1509/3309..

THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

VOL. III.

THE

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND.

FROM

THE REVOLUTION

TO

THE DEATH OF GEORGE THE SECOND.

(Designed as a Continuation of Mr. Hume's History.)

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

By T. SMOLLETT, M. D.

VOL. III.

A NEW EDITION, with the AUTHOR's last CORRECTIONS and IMPROVEMENTS.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR T. CADELL, IN THE STRAND; AND R. BALDWIN, NO. 47, PATER-NOSTER ROW.

MDCCLXXXV.


BRITISH
AUG

THE

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND,

FROM THE

REVOLUTION

TO THE

DEATH OF GEORGE THE SECOND.

BOOK II.

CHAPTER VI.

§ I. *The Ruſſians take Oczakow.* § II. *Death of Gaſton de Medicis, Duke of Tuſcany.* § III. *Death of Caroline, Queen conſort of England.* § IV. *Diſpute in parliament about the ſtanding army.* § V. *Spaniſh depredations.* § VI. *Motives of the miniſter for avoiding a war.* § VII. *Addreſs to the King on the ſubject of the depredations.* § VIII. *Bill for ſecuring the trade of his Majeſty's ſubjects in America.* § IX. *Debates in the Houſe of Lords.* § X. *Birth of Prince George. Admiral Haddock ſails with a ſquadron to the Mediterranean.* § XI. *Progreſs of the war againſt the Turks.* § XII. *Diſpute and rupture between Hanover and Denmark.* § XIII. *Sir Robert Walpole extols the convention in the Houſe of Commons.* § XIV. *Motion for an addreſs, that the repreſentations, letters, &c. relating to the Spaniſh depredations ſhould be laid before the*

Houſe. § XV. *Petitions againſt the convention.* § XVI. *Subſtance of that agreement.* § XVII. *Debate in the Houſe of Commons on the convention.* § XVIII. *Seceſſion of the chief members in the oppoſition.* § XIX. *Debate in the Houſe of Lords upon an addreſs to his Majeſty touching the convention.* § XX. *Meſſage from the throne touching a ſubſidy to Denmark, and a power to augment the forces of the kingdom.* § XXI. *Parliament prorogued.* § XXII. *The King of Spain publiſhes a manifeſto.* § XXIII. *The Emperor and Czarina conclude a peace with the Turks.* § XXIV. *Preparations for war in England.* § XXV. *Apology in the Houſe of Commons for the ſeceding members.* § XXVI. *Penſion-bill revived, and loſt.* § XXVII. *Porto-Bello taken by Admiral Vernon.* § XXVIII. *Hard froſt.* § XXIX. *Marriage of the Princeſs Mary to the Prince of Heſſe.* § XXX. *Strong armament ſent to the Weſt-Indies.* §XXXI. *Death of the Emperor and Czarina.* § XXXII. *Proceedings in parliament.* § XXXIII. *Seamen's bill.* § XXXIV. *Diſcontents againſt the miniſtry.* § XXXV. *Motion for removing Sir Robert Walpole from his Majeſty's councils and preſence for ever.* § XXXVI. *Debate on the mutiny bill.* § XXXVII. *Proceedings in the Houſe of Lords.* § XXXVIII. *Cloſe of the laſt ſeſſion of this parliament.*

BOOK II.

1737.

§ I. A Congreſs had been opened at Niemerow in Poland, to compromiſe the differences between the Czarina and the Grand-Signor: but this proving ineffectual, the Emperor declared war againſt the Turks, and demanded aſſiſtance from the diet of the empire. He concerted the operations of the campaign with the Empreſs of Muſcovy. It was agreed, that the Imperialiſts, under Count Seckendorf, ſhould attack Widin in Servia, while the Ruſſians, commanded by Count de Munich, ſhould penetrate to the Ukraine, and beſiege Oczakow, on the Boriſthenes. They accordingly advanced againſt this place, which was garriſoned by twenty thouſand men; and on the ſide of the Boriſthenes defended by eighteen gallies

gallies. The Muſcovites carried on their approaches with ſuch impetuoſity and perſeverance, that the Turks were terrified at their valour, and in a few days capitulated. Among thoſe who ſignaliſed themſelves by uncommon marks of proweſs in theſe attacks, was General Keith, now field-marſhal in the Pruſſian ſervice, who was dangerouſly wounded on this occaſion. Mean while Count Seckendorf, finding it impoſſible to reduce Widin without a ſquadron of ſhips on the Danube, turned his arms againſt Niſſa, which was ſurrendered to him on the eight-and-twentieth day of July: but this was the fartheſt verge of his good fortune. The Turks attacked the poſts which the Imperialiſts occupied along the Danube. They took the fort of Padudil, burned the town of Ilas in Walachia, and plundered the neighbouring villages. The Prince of Saxe-Hildburghauſen, who had inveſted Bagnalack in Boſnia, was defeated, and obliged to repaſs the Saave. Count Seckendorf was recalled to Vienna; and the command of the army devolved upon Count Philippi. Count Kevenhuller was obliged to retreat from Servia; and Niſſa was retaken by the Muſſulmen. The conferences at Niemerow were broken off; and the Turkiſh plenipotentiaries returned to Conſtantinople.

§ II. The kingdom of Poland now enjoyed the moſt perfect repoſe under the dominion of Auguſtus. Ferdinand, the old Duke of Courland, dying without iſſue, the ſucceſſion was diſputed by the Teutonick order and the kingdom of Poland, while the ſtates of Courland claimed a right of election, and ſent deputies to Peterſburgh, imploring the protection of the Czarina. A body of Ruſſian troops immediately entered that country: and the ſtates elected the Count de Biron, high chamberlain to the Empreſs of Muſcovy. The elector of Cologn, as grand-maſter of the Teutonick-order, proteſted againſt this election; but the King of Poland agreed to it, on certain conditions ſettled at Dantzick with the commiſſaries of the new Duke and thoſe of the Czarina. In the month of July, John Gaſton de Medicis, Great Duke

BOOK II. 1737.

of Tuſcany, died at Florence; and the Prince de Craon took poſſeſſion of his territories, in the name of the Duke of Lorraine, to whom the Emperor had already granted the eventual inveſtiture of that duchy.

§ III. In England the attention of the publick was attracted by an open breach in the royal family. The Princeſs of Wales had advanced to the very laſt month of her pregnancy before the King and Queen were informed of her being with child. She was twice conveyed from Hampton-court to the palace of St James's, when her labour pains were ſuppoſed to be approaching; and at length was delivered of a princeſs in about two hours after her arrival. The King being appriſed of this event, ſent a meſſage by the Earl of Eſſex to the Prince, expreſſing his diſpleaſure at the conduct of his royal highneſs, as an indignity offered to himſelf and the Queen. The Prince deprecated his Majeſty's anger in ſeveral ſubmiſſive letters, and implored the Queen's mediation. The Princeſs joined her entreaties to thoſe of his royal highneſs: but all their humility and ſupplication proved ineffectual. The King, in another meſſage ſent by the Duke of Grafton, obſerved, that the Prince had removed the Princeſs twice in the week immediately preceding the day of her delivery from the place of his Majeſty's reſidence, in expectation of her labour; and both times, on his return, induſtriouſly concealed from the knowledge of the King and Queen every circumſtance relating to this important affair: that at laſt, without giving any notice to their Majeſties, he had precipitately hurried the Princeſs from Hampton-court in a condition not to be named: that the whole tenour of his conduct, for a conſiderable time, had been ſo entirely void of all real duty to the King, that his Majeſty had reaſon to be highly offended with him. He gave him to underſtand, that until he ſhould withdraw his regard and confidence from thoſe by whoſe inſtigation and advice he was directed and encouraged in his unwarrantable behaviour to his Majeſty and the Queen, and return to his duty, he ſhould not reſide in the palace; he, therefore,

ſignified

ſignified his pleaſure that he ſhould leave St. James's, with all his family, when it could be done without prejudice or inconvenience to the Princeſs. In obedience to this order, the Prince retired to Kew, and made other efforts to be readmitted into his Majeſty's favour, which, however, he could not retrieve. Whatever might have been his deſign in concealing ſo long from the King and Queen the pregnancy of the Princeſs, and afterwards hurrying her from place to place in ſuch a condition, to the manifeſt hazard of her life, his Majeſty had certainly cauſe to be offended at this part of his conduct: though the puniſhment ſeems to have been ſevere, if not rigorous; for he was not even admitted into the preſence of the Queen his mother, to expreſs his duty to her, in her laſt moments, to implore her forgiveneſs, and receive her laſt bleſſing. She died of a mortification in her bowels, on the twentieth day of November, in the fifty-fifth year of her age, regretted as a princeſs of uncommon ſagacity, and as a pattern of conjugal virtue.

§ IV. The King opened the ſeſſion of parliament on the twenty-fourth day of January, with a ſhort ſpeech, recommending the diſpatch of the publick buſineſs with prudence and unanimity. Each Houſe preſented a warm addreſs of condolance on the Queen's death, with which he ſeemed to be extremely affected. Though the Houſe of Commons unanimouſly ſympathiſed with the King in his affliction, the miniſter ſtill met with contradiction in ſome of his favourite meaſures. One would imagine that all the arguments for and againſt a ſtanding army in time of peace had been already exhauſted; but, when it was moved that the ſame number of land-forces which they had voted in the preceding year ſhould be continued in pay for the enſuing year, the diſpute was renewed with ſurpriſing vivacity, and produced ſome reaſons which had not been ſuggeſted before. The adherents of the miniſter fairly owned that if the army ſhould be diſbanded, or even conſiderably reduced, they believed the Tory intereſt would prevail; that the preſent number of forces was abſolutely

neceſſary

BOOK II. 1737.

neceſſary to maintain the peace of the kingdom, which was filled with clamour and diſcontent, as well as to ſupport the Whig intereſt; and that they would vote for keeping up four times the number, ſhould it be found expedient for that purpoſe. The members in the oppoſition replied, that this declaration was a ſevere ſatire on the miniſtry, whoſe conduct had given birth to ſuch a ſpirit of diſcontent. They ſaid it was in effect a tacit acknowledgement, that what they called the Whig intereſt was no more than an inconſiderable party, which had engroſſed the adminiſtration by indirect methods; which acted contrary to the ſenſe of the nation; and depended for ſupport upon a military power, by which the people in general were overawed, and conſequently enſlaved. They affirmed, that the diſcontent of which the miniſtry complained was in a great meaſure owing to that very ſtanding army, which perpetuated their taxes, and hung over their heads, as the inſtruments of arbitrary power and oppreſſion. Lord Polworth explained the nature of Whig principles, and demonſtrated that the party which diſtinguiſhed itſelf by this appellation no longer retained the maxims by which the Whigs were originally characteriſed. Sir John Hynde Cotton, who ſpoke with the courage and freedom of an old Engliſh baron, declared he never knew a member of that Houſe who acted on true Whig principles vote for a ſtanding army in time of peace. "I have heard of Whigs "(ſaid he) who oppoſed all unlimited votes of credit: I "have heard of Whigs who looked upon corruption as the "greateſt curſe that could befall any nation: I have "heard of Whigs who eſteemed the liberty of the preſs "to be the moſt valuable privilege of a free people, "and triennial parliaments as the greateſt bulwark of "their liberties; and I have heard of a Whig adminiſtra-"tion which has reſented injuries done to the trade of the "nation, and revenged inſults offered to the Britiſh "flag."—The miniſtry triumphed as uſual, and the ſame number of forces was continued.

§ V. Ever ſince the treaty of Seville, the Spaniards in America had almoſt inceſſantly inſulted and diſtreſſed the commerce

commerce of Great-Britain. They diſputed the right of Engliſh traders to cut logwood in the bay of Campeachy, and gather ſalt on the iſland of Tortugas; though that right was acknowledged by implication in all the treaties which had been lately concluded between the two nations. The captains of their armed veſſels, known by the name of guarda-coſtas, had made a practice of boarding and plundering Britiſh ſhips, on pretence of ſearching for contraband commodities, on which occaſions they had behaved with the utmoſt inſolence, cruelty, and rapine. Some of their ſhips of war had actually attacked a fleet of Engliſh merchant-ſhips at the iſland of Tortugas, as if they had been at open enmity with England. They had ſeiſed and detained a great number of Britiſh veſſels, impriſoned their crews and confiſcated their cargoes in violation of treaties, in defiance of common juſtice and humanity. Repeated memorials were preſented to the court of Spain, by the Britiſh ambaſſador at Madrid. He was amuſed with evaſive anſwers, vague promiſes of enquiry, and cedulas of inſtructions ſent to the Spaniſh governors in America, to which they paid no ſort of regard. Not but that the Spaniards had reaſon to complain, in their turn, of the illicit commerce which the Engliſh traders from Jamaica and other iſlands carried on with their ſubjects on the continent of South-America; though this could not juſtify the depredations and cruelties which the commanders of the guarda-coſtas had committed, without provocation or pretence.

CHAP. VI. 1737.

§ VI. The merchants of England loudly complained of theſe outrages: the nation was fired with reſentment, and cried for vengeance; but the miniſter appeared cold, phlegmatick, and timorous. He knew that a war would involve him in ſuch difficulties as muſt of neceſſity endanger his adminiſtration. The treaſure which he now employed for domeſtick purpoſes muſt in that caſe be expended in military armaments: the wheels of that machine on which he had raiſed his influence would no longer move: the oppoſition would of conſequence gain ground,

BOOK II. 1737.

neceſſary to maintain the peace of the kingdom, which was filled with clamour and diſcontent, as well as to ſupport the Whig intereſt; and that they would vote for keeping up four times the number, ſhould it be found expedient for that purpoſe. The members in the oppoſition replied, that this declaration was a ſevere ſatire on the miniſtry, whoſe conduct had given birth to ſuch a ſpirit of diſcontent. They ſaid it was in effect a tacit acknowledgement, that what they called the Whig intereſt was no more than an inconſiderable party, which had engroſſed the adminiſtration by indirect methods; which acted contrary to the ſenſe of the nation; and depended for ſupport upon a military power, by which the people in general were overawed, and conſequently enſlaved. They affirmed, that the diſcontent of which the miniſtry complained was in a great meaſure owing to that very ſtanding army, which perpetuated their taxes, and hung over their heads, as the inſtruments of arbitrary power and oppreſſion. Lord Polworth explained the nature of Whig principles, and demonſtrated that the party which diſtinguiſhed itſelf by this appellation no longer retained the maxims by which the Whigs were originally characteriſed. Sir John Hynde Cotton, who ſpoke with the courage and freedom of an old Engliſh baron, declared he never knew a member of that Houſe who acted on true Whig principles vote for a ſtanding army in time of peace. "I have heard of Whigs "(ſaid he) who oppoſed all unlimited votes of credit: I "have heard of Whigs who looked upon corruption as the "greateſt curſe that could befall any nation: I have "heard of Whigs who eſteemed the liberty of the preſs "to be the moſt valuable privilege of a free people, "and triennial parliaments as the greateſt bulwark of "their liberties; and I have heard of a Whig adminiſtra-"tion which has reſented injuries done to the trade of the "nation, and revenged inſults offered to the Britiſh "flag."—The miniſtry triumphed as uſual, and the ſame number of forces was continued.

§ V. Ever ſince the treaty of Seville, the Spaniards in America had almoſt inceſſantly inſulted and diſtreſſed the commerce

commerce of Great-Britain. They diſputed the right of Engliſh traders to cut logwood in the bay of Campeachy, and gather ſalt on the iſland of Tortugas; though that right was acknowledged by implication in all the treaties which had been lately concluded between the two nations. The captains of their armed veſſels, known by the name of guarda-coſtas, had made a practice of boarding and plundering Britiſh ſhips, on pretence of ſearching for contraband commodities, on which occaſions they had behaved with the utmoſt inſolence, cruelty, and rapine. Some of their ſhips of war had actually attacked a fleet of Engliſh merchant-ſhips at the iſland of Tortugas, as if they had been at open enmity with England. They had ſeiſed and detained a great number of Britiſh veſſels, impriſoned their crews and confiſcated their cargoes in violation of treaties, in defiance of common juſtice and humanity. Repeated memorials were preſented to the court of Spain, by the Britiſh ambaſſador at Madrid. He was amuſed with evaſive anſwers, vague promiſes of enquiry, and cedulas of inſtructions ſent to the Spaniſh governors in America, to which they paid no ſort of regard. Not but that the Spaniards had reaſon to complain, in their turn, of the illicit commerce which the Engliſh traders from Jamaica and other iſlands carried on with their ſubjects on the continent of South-America; though this could not juſtify the depredations and cruelties which the commanders of the guarda-coſtas had committed, without provocation or pretence.

CHAP. VI. 1737.

§ VI. The merchants of England loudly complained of theſe outrages: the nation was fired with reſentment, and cried for vengeance; but the miniſter appeared cold, phlegmatick, and timorous. He knew that a war would involve him in ſuch difficulties as muſt of neceſſity endanger his adminiſtration. The treaſure which he now employed for domeſtick purpoſes muſt in that caſe be expended in military armaments: the wheels of that machine on which he had raiſed his influence would no longer move: the oppoſition would of conſequence gain ground,

BOOK II. 1737.

ground, and the impoſition of freſh taxes, neceſſary for the maintenance of the war, would fill up the meaſure of popular reſentment againſt his perſon and miniſtry. Moved by theſe conſiderations, he induſtriouſly endeavoured to avoid a rupture, and to obtain ſome ſort of ſatisfaction by dint of memorials and negociations, in which he betrayed his own fears to ſuch a degree as animated the Spaniards to perſiſt in their depredations, and encouraged the court of Madrid to diſregard the remonſtrances of the Britiſh ambaſſador. But his apprehenſions of war did not proceed from Spain only: the two branches of the houſe of Bourbon were now united by politicks, as well as by conſanguinity; and he did not doubt, that, in caſe of a rupture with Spain, they would join their forces againſt Great-Britain. Petitions were delivered to the Houſe by merchants from different parts of the kingdom, explaining the repeated violences to which they had been expoſed, and imploring relief of the parliament. Theſe were referred to a committee of the whole Houſe; and an order was made to admit the petitioners, if they ſhould think fit to be heard by themſelves or by counſel. Sir John Barnard moved for an addreſs to the King, that all the memorials and papers relating to the Spaniſh depredations ſhould be laid before the Houſe; and this, with ſome alteration propoſed by Sir Robert Walpole, was actually preſented. In compliance with the requeſt, an enormous multitude of letters and memorials was produced.

§ VII. The Houſe, in a grand committee, proceeded to hear counſel for the merchants, and examine evidence; by which it appeared that amazing acts of wanton cruelty and injuſtice had been perpetrated by Spaniards on the ſubjects of Great-Britain. Mr. Pulteney expatiated upon theſe circumſtances of barbarity. He demonſtrated, from treaties, the right of the Britiſh traders to the logwood of Campeachy, and to the ſalt of Tortugas: he expoſed the puſillanimity of the miniſter, and the futility of his negociations: he moved for ſuch reſolutions as would evince

evince the resentment of an injured nation, and the vigour of a British parliament. These were warmly combated by Sir Robert Walpole, who affirmed they would cramp the ministers in their endeavours to compromise these differences: that they would frustrate their negociations, entrench upon the King's prerogative, and precipitate the nation into an unnecessary and expensive war. Answers produced replies, and a general debate ensued. A resolution was reported; but the question being put for recommitting it, was carried in the negative. The House, however, agreed to an address, beseeching his Majesty to use his endeavours to obtain effectual relief for his injured subjects, to convince the court of Spain that his Majesty could no longer suffer such constant and repeated insults and injuries to be carried on, to the dishonour of his crown, and to the ruin of his trading subjects; and assuring him, that in case his royal and friendly instances with the Catholick King, should miscarry, the House would effectually support his Majesty in taking such measures as honour and justice should make it necessary for him to pursue. To this address the King made a favourable answer. CHAP. VI. 1737.

§ VIII. The next important subject on which both sides exercised their talents, was a bill prepared and brought in by Mr. Pulteney, for the more effectual securing the trade of his Majesty's subjects in America. This was no other than the revival of part of two acts passed in the reign of Queen Anne, by which the property of all prizes taken from the enemy was vested in the captors: while the sovereign was empowered to grant commissions or charters to any persons or societies, for taking any ships, goods, harbours, lands, or fortifications of the nation's enemies in America, and for holding and enjoying the same as their own property and estate for ever. The ministry endeavoured to evade the discussion of this bill, by amusing the House with other business, until an end should be put to the session. A mean artifice was practised with this An. 1738.

BOOK II. 1738.

this view; and ſome ſevere altercation paſſed between Sir Robert Walpole and Mr. Pulteney. At length the bill was read, and gave riſe to a very long and warm conteſt, in which the greateſt orators of both ſides found opportunities to diſplay their eloquence and ſatire. Mr. Pulteney defended the bill with all the ardour of paternal affection; but, notwithſtanding his warmeſt endeavours, it was rejected upon a diviſion.

§ IX. When the mutiny-bill was ſent up to the Houſe of Lords, a long debate aroſe upon the number of troops voted for the enſuing year. Lord Carteret explained the ſituation of affairs in almoſt every nation of Europe, with great conciſeneſs and preciſion. He demonſtrated the improbability of a rupture between Great Britain and any power againſt which a land-army could be of any ſervice. He examined the domeſtick circumſtances of the nation; and proved, that whatever diſcontents there might be in the kingdom, there was little or no diſaffection, and no ſeeming deſign to overturn or diſturb the government. In anſwer to an argument, that ſuch a number of regular forces was neceſſary for preventing or quelling tumults, and for enabling the civil magiſtrate to execute the laws of his country, he expreſſed his hope that he ſhould never ſee the nation reduced to ſuch unfortunate circumſtances: he ſaid a law which the civil power was unable to execute muſt either be in itſelf oppreſſive, or ſuch a one as afforded a handle for oppreſſion. In arguing for a reduction of the forces, he took notice of the great increaſe of the national expenſe. He obſerved, that before the Revolution, the people of England did not raiſe above two millions for the whole of the publick charge; but now what was called the current expenſe, for which the parliament annually provided, exceeded that ſum, beſides the civil liſt, the intereſt due to the publick creditors, and the ſinking-fund, which added together, compoſed a burthen of ſix millions yearly. The Earl of Cheſterfield, on the ſame ſubject, affirmed that ſlavery and arbitrary power were the certain

conſequences

CHAP. VI. 1738.

conſequences of keeping up a ſtanding army for any number of years. It is the machine by which the chains of ſlavery are rivetted upon a free people. They may be ſecretly prepared by corruption; but, unleſs a ſtanding army protected thoſe that forged them, the people would break them aſunder, and chop off the polluted hands by which they were prepared. By degrees a free people muſt be accuſtomed to be governed by an army: by degrees that army muſt be made ſtrong enough to hold them in ſubjection. England had for many years been accuſtomed to a ſtanding army, under pretence of its being neceſſary to aſſiſt the civil power; and by degrees the number and ſtrength of it have been increaſing. At the acceſſion of the late King it did not exceed ſix thouſand: it ſoon amounted to double that number, which has been ſince augmented under various pretences. He, therefore, concluded, that ſlavery, under the diſguiſe of an army for protecting the liberties of the people, was creeping in upon them by degrees: if no reduction ſhould be made, he declared he ſhould expect in a few years to hear ſome miniſter, or favourite of a miniſter, terrifying the Houſe with imaginary plots and invaſions, and making the tour of Europe in ſearch of poſſible dangers, to ſhow the neceſſity of keeping up a mercenary ſtanding army three times as numerous as the preſent. In ſpite of theſe ſuggeſtions, the ſtanding army maintained its ground. The ſame noblemen, aſſiſted by Lord Bathurſt, diſtinguiſhed themſelves in a debate upon the Spaniſh depredations, which comprehended the ſame arguments that were uſed in the Houſe of Commons. They met with the ſame ſucceſs in both. Reſolutions equivalent to thoſe of the Lower Houſe were taken: an addreſs was preſented; and his Majeſty aſſured them he would repeat, in the moſt preſſing manner, his inſtances at the court of Spain, in order to obtain ſatisfaction and ſecurity for his ſubjects trading to America. This aſſurance was renewed in his ſpeech at the cloſe of the ſeſſion, on the twentieth of May, when the parliament was prorogued.

§ X.

BOOK II.

1738.

§ X. At this period the Princeſs of Wales was delivered of a ſon, who was baptiſed by the name of George, now King of Great-Britain. His birth was celebrated with uncommon rejoicings: addreſſes of congratulation were preſented to the King by the two univerſities, and by almoſt all the cities and communities of the kingdom. But the Prince of Wales ſtill laboured under the diſpleaſure of his Majeſty, who had ordered the Lord-Chamberlain to ſignify in the Gazette, that no perſon who viſited the Prince ſhould be admitted to the court of St. James's. His royal highneſs was diveſted of all the external marks of royalty, and lived like a private gentleman, cultivating the virtues of a ſocial life, and enjoying the beſt fruits of conjugal felicity. In the latter end of this month, Rear-Admiral Haddock ſet ſail with a ſtrong ſquadron for the Mediterranean, which it was hoped would give weight to the negociation of the Britiſh miniſter at the court of Madrid. The act to diſcourage the retail of ſpirituous liquors had incenſed the populace to ſuch a degree as occaſioned numberleſs tumults in the cities of London and Weſtminſter. They were ſo addicted to the uſe of that pernicious compound known by the appellation of gin or geneva, that they ran all riſques rather than forego it entirely; and ſo little regard was paid to the law by which it was prohibited, that in leſs than two years twelve thouſand perſons within the bills of mortality were convicted of having ſold it illegally. Nearly one half of that number were caſt in the penalty of one hundred pounds: and three thouſand perſons paid ten pounds each, for an exemption from the diſgrace of being committed to the houſe of correction.

§ XI. The war maintained by the Emperor and the Czarina againſt the Ottoman Porte had not yet produced any deciſive event. Count Seckendorf was diſgraced and confined, on account of the ill ſucceſs of the laſt campaign. General Doxat was tried by a council of war at Belgrade, and condemned to death, for having ſurrendered to the enemy the town of Niſſa, in which he commanded.

The

CHAP. VI.

1738.

The diet of the empire granted a ſubſidy of fifty Roman months to the Emperor, who began to make vigorous preparations for the enſuing campaign: but, in the mean time, Ragotſki, vaivode of Tranſylvania, revolted againſt the houſe of Auſtria, and brought a conſiderable army into the field, under the protection of the Grand-Signor. He was immediately proclaimed a rebel, and a price ſet upon his head by the court of Vienna. The Turks taking the field early, reduced the fort of Uſitza, and Meadia, and undertook the ſiege of Orſova, which, however, they abandoned at the approach of the Imperial army, commanded by the Grand Duke of Tuſcany, aſſiſted by Count Konigſegg. The Turks being re-enforced, marched back, and attacked the Imperialiſts, by whom they were repulſed after an obſtinate engagement. The Germans, notwithſtanding this advantage, repaſſed the Danube; and then the infidels made themſelves maſters of Orſova, where they found a fine train of artillery, deſigned for the ſiege of Widin. By the conqueſt of this place, the Turks laid the Danube open to their gallies and veſſels; and the Germans retired under the cannon of Belgrade. In the Ukraine, the Ruſſians under General Count Munich obtained the advantage over the Turks in two engagements; and General Lacy routed the Tartars of the Crimea: but they returned in greater numbers, and harraſſed the Muſcovites in ſuch a manner, by intercepting their proviſions, and deſtroying the country, that they were obliged to abandon the lines of Precops.

§ XII. In the month of October, an affair of very ſmall importance produced a rupture between the King of Denmark and the Elector of Hanover. A detachment of Hanoverians took by aſſault the caſtle of Steinhorſt, belonging to the Privy-counſellor Wederkop, and defended by thirty Daniſh dragoons, who had received orders to repel force by force. Several men were killed on both ſides, before the Hanoverians could enter the place, when the garriſon was diſarmed, and conducted to the frontiers. This petty diſpute, about a ſmall territory which did not

yield

BOOK II. 1738.

yield the value of one thouſand pounds a year, had well nigh involved Hanover in a war, which, in all probability, Great-Britain muſt have maintained: but this diſpute was compromiſed by a convention between the Kings of England and Denmark.

§ XIII. The ſeſſion of parliament was opened on the firſt day of February, when the King, in his ſpeech to both Houſes, gave them to underſtand, that a convention was concluded and ratified between him and the King of Spain, who had obliged himſelf to make reparation to the Britiſh ſubjects for their loſſes, by certain ſtipulated payments: the plenipotentiaries were named and appointed for regulating, within a limited time, all thoſe grievances and abuſes which had hitherto interrupted the commerce of Great-Britain in the American ſeas; and for ſettling all matters in diſpute, in ſuch a manner as might for the future prevent and remove all new cauſes and pretenſes of complaint. The motion for an addreſs of approbation was diſputed as uſual. Though the convention was not yet laid before the Houſe, the nature of it was well known to the leaders of the oppoſition. Sir William Wyndham obſerved, that if the miniſtry had made the reſolutions taken by the parliament in the laſt ſeſſion the foundation of their demands; if they had diſcovered a reſolution to break off all treating, rather than depart from the ſenſe of parliament, either a defenſive treaty might have been obtained, or by this time the worſt would have been known: but, by what appeared from his Majeſty's ſpeech, the convention was no other than a preliminary; and, in all probability, a very bad preliminary. He ſuppoſed the miniſter had ventured to clothe ſome of his creatures with full powers to give up the rights of the nation; for they might do it if they durſt. Sir Robert Walpole, in anſwer to theſe ſuggeſtions, affirmed, that the miniſtry had on this occaſion obtained more than ever on like occaſions was known to be obtained; that they had reconciled the peace of their country with her true intereſt: that this peace was attended with all the advantages

tages that the moſt ſucceſsful arms could have procured: that future ages would conſider this as the moſt glorious period of our hiſtory, and do juſtice to the councils that produced the happy event, which every gentleman diveſted of paſſion and prejudice was ready to do; and which, he believed, the preſent age, when rightly informed, would not refuſe. In a word, he extolled his own convention with the moſt extravagant encomiums.

§ XIV. The Houſe reſolved to addreſs the King, that copies of all the memorials, repreſentations, letters, and papers, preſented to his Majeſty, or his ſecretary of ſtate, relating to depredations, ſhould be ſubmitted to the peruſal of the Houſe: but ſome members in the oppoſition were not contented with this reſolution. Then Mr. Sandys, who may be termed "the motion-maker," moved for an addreſs, deſiring that the Houſe might inſpect all letters written, and inſtructions given by the ſecretaries of ſtate, or commiſſioners of the Admiralty, to any of the Britiſh governors in America, or any commander in chief, or captains of his Majeſty's ſhips of war, or his Majeſty's miniſter at the court of Spain, or any of his Majeſty's conſuls in Europe, ſince the treaty of Seville, relating to loſſes which the Britiſh ſubjects had ſuſtained by means of depredations committed by the ſubjects of Spain in Europe and America. This was an unreaſonable propoſal, ſuggeſted by the ſpirit of animoſity and faction. Mr. H. Walpole juſtly obſerved, that a compliance with ſuch an addreſs might lay open the moſt private tranſactions of the cabinet, and diſcover ſecrets that ought, for the good of the kingdom, to be concealed. It would diſcover to the court of Spain the *ultimatum* of the King's demands and conceſſions, and the nation would thereby be deprived of many advantages which it might reap, were no ſuch diſcovery made. He ſaid, that as ſoon as the differences betwixt the two courts ſhould arrive at ſuch a criſis, and not before, the conſuls were inſtructed to give notice to the merchants, that they might retire in time with their effects; but, ſhould ſuch inſtruction come

to

BOOK II. 1738.

to the knowledge of the Spaniards, it would be a kind of watch-word to put them on their guard, and unavoidably occaſion the ruin of many thouſands of Britiſh ſubjects. Certain it is, no government could act either in external or domeſtick affairs with proper influence, dignity, and diſpatch, if every letter and inſtruction relating to an unfiniſhed negociation ſhould be expoſed to the view of ſuch a numerous aſſembly, compoſed of individuals actuated by motives in themſelves diametrically oppoſite. The motion being rejected by the majority, the ſame gentleman moved again for an addreſs, that his Majeſty would give directions for laying before the Houſe copies of ſuch memorials or repreſentations as had been made, either to the King of Spain or to his miniſters, ſince the treaty of Seville, relating to the depredations committed in Europe or America. A debate enſued; and, upon a diviſion, the queſtion paſſed in the negative.

§ XV. The Houſe, in a committee of ſupply, voted twelve thouſand ſeamen for the ſervice of the enſuing year, and the ſtanding army was continued without reduction, though powerfully attacked by the whole ſtrength of the oppoſition. The Commons likewiſe ordered an addreſs to his Majeſty, for the copies of ſeveral memorials ſince the treaty of Seville, touching the rights of Great-Britain, or any infraction of treaties which had not been laid before them. Theſe were accordingly ſubmitted to the inſpection of the Houſe. By this time the convention itſelf was not only preſented to the Commons, but alſo publiſhed for the information of the people. Divers merchants, planters, and others trading to America, the cities of London and Briſtol, the merchants of Liverpool, and the owners of ſundry ſhips which had been ſeiſed by the Spaniards, offered petitions againſt the convention, by which the ſubjects of Spain were ſo far from giving up their groundleſs and unjuſtifiable practice of viſiting and ſearching Britiſh ſhips ſailing to and from the Britiſh plantations, that they appeared to have claimed the power of doing it as a right: for they inſiſted that the differences which had

had ariſen concerning it ſhould be referred to plenipotentiaries, to be diſcuſſed by them, without even agreeing to abſtain from ſuch viſitation and ſearch during the time that the diſcuſſion of this affair might laſt. They, therefore, prayed that they might have an opportunity of being heard, and allowed to repreſent the great importance of the Britiſh trade to and from the plantations in America; the clear indiſputable right which they had to enjoy it, without being ſtopped, viſited, or ſearched, by the Spaniards, on any pretence whatſoever; and the certain inevitable deſtruction of all the riches and ſtrength derived to Great-Britain from that trade, if a ſearch of Britiſh ſhips ſailing to and from their own plantations ſhould be tolerated upon any pretext, or under any reſtrictions, or even if the freedom of this navigation ſhould continue much longer in a ſtate of uncertainty. Theſe petitions were referred to the committee appointed to conſider of the convention. Another remonſtrance was likewiſe preſented by the truſtees for eſtabliſhing the colony of Georgia, ſetting forth, that the King of Spain claimed that colony as part of his territories; and that by the conventions the regulation of the limits of Carolina and Florida was referred to the determination of plenipotentiaries; ſo that the colony of Georgia, which undoubtedly belonged to the crown of Great-Britain, was left in diſpute, while the ſettlers remained in the moſt precarious and dangerous ſituation. It was moved that the merchants ſhould be heard by their counſel: but the propoſal was ſtrenuouſly oppoſed by the miniſtry, and rejected upon a diviſion.

CHAP. VI. 1738.

§ XVI. This famous convention, concluded at the Pardo on the fourteenth day of January, imported, That within ſix weeks, to be reckoned from the day on which the ratifications were exchanged, two miniſters plenipotentiaries ſhould meet at Madrid, to confer and finally regulate the reſpective pretenſions of the two crowns, with relation to the trade and navigation in America and Europe, and to the limits of Florida and Carolina, as well as concerning other points which remained likewiſe to be

BOOK II. 1738.

adjuſted, according to the former treaties ſubſiſting between the two nations: That the plenipotentiaries ſhould finiſh their conferences within the ſpace of eight months: That in the mean time no progreſs ſhould be made in the fortifications of Florida and Carolina: That his Catholick Majeſty ſhould pay to the King of Great-Britain the ſum of ninety-five thouſand pounds, for a balance due to the crown and ſubjects of Great-Britain, after deduction made of the demands of the crown and ſubjects of Spain: That this ſum ſhould be employed for the ſatisfaction, diſcharge and payment of the demands of the Britiſh ſubjects upon the crown of Spain: That this reciprocal diſcharge, however, ſhould not extend or relate to the accounts and differences which ſubſiſted and were to be ſettled between the crown of Spain and the aſſiento company, nor to any particular or private contracts that might ſubſiſt between either of the two crowns, or their miniſters, with the ſubjects of the other; or between the ſubjects and ſubjects of each nation reſpectively: That his Catholick Majeſty ſhould cauſe the ſum of ninety-five thouſand pounds to be paid at London within four months, to be reckoned from the day on which the ratifications were exchanged. Such was the ſubſtance of that convention, which alarmed and provoked the merchants and traders of Great Britain, excited the indignation of all thoſe who retained any regard for the honour of their country, and raiſed a general cry againſt the miniſter who ſtood at the helm of adminiſtration.

§ XVII. The eyes of the whole kingdom were now turned upon the Houſe of Commons. The two contending parties ſummoned their whole force for the approaching diſpute: on the day appointed for conſidering the convention, four hundred members had taken their ſeats by eight in the morning. In a committee of the whole Houſe, certain Weſt-India merchants and planters were heard againſt the convention: ſo that this and the following day were employed in reading papers and obtaining information. On the eighth day of March Mr. H. Walpole having

having launched out in the praiſe of that agreement, moved for an addreſs of approbation to his Majeſty. He was ſeconded by Mr. Campbell, of Pembrokeſhire; and the debate began with extraordinary ardour. He who firſt diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the liſts was Sir Thomas Sanderſon, at that time treaſurer to the Prince of Wales, afterwards Earl of Scarborough. All the officers and adherents of his royal highneſs had joined the oppoſition; and he himſelf on this occaſion ſat in the gallery, to hear the debate on ſuch an important tranſaction. Sir Thomas Sanderſon obſerved, that the Spaniards by the convention, inſtead of giving us reparation, had obliged us to give them a general releaſe. They had not allowed the word Satisfaction to be ſo much as once mentioned in the treaty. Even the Spaniſh pirate who had cut off the ear of Captain Jenkins *, and uſed the moſt inſulting expreſſion towards the perſon of the King—an expreſſion which no Britiſh ſubject could decently repeat—an expreſſion which no man that had a regard for his ſovereign could ever forgive—even this fellow lived to enjoy the fruits of his rapine, and remained a living teſtimony of the cowardly tameneſs and mean ſubmiſſion of Great-Britain; of the triumphant

CHAP. VI. 1738.

 haughtineſs,

* Captain Jenkins was maſter of a Scottiſh merchant ſhip. He was boarded by the captain of a Spaniſh guarda-coſta, who treated him in the moſt barbarous manner. The Spaniards, after having rummaged his veſſel for what they called contraband commodities, without finding any thing to juſtify their ſearch, inſulted Jenkins with the moſt opprobrious invectives. They tore off one of his ears, bidding him carry it to his King, and tell him they would ſerve him in the ſame manner ſhould an opportunity offer; they tortured him with the moſt ſhocking cruelty, and threatened him with immediate death. This man was examined at the bar of the Houſe of Commons, and being aſked by a member, what he thought when he found himſelf in the hands of ſuch barbarians? "I recommended my ſoul to God (ſaid "he) and my cauſe to my country." The behaviour of this brave ſeaman, the ſight of his ear, which was produced, with his account of the indignities which had been offered to the nation and ſovereign of Great-Britain, filled the whole Houſe with indignation. Jenkins was afterwards employed in the ſervice of the Eaſt-India company: he approved himſelf worthy of his good fortune, in a long engagement with the pirate Angria, during which he behaved with extraordinary courage and conduct; and ſaved his own ſhip, with three others that were under his convoy.

BOOK II. 1738.

haughtineſs, and ſtubborn pride of Spain. Lord Gage, one of the moſt keen, ſpirited, and ſarcaſtick orators in the Houſe, ſtated in this manner the account of the ſatisfaction obtained from the court of Spain by the convention: the loſſes ſuſtained by the Spaniſh depredations amounted to three hundred and forty thouſand pounds. The commiſſary, by a ſtroke of his pen, reduced this demand to two hundred thouſand pounds; then forty-five thouſand were ſtruck off for prompt payment. He next allotted ſixty thouſand pounds as the remaining part of a debt pretended to be due to Spain, for the deſtruction of her fleet by Sir George Byng, though it appeared by the inſtructions on the table, that Spain had been already amply ſatisfied on that head. Theſe deductions reduced the balance to ninety-five thouſand pounds, but the King of Spain inſiſted upon the South-Sea company's paying immediately the ſum of ſixty-eight thouſand pounds, as a debt due to him on one head of accounts, though, in other articles, his Catholick Majeſty was indebted to the company a million over and above this demand. The remainder to be paid by Spain did not exceed ſeven-and-twenty thouſand pounds, from which ſhe inſiſted upon deducting whatever ſhe might have already given in ſatisfaction for any of the Britiſh ſhips that had been taken; and on being allowed the value of the St. Thereſa, a Spaniſh ſhip which had been ſeiſed in the port of Dublin. Mr. W. Pitt, with an energy of argument and diction peculiar to himſelf, declaimed againſt the convention, as inſecure, unſatisfactory, and diſhonourable to Great-Britain. He ſaid the great national objection, the ſearching of Britiſh ſhips, was not omitted, indeed, in the preamble; but ſtood there as the reproach of the whole, as the ſtrongeſt evidence of the fatal ſubmiſſion that followed: on the part of Spain, an uſurpation, an inhuman tyranny claimed and exerciſed over the American ſeas: on the part of England, an undoubted right by treaties, and from God and nature declared and aſſerted in the reſolutions of parliament, were now referred to the diſcuſſion of plenipotentiaries,

nipotentiaries, upon one and the ſame equal foot. This undoubted right was to be diſcuſſed and regulated; and if to regulate be to preſcribe rules, as in all conſtructions it is, that right was, by the expreſs words of the convention, to be given up and ſacrificed: for it muſt ceaſe to be any thing from the moment it is ſubmitted to limitation. Mr. Lyttelton, with equal force and fluency, anſwered the ſpeech of Mr. H. Walpole. "After he had uſed many "arguments to perſuade us to peace (ſaid he) to any "peace, good or bad, by pointing out the dangers of a "war, dangers I by no means allow to be ſuch as he re-"preſents them, he crowned all thoſe terrors with the "name of the Pretender. It would be the cauſe of the "Pretender. The Pretender would come. Is the ho-"nourable gentleman ſenſible what this language im-"ports? The people of England complain of the greateſt "wrongs and indignities: they complain of the inter-"ruption, the deſtruction of their trade: they think the "peace has left them in a worſe condition than before; "and in anſwer to all theſe complaints, what are they told? "Why, that their continuing to ſuffer all this, is the "price they muſt pay to keep the King and his family on "the throne of theſe realms. If this were true, it ought "not to be owned; but it is far from truth; the very "reverſe is true. Nothing can weaken the family; no-"thing ſhake the eſtabliſhment, but ſuch meaſures as "theſe, and ſuch language as this." He affirmed, that if the miniſters had proceeded conformably to the intentions of parliament, they would either have acted with vigour, or have obtained a real ſecurity in an expreſs acknowledgment of our right not to be ſearched, as a preliminary, *ſine qua non*, to our treating at all. Inſtead of this, they had referred it to plenipotentiaries. "Would "you, Sir (ſaid he) ſubmit to a reference, whether you "may travel unmoleſted from your houſe in town to your "houſe in the country? Your right is clear and un-"deniable, why would you have it diſcuſſed; but much "leſs would you refer it, if two of your judges belonged

"to

CHAP. VI. 1738.

BOOK II. 1738.

" to a gang which has often ſtopped and robbed you in " your way thither before."—The miniſters, in vindication of the convention, aſſerted, that the ſatisfaction granted by Spain was adequate to the injury received: that it was only the preliminary of a treaty which would remove all cauſes of complaint: that war was always expenſive and detrimental to a trading nation, as well as uncertain in its events: that France and Spain would certainly join their forces in caſe of a rupture with Great-Britain: that there was not one power in Europe upon which the Engliſh could depend for effectual aſſiſtance; and that war would favour the cauſe and deſigns of a popiſh pretender. The Houſe, upon a diviſion, agreed to the addreſs; but when a motion was made for its being recommitted, the two parties renewed the engagement with redoubled eagerneſs and impetuoſity. Sir William Wyndham and Mr. Pulteney poured all the thunder of their eloquence againſt the inſolence of Spain, and the conceſſions of the Britiſh miniſtry. Sir Robert Walpole exerted all his fortitude and dexterity in defence of himſelf and his meaſures, and the queſtion being put, the reſolutions for the addreſs were carried by a ſmall majority.

§ XVIII. Then Sir William Wyndham ſtanding up, made a pathetick remonſtrance upon this determination. " This addreſs (ſaid he) is intended to convince man- " kind, that the treaty under our conſideration is a rea- " ſonable and an honourable treaty. But if a majority of " twenty-eight in ſuch a full Houſe ſhould fail of that " ſucceſs; if the people ſhould not implicitly reſign their " reaſon to a vote of this Houſe, what will be the conſe- " quence? Will not the parliament loſe its authority? " Will it not be thought, that even in the parliament we " are governed by a faction? and what the conſequence " of this may be, I leave to thoſe gentlemen to conſider, " who are now to give their vote for this addreſs: for my " own part, I will trouble you no more; but, with theſe " my laſt words, I ſincerely pray to Almighty God, who " has ſo often wonderfully protected theſe kingdoms, that " he will graciouſly continue his protection over them, by

" pre-

"preſerving us from that impending danger which threat-
"ens the nation from without, and likewiſe from that
"impending danger which threatens our conſtitution
"from within." The miniſter was on this occaſion deſerted by his uſual temper, and even provoked into perſonal abuſe. He declared, that the gentleman who was now the mouth of his opponents had been looked upon as the head of thoſe traitors, who twenty-five years before conſpired the deſtruction of their country and of the royal family, in order to ſet a popiſh pretender upon the throne: that he was ſeiſed by the vigilance of the then government, and pardoned by its clemency; but all the uſe he had ungratefully made of that clemency, was to qualify himſelf according to law, that he and his party might ſome time or other have an opportunity to overthrow all law. He branded them all as traitors, and expreſſed his hope, that their behaviour would unite all the true friends of the preſent happy eſtabliſhment. To ſuch a degree of mutual animoſity were both ſides inflamed, that the moſt eminent members of the minority actually retired from parliament; and were by the nation in general revered as martyrs to the liberty of the people.

§ XIX. The diſpute occaſioned by the convention in the Houſe of Lords was maintained with equal warmth, and perhaps with more abilities. After this famous treaty had been conſidered, Lord Carteret ſuggeſted, that poſſibly one of the contracting powers had preſented a proteſt or declaration, importing that ſhe aceeded to ſuch or ſuch a meaſure, only upon condition that the terms of that proteſt or declaration ſhould be made good. He ſaid, that until his mind ſhould be free from the moſt diſtant ſuſpicion that ſuch a paper might exiſt in the preſent caſe, he could not form a juſt opinion of the tranſaction himſelf, nor communicate to their lordſhips any light which might be neceſſary for that purpoſe. The adherents to the miniſtry endeavoured to evade his curioſity in this particular, by general aſſertions: but he inſiſted on his ſuſpicion with ſuch perſeverance, that at length the miniſtry produced the copy of a declaration made by the King of Spain before he

BOOK. II. 1738.

he ratified the convention, ſignifying that his Catholick Majeſty reſerved to himſelf, in its full force, the right of being able to ſuſpend the aſſiento of negroes, in caſe the company ſhould not pay within a ſhort time the ſum of ſixty-eight thouſand pounds ſterling, owing to Spain on the duty of negroes, or on the profit of the ſhip Caroline: That under the validity and force of this proteſt, the ſigning of the ſaid convention might be proceeded on, and in no other manner. In the debate that enſued, Lord Carteret diſplayed a ſurpriſing extent of political knowledge, recommended by all the graces of elocution, chaſte, pure, dignified, and delicate. Lord Bathurſt argued againſt the articles of convention with his uſual ſpirit, integrity, and good ſenſe, particularly animated by an honeſt indignation, which the wrongs of his country had inſpired. The Earl of Cheſterfield attacked this inglorious meaſure with all the weight of argument, and all the poignancy of ſatire. The Duke of Argyle, no longer a partiſan of the miniſtry, inveighed againſt it as infamous, treacherous, and deſtructive, with all the fire, impetuoſity, and enthuſiaſm of declamation. It was defended with unequal arms by the Duke of Newcaſtle, the Earl of Cholmondley, Lord Hervey, the Lord Chancellor, the Biſhop of Saliſbury, and in particular by the Earl of Hay, a nobleman of extenſive capacity and uncommon erudition; remarkable for his knowledge of the civil law; and ſeemingly formed by nature for a politician; cool, diſcerning, plauſible, artful, and enterpriſing; ſtaunch to the miniſter, and invariably true to his own intereſt. The diſpute was learned, long, and obſtinate: but ended as uſual in the diſcomfiture of thoſe who had ſtigmatiſed the treaty. The Houſe agreed to an addreſs, in which they thanked his Majeſty for his gracious condeſcenſion in laying before them the convention. They acknowledged his great prudence in bringing the demands of his ſubjects for their paſt loſſes, which had been ſo long depending, to a final adjuſtment; in procuring an expreſs ſtipulation for a ſpeedy payment; and in laying a foundation for accompliſhing

compliſhing the great and deſirable ends of obtaining future ſecurity, and preſerving the peace between the two nations. They declared their confidence in his royal wiſdom, that in the treaty to be concluded in purſuance of the convention, proper proviſions would be made for the redreſs of the grievances of which the nation had ſo juſtly complained: They aſſured his Majeſty, that in caſe his juſt expectations ſhould not be anſwered, the Houſe would heartily and zealouſly concur in all ſuch meaſures as ſhould be neceſſary to vindicate his Majeſty's honour, and to preſerve to his ſubjects the full enjoyment of all thoſe rights to which they were entitled by treaty and the law of nations. This was a hard-won victory. At the head of thoſe who voted againſt the addreſs we find the Prince of Wales. His example was followed by ſix dukes, two-and twenty earls, four viſcounts, eighteen barons, four biſhops, and their party was re-enforced by ſixteen proxies. A ſpirited proteſt was entered and ſubſcribed by nine-and-thirty peers, comprehending all the noblemen of the kingdom who were moſt eminent for their talents, integrity, and virtue.

CHAP. VI. 1738.

An. 1739.

§ XX. A meſſage having been delivered to the Houſe from his Majeſty, importing, That he had ſettled nine-and-thirty thouſand pounds per annum on the younger children of the royal family; and deſiring their lordſhips would bring in a bill to enable his Majeſty to make that proviſion good, out of the hereditary revenues of the crown, ſome lords in the oppoſition obſerved that the next heir to the crown might look upon this ſettlement as a mortgage of his revenue, which a parliament had no power to make: that formerly no daughter of the royal family was ever provided for by parliament, except the eldeſt, and that never was by way of annuity, but an expreſs proviſion of a determinate ſum of money paid by way of dowry. Theſe objections were over-ruled; and the Houſe complied with his Majeſty's requeſt. Then the Duke of Newcaſtle produced a ſubſidy-treaty, by which his Majeſty obliged himſelf to pay to the King of Denmark ſeventy thouſand

BOOK II. 1739.

thouſand pounds per annum, on condition of the Danes furniſhing to his Britannick Majeſty a body of ſix thouſand men, when demanded. At the ſame time, his grace delivered a meſſage from the King, deſiring the Houſe would enable him to fulfil this engagement; and alſo to raiſe what money and troops the exigency of affairs, during the approaching receſs, might require. Another vehement diſpute aroſe from this propoſal. With reſpect to the treaty, Lord Carteret obſerved, that no uſe could be made of the Daniſh troops in any expedition undertaken againſt Spain, becauſe it was ſtipulated in the treaty, that they ſhould not be uſed either in Italy, or on board of the fleet, or be tranſported in whole or in part beyond ſea, after they ſhould have marched out of the territories of Denmark, except for the defence of the kingdoms of Great-Britain and Ireland: nay, ſhould France join againſt the Engliſh, the Danes could not act againſt that power or Spain, except as part of an army formed in Germany or Flanders. This body of Danes may be ſaid, therefore, to have been retained for the defence and protection of Hanover: or, if the intereſt of Britain was at all conſulted in the treaty, it muſt have been in preventing the Danes from joining their fleets to thoſe of France and Spain. Then he argued againſt the ſecond part of the meſſage with great vivacity. He ſaid nothing could be more dangerous to the conſtitution than a general and unlimited vote of credit. Such a demand our anceſtors would have heard with amazement, and rejected with ſcorn. He affirmed that the practice was but of modern date in England: that it was never heard of before the Revolution; and never became frequent until the nation was bleſſed with the preſent wiſe adminiſtration. He ſaid, if ever a general vote of credit and confidence ſhould become a cuſtomary compliment from the parliament to the crown at the end of every ſeſſion, or as often as the miniſter might think fit to deſire it, parliaments would grow deſpicable in the eyes of the people: then a proclamation might be eaſily ſubſtituted in its ſtead, and happy

happy would it be for the nation if that ſhould be ſufficient; for when a parliament ceaſes to be a check upon miniſters, it becomes an uſeleſs and unneceſſary burthen on the people. The repreſentatives muſt always be paid ſome way or other: if their wages are not paid openly and ſurely by their reſpective conſtituents, as they were formerly, a majority of them may in future times be always ready to accept of wages from the adminiſtration, and theſe muſt come out of the pockets of the people. The Duke of Argyle and the Earl of Cheſterfield enlarged upon the ſame topicks. Nevertheleſs, the Houſe complied with the meſſage; and preſented an addreſs, in which they not only approved of the treaty with Denmark, but likewiſe aſſured his Majeſty they would concur with his meaſures, and ſupport him in fulfilling his engagements, as well as in making ſuch further augmentation of his forces by ſea and land, as he ſhould think neceſſary for the honour, intereſt, and ſafety of theſe kingdoms. CHAP. VI. 1739.

§ XXI. The ſame meſſage being communicated to the Commons, they voted ſeventy thouſand five hundred and eighty three pounds, for the ſubſidy to Denmark, and five hundred thouſand pounds for augmenting the forces on any emergency. As Great-Britain ſtood engaged by the convention to pay the crown of Spain the ſum of ſixty thouſand pounds in conſideration of the ſhips taken and deſtroyed by Sir George Byng, which ſum was to be applied to the relief of the Britiſh merchants who had ſuffered by the Spaniſh depredations, the Commons inſerted in a bill a clauſe, providing for this ſum to be paid by the parliament. When the bill was read in the Houſe of Lords a motion was made by Lord Bathurſt for an addreſs, to know, whether Spain had paid the money ſtipulated by the convention, as the time limited for the payment of it was now expired? The Duke of Newcaſtle, by his Majeſty's permiſſion, acquainted the Houſe, that it was not paid; and that Spain had as yet given no reaſon for the non-payment. Then a day was appointed to conſider the ſtate of the nation, when Lord Carteret moved

BOOK II.

1739.

moved for a reſolution, that the failure of Spain in this particular was a breach of the convention, a high indignity to his Majeſty, and an injuſtice to the nation: but after a warm debate, this motion was over-ruled by the majority. The miniſter, in order to atone in ſome meaſure for the unpopular ſtep he had taken in the convention, allowed a ſalutary law to paſs for the encouragement of the woollen manufacture; and two bills in behalf of the ſugar colonies, one permitting them, for a limited time, to export their produce directly to foreign parts, under proper reſtrictions; and the other making more effectual proviſions for ſecuring the duties laid upon the importation of foreign ſugars, rum, and melaſſes into Great-Britain, and his Majeſty's plantations in America. The ſupplies being voted, the funds eſtabliſhed, and the crown gratified in every particular, the King cloſed the ſeſſion with a ſpeech on the fourteenth day of June, when the Chancellor in his Majeſty's name prorogued the parliament*.

§ XXII. Letters of marque and repriſal were granted againſt the Spaniards: a promotion was made of general officers: the troops were augmented: a great fleet was aſſembled at Spithead; a re-enforcement ſet out to Admiral Haddock; and an embargo laid on all merchant ſhips outward bound. Notwithſtanding theſe preparations of war, Mr. Keen, the Britiſh miniſter at Madrid, declared to the court of Spain, that his maſter, although he had permitted his ſubjects to make repriſals, would not

* Among the laws enacted in the courſe of this ſeſſion was an act againſt gaming, which had become univerſal through all ranks of people, and likely to prove deſtructive of all morals, induſtry, and ſentiment. Another bill paſſed, for granting a reward to Joanna Stevens, on her diſcovering, for the benefit of the publick, a noſtrum for the cure of perſons afflicted with the ſtone; a medicine which has by no means anſwered the expectations of the legiſlature.

In the Houſe of Lords complaint was made by Lord Delawar, of a ſatire, intituled Manners, written by Mr. Whitehead; in which ſome characters of diſtinction were ſeverely laſhed, in the true ſpirit of poetry. It was voted a libel; a motion was made to take the author into cuſtody: but he having withdrawn himſelf, the reſentment of the Houſe fell upon R. Dodſley, the publiſher of the work, who was committed to the uſher of the black-rod, though Lord Carteret, the Earl of Abingdon, and Lord Talbot, ſpoke in his behalf.

not be underſtood to have broken the peace; and that this permiſſion would be recalled as ſoon as his Catholick Majeſty ſhould be diſpoſed to make the ſatisfaction which had been ſo juſtly demanded. He was given to underſtand, that the King of Spain looked upon thoſe repriſals as acts of hoſtility; and that he hoped, with the aſſiſtance of heaven and his allies, he ſhould be able to ſupport a good cauſe againſt his adverſaries. He publiſhed a manifeſto in juſtification of his own conduct, complaining that Admiral Haddock had received orders to cruiſe with his ſquadron between the capes St. Vincent and St. Mary, in order to ſurpriſe the aſſogue ſhips; that letters of repriſal had been publiſhed at London, in an indecent ſtyle, and even carried into execution in different parts of the world. He excuſed his non-payment of the ninety-five thouſand pounds ſtipulated in the convention, by affirming that the Britiſh court had firſt contravened the articles of that treaty, by the orders ſent to Haddock; by continuing to fortify Georgia; by re-enforcing the ſquadron at Jamaica; and by eluding the payment of the ſixty-eight thouſand pounds due to Spain from the South-Sea company, on the aſſiento for negroes. The French ambaſſador at the Hague, declared that the King his maſter was obliged by treaties to aſſiſt his Catholick Majeſty by ſea and land, in caſe he ſhould be attacked; he diſſuaded the States-General from eſpouſing the quarrel of Great-Britain; and they aſſured him they would obſerve a ſtrict neutrality, though they could not avoid furniſhing his Britannick-Majeſty with ſuch ſuccours as he could demand, by virtue of the treaties ſubſiſting between the two powers. The people of England were inſpired with uncommon alacrity at the near proſpect of war, for which they had ſo long clamoured; and the miniſtry ſeeing it unavoidable, began to be earneſt and effectual in their preparations.

CHAP. VI. 1739.

§ XXIII. The events of war were ſtill unfavourable to the Emperor. He had beſtowed the command of his army upon Velt-mareſchal Count Wallis, who aſſembled his

BOOK II. 1739.

his forces in the neighbourhood of Belgrade, and advanced towards Crotska, where he was attacked by the Turks with such impetuosity and perseverance, that he was obliged to give ground, after a long and obstinate engagement, in which he lost above six thousand men. The Earl of Crawford, who served as a volunteer in the Imperial army, signalized his courage in an extraordinary manner on this occasion, and received a dangerous wound, of which he never perfectly recovered. The Turks were afterwards worsted at Jabouka: nevertheless, their grand army invested Belgrade on the side of Servia, and carried on the operations of the siege with extraordinary vigour. The Emperor, dreading the loss of this place, seeing his finances exhausted, and his army considerably diminished, consented to a negociation for peace, which was transacted under the mediation of the French ambassador at the Ottoman Porte. The Count de Neuperg, as Imperial plenipotentiary, signed the preliminaries on the first day of September. They were ratified by the Emperor, though he pretended to be dissatisfied with the articles; and declared that his minister had exceeded his powers. By this treaty the house of Austria ceded to the Grand Signor Belgrade, Sabatz, Servia, Austrian Walachia, the isle and fortress of Orsova, with the fort of St. Elizabeth; and the contracting powers agreed that the Danube and the Saave should serve as boundaries to the two empires. The Emperor published a circular letter, addressed to his ministers at all the courts in Europe, blaming Count Wallis for the bad success of the last campaign, and disowning the negociations of Count Neuperg: nay, these two officers were actually disgraced, and confined in different castles. This, however, was no other than a sacrifice to the resentment of the Czarina, who loudly complained, that the Emperor had concluded a separate peace, contrary to his engagements with the Russian empire. Her general, Count Munich, had obtained a victory over the Turks at Choczim in Moldavia, and made himself master of that place, in which he found two hundred

hundred pieces of artillery: but the country was ſo ruined by the incurſions of the Tartars, that the Muſcovites could not ſubſiſt in it during the winter. The Czarina finding herſelf abandoned by the Emperor, and unable to cope with the whole power of the Ottoman empire, took the firſt opportunity of putting an end to the war upon honourable terms. After a ſhort negociation, the conferences ended in a treaty, by which ſhe was left in poſſeſſion of Aſoph, on condition that its fortifications ſhould be demoliſhed; and the ancient limits were re-eſtabliſhed between the two empires. CHAP. VI. 1739.

§ XXIV. A rupture between Great-Britain and Spain was now become inevitable. The Engliſh ſquadron in the Mediterranean had already made prize of two rich Caracca ſhips. The King had iſſued orders for augmenting his land-forces, and raiſing a body of marines: and a great number of ſhips of war were put in commiſſion. Admiral Vernon had been ſent to the Weſt-Indies, to aſſume the command of the ſquadron in thoſe ſeas; and to annoy the trade and ſettlements of the Spaniards. This gentleman had rendered himſelf conſiderable in the Houſe of Commons, by loudly condemning all the meaſures of the miniſtry, and bluntly ſpeaking his ſentiments, whatever they were, without reſpect of perſons, and ſometimes without any regard to decorum. He was counted a good officer, and this boiſterous manner ſeemed to enhance his character. As he had once commanded a ſquadron in Jamaica, he was perfectly well acquainted with thoſe ſeas; and in a debate upon the Spaniſh depredations, he chanced to affirm, that Porto-Bello on the Spaniſh main might be eaſily taken: nay, he even undertook to reduce it with ſix ſhips only. This offer was echoed from the mouths of all the members in the oppoſition. Vernon was extolled as another Drake or Raleigh: he became the idol of a party, and his praiſe reſounded from all corners of the kingdom. The miniſter, in order to appeaſe the clamours of the people on this ſubject, ſent him as commander in chief to the Weſt-Indies. He was pleaſed with an

BOOK II. 1739.

an opportunity to remove ſuch a troubleſome cenſor from the Houſe of Commons; and perhaps, he was not without hope, that Vernon would diſgrace himſelf and his party, by failing in the exploit he had undertaken. His Catholick Majeſty having ordered all the Britiſh ſhips in his harbours to be ſeiſed and detained, the King of England would keep meaſure with him no longer, but denounced war againſt him on the twenty-third day of October. Many Engliſh merchants began to equip privateers, and arm their trading veſſels, to protect their own commerce, as well as to diſtreſs that of the enemy. The ſeſſion of parliament was opened in November, when the King, in his ſpeech to both Houſes, declared that he had augmented his forces by ſea and land, purſuant to the power veſted in him by parliament for the ſecurity of his dominions, the protection of trade, and the annoyance of the enemy; and he expreſſed his apprehenſion, that the heats and animoſities which had been induſtriouſly fomented throughout the kingdom encouraged Spain to act in ſuch a manner as rendered it neceſſary for him to have recourſe to arms. In anſwer to this ſpeech, affectionate addreſſes were preſented by both Houſes, without any conſiderable oppoſition.

§ XXV. The ſeceding members had again reſumed their ſeats in the Houſe of Commons; and Mr. Pulteney thought proper to vindicate the extraordinary ſtep which they had taken. He ſaid, they thought that ſtep was neceſſary, as affairs then ſtood, for clearing their characters to poſterity from the imputation of ſitting in an aſſembly where a determined majority gave a ſanction to meaſures evidently to the diſgrace of his Majeſty and the nation. He obſerved, that their conduct was ſo fully juſtified by the declaration of war againſt Spain, that any further vindication would be ſuperfluous; for every aſſertion contained in it had been almoſt in the ſame words inſiſted upon by thoſe who oppoſed the convention: "Every ſentence in it (added "he) is an echo of what was ſaid in our reaſonings "againſt that treaty: every poſitive truth which the "declaration

"declaration lays down was denied with the utmoſt con-
"fidence by thoſe who ſpoke for the convention; and,
"ſince that time, there has not one event happened which
"was not then foreſeen and foretold." He propoſed, that in maintaining the war, the Spaniſh ſettlements in the Weſt-Indies ſhould be attacked; and that the miniſtry ſhould not have the power to give up the conqueſts that might be made. He ſaid he heartily wiſhed, for his Majeſty's honour and ſervice, that no mention had been made of heats and animoſities in the King's ſpeech; and gave it as his opinion, that they ſhould take no notice of that clauſe in their addreſs. He was anſwered by Sir Robert Walpole, who took occaſion to ſay, he was in no great concern leſt the ſervice of his Majeſty or the nation ſhould ſuffer by the abſence of thoſe members who had quitted the Houſe: he affirmed the nation was generally ſenſible, that the many uſeful and popular acts which paſſed towards the end of the laſt ſeſſion were greatly forwarded and facilitated by the ſeceſſion of thoſe gentlemen; and, if they were returned only to oppoſe and perplex, he ſhould not be at all ſorry to ſee them ſecede again.

§ XXVI. Mr. Pulteney revived the bill which he had formerly prepared for the encouragement of ſeamen. After a long diſpute and eager oppoſition by the miniſtry, it paſſed both Houſes, and obtained the royal aſſent. Mr. Sandys having obſerved, that there could be no immediate uſe for a great number of forces in the kingdom; and explained how little ſervice could be expected from raw and undiſciplined men; propoſed an addreſs to the King, deſiring that the body of marines ſhould be compoſed of drafts from the old regiments: that as few officers ſhould be appointed as the nature of the caſe would permit; and he expreſſed his hope, that the Houſe would recommend this method to his Majeſty, in tender compaſſion to his people, already burthened with many heavy and grievous taxes. This ſcheme was repugnant to the intention of the miniſtry, whoſe aim was to increaſe the number of their dependents, and extend their

BOOK II.

1739.

parliamentary intereſt, by granting a great number of commiſſions. The propoſal was, therefore, after a long debate, rejected by the majority. Motions were made for an enquiry into the conduct of thoſe who concluded the convention; but they were over-ruled. The penſion-bill was revived, and ſo powerfully ſupported by the eloquence of Sir William Wyndham, Mr. Pulteney, and Mr. Lyttelton, that it made its way through the Commons to the Upper Houſe, where it was again loſt, upon a diviſion, after a very long debate. As the ſeamen of the kingdom expreſſed uncommon averſion to the ſervice of the government, and the fleet could not be manned without great difficulty, the miniſtry prepared a bill, which was brought in by Sir Charles Wager, for regiſtering all ſeamen, watermen, fiſhermen, and lightermen throughout his Majeſty's dominions. Had this bill paſſed into a law, a Britiſh ſailor would have been reduced to the moſt abject degree of ſlavery: had he removed from a certain diſtrict allotted for the place of his reſidence, he would have been deemed a deſerter, and puniſhed accordingly: he muſt have appeared, when ſummoned, at all hazards, whatever might have been the circumſtances of his family, or the ſtate of his private affairs: had he been incumbered with debt, he muſt either have incurred the penalties of this law, or lain at the mercy of his creditors: had he acquired by induſtry, or received by inheritance, an ample fortune, he would have been liable to be torn from his poſſeſſions, and ſubjected to hardſhips which no man would endure but from the ſenſe of fear or indigence. The bill was ſo vigorouſly oppoſed by Sir John Barnard and others, as a flagrant encroachment on the liberties of the people, that the Houſe rejected it on the ſecond reading.

§ XXVII. The King having by meſſage communicated to the Houſe his intention of diſpoſing the Princeſs Mary in marriage to Prince Frederick of Heſſe; and expreſſing his hope, that the Commons would enable him to give a ſuitable portion to his daughter; they unanimouſly reſolved to grant forty thouſand pounds for that purpoſe; and

and preſented an addreſs of thanks to his Majeſty, for having communicated to the Houſe this intended marriage. On the thirteenth day of March a ſhip arrived from the Weſt-Indies, diſpatched by Admiral Vernon, with an account of his having taken Porto-Bello, on the iſthmus of Darien, with ſix ſhips only, and demoliſhed all the fortifications of the place. The Spaniards acted with ſuch puſillanimity on this occaſion, that their forts were taken almoſt without bloodſhed. The two Houſes of parliament joined in an addreſs of congratulation upon this ſucceſs of his Majeſty's arms; and the nation in general was wonderfully elated by an exploit which was magnified much above its merit. The Commons granted every thing the crown thought proper to demand. They provided for eight-and-twenty thouſand land-forces, beſides ſix thouſand marines. They enabled his Majeſty to equip a very powerful navy: they voted the ſubſidy to the King of Denmark; and they empowered their ſovereign to defray certain extraordinary expenſes not ſpecified in the eſtimates. To anſwer theſe uncommon grants, they impoſed a land-tax of four ſhillings in the pound; and enabled his Majeſty to deduct twelve hundred thouſand pounds from the ſinking fund: in a word, the expenſe of the war, during the courſe of the enſuing year, amounted to about four millions. The ſeſſion was cloſed on the twenty-ninth day of April, when the King thanked the Commons for the ſupplies they had ſo liberally granted, and recommended union and moderation to both Houſes.

CHAP. VI. 1739.

§ XXVIII. During the greateſt part of this winter, the poor had been grievouſly afflicted in conſequence of a ſevere froſt, which began at Chriſtmas and continued till the latter end of February. The river Thames was covered with ſuch a cruſt of ice, that a multitude of people dwelled upon it in tents, and a great number of booths were erected for the entertainment of the populace. The navigation was entirely ſtopped: the watermen and fiſhermen were diſabled from earning a livelihood: the fruits of the earth were deſtroyed by the cold, which was ſo extreme,

An. 1740.

BOOK II. 1740.

that many perſons were chilled to death; and this calamity was the more deeply felt, as the poor could not afford to ſupply themſelves with coals and fuel, which were advanced in price, in proportion to the ſeverity and continuance of the froſt. The lower claſs of labourers, who worked in the open air, were now deprived of all means of ſubſiſtence: many kinds of manufacture were laid aſide, becauſe it was found impracticable to carry them on. The price of all ſorts of proviſion roſe almoſt to a dearth: even water was ſold in the ſtreets of London. In this ſeaſon of diſtreſs, many wretched families muſt have periſhed by cold and hunger, had not thoſe of opulent fortunes been inſpired with a remarkable ſpirit of compaſſion and humanity. Nothing can more redound to the honour of the Engliſh nation, than did thoſe inſtances of benevolence and well conducted charity which were then exhibited. The liberal hand was not only opened to the profeſſed beggar, and the poor that owned their diſtreſs: but uncommon pains were taken to find out and relieve thoſe more unhappy objects, who from motives of falſe pride, or ingenuous ſhame, endeavoured to conceal their miſery. Theſe were aſſiſted almoſt in their own deſpite. The ſolitary habitations of the widow, the fatherleſs, and the unfortunate were viſited by the beneficent, who felt for the woes of their fellow-creatures; and to ſuch as refuſe to receive a portion of the publick charity, the neceſſaries of life were privately conveyed, in ſuch a manner as could leaſt ſhock the delicacy of their diſpoſitions.

§ XXIX. In the beginning of May, the King of Great Britain ſet out for Hanover, after having appointed a regency, and concerted vigorous meaſures for diſtreſſing the enemy. In a few days after his departure, the ſpouſals of the Princeſs Mary were celebrated by proxy, the Duke of Cumberland repreſenting the Prince of Heſſe, and in June the Princeſs embarked for the continent. About the ſame time, a ſloop arrived in England with diſpatches from Admiral Vernon, who, ſince his adventure at Porto-Bello, had bombarded Carthagena, and taken the fort of

San

CHAP. VI. 1740.

San Lorenzo, on the river of Chagre, in the neighbourhood of his former conqueſt. This month was likewiſe marked by the death of his Pruſſian Majeſty, a prince by no means remarkable for great or amiable qualities. He was ſucceeded on the throne by Frederick his eldeſt ſon, the reigning king of that realm, who has ſo eminently diſtinguiſhed himſelf as a warrior and legiſlator. In Auguſt the King of Great-Britain concluded a treaty with the Landgrave of Heſſe, who engaged to furniſh him with a body of ſix thouſand men for four years, in conſideration of an annual ſubſidy of two hundred and fifty thouſand crowns.

§ XXX. Mean while, preparations of war were vigorouſly carried on by the miniſtry in England. They had wiſely reſolved to annoy the Spaniards in their American poſſeſſions. Three ſhips of war cruiſing in the bay of Biſcay, fell in with a large Spaniſh ſhip of the line ſtrongly manned, and took her after a very obſtinate engagement: but the aſſogue ſhips arrived, with the treaſure, in Spain, notwithſtanding the vigilance of the Engliſh commanders, who were ſtationed in a certain latitude to intercept that flota. One camp was formed on Hounſlow heath; and ſix thouſand marines lately levied were encamped on the iſle of Wight, in order to be embarked for the Weſt-Indies. Intelligence being received that a ſtrong ſquadron of Spaniſh ſhips of war waited at Ferrol for orders to ſail to their American ſettlements, Sir John Norris ſailed with a powerful fleet from Spithead, to diſpute their voyage; and the Duke of Cumberland ſerved in perſon as a Volunteer in this expedition: but, after divers fruitleſs efforts, he was by contrary winds obliged to lie inactive for the greateſt part of the ſummer in Torbay; and, upon advice that the French and Spaniſh ſquadrons had ſailed to the Weſt-Indies in conjunction, the deſign againſt Ferrol was wholly laid aſide. In September, a ſmall ſquadron of ſhips, commanded by Commodore Anſon, ſet ſail for the South-ſea, in order to act againſt the enemy on the coaſt of Chili and Peru, and co-operate occaſionally

BOOK II. 1740.

occaſionally with Admiral Vernon acroſs the iſthmus of Darien. The ſcheme was well laid, but ruined by unneceſſary delays, and unforeſeen accidents. But the hopes of the nation centered chiefly in a formidable armament deſigned for the northern coaſt of New Spain, and his Catholick Majeſty's other ſettlements on that ſide of the Atlantick. Commiſſions had been iſſued for raiſing a regiment of four battalions in the Engliſh colonies of North-America, that they might be tranſported to Jamaica, and join the forces from England. Theſe, conſiſting of the marines, and detachments from ſome old regiments, were embarked in October at the iſle of Wight, under the command of Lord Cathcart, a nobleman of approved honour, and great experience in the art of war; and they ſailed under convoy of Sir Chaloner Ogle, with a fleet of ſeven and-twenty ſhips of the line, beſides frigates, fire-ſhips, bomb-ketches, and tenders. They were likewiſe furniſhed with hoſpital-ſhips, and ſtore-ſhips, laden with proviſion, ammunition, all ſorts of warlike implements, and every kind of convenience. Never was an armament more completely equipped; and never had the nation more reaſon to hope for extraordinary ſucceſs.

§ XXXI. On the twentieth day of October, Charles VI. Emperor of Germany, the laſt prince of the houſe of Auſtria, died at Vienna, and was ſucceeded in his hereditary dominions by his eldeſt daughter, the Archduchеſs Maria Thereſa, married to the Grand Duke of Tuſcany. Though this princeſs ſucceeded as Queen of Hungary, by virtue of the pragmatic ſanction guaranteed by all the powers in Europe, her ſucceſſion produced ſuch conteſts as kindled a cruel war in the empire. The young King of Pruſſia was no ſooner informed of the Emperor's death, than he entered Sileſia at the head of twenty thouſand men; ſeiſed certain fiefs to which his family laid claim; and publiſhed a manifeſto, declaring that he had no intention to contravene the pragmatic ſanction. The Elector of Bavaria refuſed to acknowledge the Archduchеſs as Queen of Hungary and Bohemia, alledging that he himſelf had pretenſions to thoſe countries, as the deſcendant of the Emperor

1740.

Emperor Ferdinand I. who was head of the German branch of the houſe of Auſtria. Charles VI. was ſurvived but a few days by his ally, the Czarina Anne Iwanowna, who died in the forty-fifth year of her age, after having bequeathed her crown to Iwan, or John, the infant ſon of her niece, the Princeſs Anne of Mecklenbourg, who had been married to Anthony Ulrick, Duke of Brunſwick Lunenburg-Bevern. She appointed the Duke of Courland regent of the empire, and even guardian of the young Czar, though his own parents were alive: but this diſpoſition was not long maintained.

§ XXXII. The King of Great-Britain having returned to England from his German dominions, the ſeſſion of parliament was opened in November. His Majeſty aſſured them, on this occaſion, that he was determined to proſecute the war vigorouſly, even though France ſhould eſpouſe the cauſe of Spain, as her late conduct ſeemed to favour this ſuppoſition. He took notice of the Emperor's death, as an event which in all likelihood would open a new ſcene of affairs in Europe: he, therefore, recommended to their conſideration the neceſſary ſupplies for putting the nation in ſuch a poſture that it ſhould have nothing to fear from any emergency. Finally, he deſired them to conſider of ſome proper regulations for preventing the exportation of corn, and for more effectual methods to man the fleet at this conjuncture. The Commons, after having voted an addreſs of thanks, brought in a bill for prohibiting the exportation of corn and proviſions, for a limited time, out of Great-Britain, Ireland, and the American plantations. This was a meaſure calculated to diſtreſs the enemy, who were ſuppoſed to be in want of theſe neceſſaries. The French had contracted for a very large quantity of beef and pork in Ireland, for the uſe of their own and of the Spaniſh navy; and an embargo had been laid upon the ſhips of that kingdom. This bill met with a vigorous oppoſition: yet the Houſe unanimouſly reſolved, that his Majeſty ſhould be addreſſed to lay an immediate embargo upon all

ſhips

BOOK II. 1740.

ſhips laden with corn, grain, ſtarch, rice, beef, pork, and other proviſions, to be exported to foreign parts. They likewiſe reſolved that the thanks of the Houſe ſhould be given to Vice-Admiral Vernon, for the ſervices he had done to his king and country in the Weſt-Indies. One William Cooley was examined at the bar of the Houſe, and committed to priſon, after having owned himſelf author of a paper intituled, "Conſiderations upon the embargo on proviſion of victual." The performance contained many ſhrewd and ſevere animadverſions upon the government, for having taken a ſtep which, without anſwering the purpoſe of diſtreſſing the enemy, would prove a grievous diſcouragement to trade, and ruin all the graziers of Ireland. Notwithſtanding the arguments uſed in this remonſtrance, and ſeveral petitions that were preſented againſt the corn-bill, it paſſed by mere dint of miniſterial influence. The other party endeavoured, by various motions, to ſet on foot an enquiry into the orders, letters, and inſtructions which had been ſent to Admiral Vernon and Admiral Haddock: but all ſuch inveſtigations were carefully avoided.

§ XXXIII. A very hot conteſt aroſe from a bill which the miniſtry brought in under the ſpecious title of, A bill for the encouragement and increaſe of ſeamen, and for the better and ſpeedier manning his Majeſty's fleet. This was a revival of the oppreſſive ſcheme which had been rejected in the former ſeſſion; a ſcheme by which the juſtices of the peace were empowered to iſſue warrants to conſtables and headboroughs, to ſearch by day or night for ſuch ſea-faring men as ſhould conceal themſelves within their reſpective juriſdictions. Thoſe ſearchers were veſted with authority to force open doors, in caſe of reſiſtance; and encouraged to this violence by a reward for every ſeaman they ſhould diſcover; while the unhappy wretches ſo diſcovered were dragged into the ſervice, and their names entered in a regiſter to be kept at the Navy or the Admiralty-office. Such a plan of tyranny did not paſs uncenſured. Every exceptionable clauſe

clauſe produced a warm debate, in which Sir John Barnard, Mr. Pulteney, Mr. Sandys, Lord Gage, Mr. Pitt, and Mr. Lyttelton, ſignalized themſelves nobly in defending the liberties of their fellow ſubjects. Mr. Pitt having expreſſed a laudable indignation at ſuch a large ſtride towards deſpotick power, in juſtification of which nothing could be urged but the plea of neceſſity, Mr. H. Walpole thought proper to attack him with ſome perſonal ſarcaſms. He reflected upon his youth; and obſerved that the diſcovery of truth was very little promoted by pompous diction and theatrical emotion. Theſe inſinuations expoſed him to a ſevere reply. Mr. Pitt ſtanding up again, ſaid, "He would not undertake to determine "whether youth could be juſtly imputed to any man as "a reproach: but he affirmed, that the wretch, who "after having ſeen the conſequences of repeated errors, "continues ſtill to blunder, and whoſe age has only "added obſtinacy to ſtupidity, is ſurely the object of "either abhorrence or contempt, and deſerves not that "his grey head ſhould ſecure him from inſults: much "more is he to be abhorred, who, as he has advanced "in age, has receded from virtue, and becomes more "wicked with leſs temptation; who proſtitutes himſelf "for money which he cannot enjoy; and ſpends the "remains of his life in the ruin of his country."—Petitions were preſented from the city of London, and county of Glouceſter, againſt the bill, as detrimental to the trade and navigation of the kingdom, by diſcouraging rather than encouraging ſailors, and deſtructive to the liberties of the ſubject: but they were both rejected, as inſults upon the Houſe of Commons. After very long debates, maintained on both ſides with extraordinary ardour and emotion, the ſevere clauſes were dropped, and the bill paſſed with amendments.

CHAP. VI. 1740.

§ XXXIV. But the moſt remarkable incident of this ſeſſion was an open and perſonal attack upon the miniſter, who was become extremely unpopular all over the kingdom. The people were now more than ever ſenſible of

BOOK II. 1740.

of the grievous taxes under which they groaned; and ſaw their burthens daily increaſing. No effectual attempt had as yet been made to annoy the enemy. Expenſive ſquadrons had been equipped; had made excurſions, and returned without ſtriking a blow. The Spaniſh fleet had ſailed firſt from Cadiz, and then from Ferrol, without any interuption from Admiral Haddock, who commanded the Britiſh ſquadron in the Mediterranean, and who was ſuppoſed to be reſtricted by the inſtructions he had received from the miniſtry, though in fact his want of ſucceſs was owing to accident. Admiral Vernon had written from the Weſt-Indies to his private friends, that he was neglected, and in danger of being ſacrificed. Notwithſtanding the numerous navy which the nation maintained, the Spaniſh privateers made prize of the Britiſh merchant ſhips with impunity. In violation of treaties, and in contempt of that intimate connexion which had been ſo long cultivated between the French and Engliſh miniſtry, the King of France had ordered the harbour and fortifications of Dunkirk to be repaired: his fleet had ſailed to the Weſt-Indies, in conjunction with that of Spain; and the merchants of England began to tremble for Jamaica: finally, commerce was in a manner ſuſpended, by the practice of preſſing ſailors into the ſervice, and by the embargo which had been laid upon ſhips in all the ports of Great Britain and Ireland. Theſe cauſes of popular diſcontent, added to other complaints which had been ſo long repeated againſt the miniſter, exaggerated and inculcated by his enemies with unwearied induſtry, at length rendered him ſo univerſally odious, that his name was ſeldom or never mentioned with decency, except by his own dependents.

§ XXXV. The country-party in parliament ſeiſed this opportunity of vengeance. Mr. Sandys went up to Sir Robert Walpole in the Houſe, and told him, that on Friday next he ſhould bring a charge againſt him in publick. The miniſter ſeemed to be ſurpriſed at this unexpected intimation; but, after a ſhort pauſe, thanked him politely for

CHAP. VI. 1740.

for this previous notice, and ſaid he deſired no favour, but fair play*. Mr. Sandys, at the time which he had appointed for this accuſation, ſtood up, and in a ſtudied ſpeech entered into a long deduction of the miniſter's miſconduct. He inſiſted upon the diſcontents of the nation, in conſequence of the meaſures which had been for many years purſued at home and abroad. He profeſſed his belief that there was not a gentleman in the Houſe who did not know that one ſingle perſon in the adminiſtration was the chief, if not the ſole adviſer and promoter of all thoſe meaſures. "This (added he) is known "without doors, as well as within; therefore, the diſcontents, the reproaches, and even the curſes of the people "are all directed againſt that ſingle perſon. They complain of preſent meaſures: they have ſuffered by paſt "meaſures: they expect no redreſs; they expect no "alteration or amendment, whilſt he has a ſhare in directing or adviſing our future adminiſtration. Theſe, "Sir, are the ſentiments of the people in regard to that "miniſter: theſe ſentiments we are in honour and duty "bound to repreſent to his Majeſty; and the proper method for doing this, as eſtabliſhed by our conſtitution, "is to addreſs his Majeſty to remove him from his "councils." He then proceeded to explain the particulars of the miniſter's miſconduct in the whole ſeries of his negociations abroad. He charged him with having endeavoured to ſupport his own intereſt, and to erect a kind of deſpotick government, by the practice of corruption; with having betrayed the intereſt and honour of Great-Britain in the late convention; with having neglected to proſecute the war againſt Spain; and he concluded with a motion for an addreſs to the King, that he would be pleaſed to remove Sir Robert Walpole from his preſence and councils for ever. He was anſwered by Mr. Pelham, who undertook

* Upon this occaſion he miſquoted Horace. "As I am not conſcious "of any crime (ſaid he) I do not doubt of being able to make a proper "defence. *Nil conſcire ſibi nulli palleſcere culpæ.*" He was corrected by Mr. "Pulteney; but inſiſted upon his being in the right, and actually laid "a wager on the juſtneſs of his quotation.

BOOK II. 1740.

took to defend or excuſe all the meaſures which the other had condemned; and acquitted himſelf as a warm friend and unſhaken adherent. Againſt this champion Sir John Barnard entered the liſts, and was ſuſtained by Mr. Pulteney, who, with equal ſpirit and preciſion, pointed out and expoſed all the material errors and mal-practices of the adminiſtration. Sir Robert Walpole ſpoke with great temper and deliberation in behalf of himſelf. With reſpect to the article of bribery and corruption, he ſaid if any one inſtance had been mentioned; if it had been ſhewn that he ever offered a reward to any member of either Houſe, or ever threatened to deprive any member of his office or employment, in order to influence his voting in parliament, there might have been ſome ground for this charge; but when it was ſo generally laid, he did not know what he could ſay to it, unleſs to deny it as generally and as poſitively as it had been aſſerted.—Such a declaration as this, in the hearing of ſo many perſons, who not only knew, but ſubſiſted by his wages of corruption, was a ſtrong proof of the miniſter's being dead to all ſenſe of ſhame, and all regard to veracity. The debate was protracted by the court members till three o'clock in the morning, when above ſixty of the oppoſite party having retired, the motion was rejected by a conſiderable majority.

§ XXXVI. A bill was brought in for prohibiting the practice of inſuring ſhips belonging to the enemies of the nation; but it was vigorouſly oppoſed by Sir John Barnard and Mr. Willimot, who demonſtrated that this kind of traffick was advantageous to the kingdom; and the ſcheme was dropped. Another warm conteſt aroſe upon a clauſe of the mutiny-bill relating to the quartering of ſoldiers upon inn-keepers and publicans, who complained of their being diſtreſſed in furniſhing thoſe gueſts with proviſions and neceſſaries at the rates preſcribed by law or cuſtom. There were not wanting advocates to expatiate upon the nature of this grievance, which, however, was not redreſſed. A new trade was at this time opened with Perſia, through the

the dominions of the Czar, and veſted with an excluſive privilege in the Ruſſia company, by an act of parliament. The Commons voted forty thouſand ſeamen for the ſervice of the enſuing year, and about thirty thouſand men for the eſtabliſhment of land-forces. They provided for the ſubſidies granted to the King of Denmark and the Landgrave of Heſſe-Caſſel; and took every ſtep which was ſuggeſted for the eaſe and convenience of the government. CHAP. VI. 1740.

§ XXXVII. The parties in the Houſe of Lords were influenced by the ſame motives which actuated the Commons. The Duke of Argyle, who had by this time reſigned all his places, declared open war againſt the miniſtry. In the beginning of the ſeſſion, the King's ſpeech was no ſooner reported by the Chancellor, than this nobleman ſtood up, and moved that a general addreſs of thanks ſhould be preſented to his Majeſty, inſtead of a recapitulation of every paragraph of the King's ſpeech, re-echoed from the parliament to the throne, with expreſſions of blind approbation, implying a general concurrence with all the meaſures of the miniſter. He ſpoke on this ſubject with an aſtoniſhing impetuoſity of eloquence, that rolled like a river which had overflowed its banks and deluged the whole adjacent country. The motion was ſupported by Lord Bathurſt, Lord Carteret, the Earl of Cheſterfield, and Lord Gower, who, though they diſplayed all the talents of oratory, were out-voted by the oppoſite party, headed by the Duke of Newcaſtle, the Earl of Cholmondeley, Lord Hervey, and the Lord Chancellor. The motion was rejected, and the addreſs compoſed in the uſual ſtrain. The ſame motions for an enquiry into orders and inſtructions, which had miſcarried in the Lower Houſe, were here repeated with the ſame bad ſucceſs: in the debates which enſued, the young Earls of Hallifax and Sandwich acquired a conſiderable ſhare of reputation, for the ſtrength of argument and elocution with which they contended againſt the adherents of the miniſtry. When the Houſe took into conſideration the ſtate of the army, the Duke of Argyle having harangued with equal ſkill and energy on military

BOOK II.

1740. military affairs, propoſed that the forces ſhould be augmented by adding new levies to the old companies, without increaſing the number of officers; as ſuch an augmentation ſerved only to debaſe the dignity of the ſervice, by raiſing the loweſt of mankind to the rank of gentlemen; and to extend the influence of the miniſter, by multiplying his dependents. He, therefore, moved for a reſolution, that the augmenting the army by raiſing regiments, as it is the moſt unneceſſary and moſt expenſive method of augmentation, was alſo the moſt dangerous to the liberties of the nation. This propoſal was likewiſe over-ruled, after a ſhort though warm contention. This was the fate of all the other motions made by the lords in the oppoſition, though the victory of the courtiers was always clogged with a nervous and ſpirited proteſt. Two days were expended in the debate produced by Lord Carteret's motion for an addreſs, beſeeching his Majeſty to remove Sir Robert Walpole from his preſence and councils for ever. The ſpeech that uſhered in this memorable motion would not have diſgraced a Cicero. It contained a retroſpect of all the publick meaſures which had been purſued ſince the Revolution. It explained the nature of every treaty, whether right or wrong, which had been concluded under the preſent adminiſtration. It deſcribed the political connections ſubſiſting between the different powers in Europe. It expoſed the weakneſs, the miſconduct, and the iniquity of the miniſter, both in his foreign and domeſtick tranſactions. It was embelliſhed with all the ornaments of rhetorick, and warmed with a noble ſpirit of patriot indignation. The Duke of Argyle, Lord Bathurſt, and his other colleagues, ſeemed to be animated with uncommon fervour, and even inſpired, by the

An. 1741. ſubject. A man of imagination, in reading their ſpeeches, will think himſelf tranſported into the Roman ſenate, before the ruin of that republick. Nevertheleſs, the miniſter ſtill triumphed by dint of numbers; though his victory was dearly purchaſed. Thirty peers entered a vigorous proteſt; and Walpole's character ſuſtained ſuch a rude ſhock from this oppoſition, that his authority ſeemed to be

drawing

drawing near a period. Immediately after this conteſt was decided, the Duke of Marlborough moved for a reſolution, that any attempt to inflict any kind of puniſhment on any perſon, without allowing him an opportunity to make his defence, or without any proof of any crime or miſdemeanour committed by him, is contrary to natural juſtice, the fundamental laws of the realm, and the ancient eſtabliſhed uſage of parliament; and is a high infringement of the liberties of the ſubject. It was ſeconded by the Duke of Devonſhire and Lord Lovel; and oppoſed by Lord Gower, as an intended cenſure on the proceedings of the day. This ſentiment was ſo warmly eſpouſed by Lord Talbot, who had diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the former debate, that he ſeemed to be tranſported beyond the bounds of moderation. He was interrupted by the Earl of Cholmondeley, who charged him with having violated the order and decorum which ought to be preſerved in ſuch an aſſembly. His paſſion was inflamed by this rebuke: he declared himſelf an independent lord; a character which he would not forfeit for the ſmiles of a court, the profit of an employment, or the reward of a penſion: he ſaid when he was engaged on the ſide of truth, he would trample on the inſolence that ſhould command him to ſuppreſs his ſentiments.—On a diviſion, however, the motion was carried.

CHAP. VI. 1741.

§ XXXVIII. In the beginning of April, the King repairing to the Houſe of Peers, paſſed ſome acts that were ready for the royal aſſent. Then, in his ſpeech to both Houſes, he gave them to underſtand, that the Queen of Hungary had made requiſition of the twelve thouſand men ſtipulated by treaty; and that he had ordered the ſubſidy-troops of Denmark and Heſſe-Caſſel to be in readineſs to march to her aſſiſtance. He obſerved, that in this complicated and uncertain ſtate of affairs, many incidents might ariſe, and render it neceſſary for him to incur extraordinary expenſes for maintaining the pragmatick-ſanction, at a time when he could not poſſibly have recourſe

BOOK II. 1741.

recourſe to the advice and aſſiſtance of his parliament. He, therefore, demanded of the Commons ſuch a ſupply as might be requiſite for theſe ends; and promiſed to manage it with all poſſible frugality. The Lower Houſe, in their addreſs, approved of all his meaſures; declared they would effectually ſupport him againſt all inſults and attacks that might be made upon any of his territories, though not belonging to the crown of Great-Britain; and that they would enable him to contribute, in the moſt effectual manner, to the ſupport of the Queen of Hungary. Sir Robert Walpole moved, that an aid of two hundred thouſand pounds ſhould be granted to that princeſs. Mr. Shippen proteſted againſt any interpoſition in the affairs of Germany. He expreſſed his diſlike of the promiſe which had been made to defend his Majeſty's foreign dominions; a promiſe, in his opinion, inconſiſtent with that important and inviolable law, the act of ſettlement; a promiſe which, could it have been foreknown, would perhaps have for ever precluded from the ſucceſſion that illuſtrious family to which the nation owed ſuch numberleſs bleſſings, ſuch continued felicity. The motion however paſſed, though not without further oppoſition; and the Houſe reſolved, that three hundred thouſand pounds ſhould be granted to his Majeſty, to enable him effectually to ſupport the Queen of Hungary. Towards the expenſe of this year, a million was deducted from the ſinking fund: and the land tax continued at four ſhillings in the pound. The preparations for this war had already coſt five millions. The ſeſſion was cloſed on the twenty-fifth day of April, when the King took his leave of this parliament, with warm expreſſions of tenderneſs and ſatisfaction. Henry Bromley, Stephen Fox, and John Howe, three members of the Lower Houſe, who had ſignalized themſelves in defence of the miniſter, were now ennobled, and created barons of Montford, Ilcheſter, and Chedworth. A camp was formed near Colcheſter; and the King having appointed

ed a regency, ſet out in May for his German dominions†.

CHAP. VI.

1741.

† Sir William Wyndham died in the preceding year, deeply regretted as an orator, a patriot, and a man, the conſtant aſſertor of Britiſh liberty, and one of the chief ornaments of the Engliſh nation. In the courſe of the ſame year, General Oglethorpe, governor of Georgia, had, with ſome ſuccours obtained from the colony of Carolina, and a ſmall ſquadron of the King's ſhips, made an attempt upon fort Auguſtine, the capital of Spaniſh Florida; and actually reduced ſome ſmall forts in the neighbourhood of the place: but the Carolinians withdrawing in diſguſt, diſſentions prevailing among the ſea officers, the hurricane months approaching, and the enemy, having received a ſupply and re-enforcement, he abandoned the enterpriſe, and returned to Georgia.

CHAP. VII.

§ I. *The army under Lord Cathcart and Sir Chaloner Ogle proceeds to the Weſt-Indies.* § II. *Nature of the climate on the Spaniſh main.* § III. *Admiral Vernon ſails to Carthagena.* § IV. *Attack on fort Lazar.* § V. *Expedition to Cuba.* § VI. *Rupture between the Queen of Hungary and the King of Pruſſia.* § VII. *Battle of Molwitz.* § VIII. *The King of Great-Britain concludes a treaty of neutrality with France for the electorate of Hanover.* § IX. *A body of French forces join the Elector of Bavaria.* § X. *He is crowned king of Bohemia at Prague.* § XI. *Fidelity of the Hungarians.* § XII. *War between Ruſſia and Sweden.* § XIII. *Revolution in Ruſſia.* § XIV. *The Spaniſh and French ſquadrons paſs unmoleſted by the Engliſh admiral in the Mediterranean.* § XV. *Inactivity of the naval power of Great-Britain.* § XVI. *Obſtinate ſtruggle in electing members in the new parliament.* § XVII. *Remarkable motion in the Houſe of Commons by Lord Noel Somerſet.* § XVIII. *The country-party obtain a majority in the Houſe of Commons.* § XIX. *Sir Robert Walpole created Earl of Orford.* § XX. *Change in the miniſtry.* § XXI. *Enquiry into the adminiſtration of Sir Robert Walpole.* § XXII. *Obſtructed by the new miniſtry.* § XXIII. *Reports of the ſecret committee.* § XXIV. *The Elector of Bavaria choſen emperor.* § XXV. *The King of Pruſſia gains the battle at Czaſlaw. Treaty at Breſlaw.* § XXVI. *The French troops retire under the cannon of Prague. A freſh body ſent with the Mareſchal de Mallebois to bring them off.* § XXVII. *Extraordinary retreat of M. de Belleiſle.* XXVIII. *The King of Great-Britain forms an army in Flanders.* § XXIX. *Progreſs of the war between Ruſſia and Sweden.* § XXX. *The King of Sardinia declares for the houſe of Auſtria.* § XXXI. *Motions of the Spaniards in Italy and Savoy.* § XXXII. *Conduct of Admiral Matthews in the Mediterranean.*

XXXIII.

§ XXXIII. *Operations in the Weſt-Indies.* § XXXIV. *The attention of the miniſtry turned chiefly on the affairs of the continent.* § XXXV. *Extraordinary motion in the Houſe of Lords by Earl Stanhope.* § XXXVI. *Warm and obſtinate debate on the repeal of the gin-act.* § XXXVII. *Bill for quieting corporations.* § XXXVIII. *Convention between the Emperor and the Queen of Hungary.* § XXXIX. *Difference between the King of Pruſſia and the Elector of Hanover.* XL. *The King of Great-Britain obtains a victory over the French at Dettingen.* § XLI. *Treaty of Worms.* § XLII. *Concluſion of the campaign.* § XLIII. *Affairs of the North.* § XLIV. *Battle of Campo-Santo.* § XLV. *Tranſactions of the Britiſh fleet in the Mediterranean.* § XLVI. *Unſucceſsful attempts upon the Spaniſh ſettlements in the Weſt-Indies.*

CHAP. VII.

1741.

§ I. THE Britiſh armament had by this time proceeded to action in the Weſt-Indies. Sir Chaloner Ogle, who ſailed from Spithead, had been overtaken by a tempeſt in the bay of Biſcay, by which the fleet, conſiſting of about one hundred and ſeventy ſail, were ſcattered and diſperſed. Nevertheleſs, he proſecuted his voyage, and anchored with a view to provide wood and water, in the neutral iſland of Dominica, where the intended expedition ſuſtained a terrible ſhock in the death of the gallant Lord Cathcart, who was carried off by a dyſentery. The loſs of this nobleman was the more ſeverely felt, as the command of the land-forces devolved upon General Wentworth, an officer without experience, authority, and reſolution. As the fleet ſailed along the iſland of Hiſpaniola, in its way to Jamaica, four large ſhips of war were diſcovered; and Sir Chaloner detached an equal number of his ſquadron to give them chaſe, while he himſelf proceeded on his voyage. As thoſe ſtrange ſhips refuſed to bring to, Lord Auguſtus Fitzroy, the commodore of the four Britiſh ſhips, ſaluted one of them with a broadſide, and a ſmart engagement enſued. After they had fought during the beſt part of the night, the

BOOK II. 1741.

enemy hoiſted their colours in the morning, and appeared to be part of the French ſquadron, which had ſailed from Europe under the command of the Marquis d'Antin, with orders to aſſiſt the Spaniſh admiral, De Torres, in attacking and diſtreſſing the Engliſh ſhips and colonies. War was not yet declared between France and England; therefore hoſtilities ceaſed: the Engliſh and French commanders complimented each other; excuſed themſelves mutually, for the miſtake which had happened; and parted as friends, with a conſiderable loſs of men on both ſides.

§ II. In the mean time Sir Chaloner Ogle arrived at Jamaica, where he joined Vice-Admiral Vernon, who now found himſelf at the head of the moſt formidable fleet and army that ever viſited thoſe ſeas, with full power to act at diſcretion. The conjoined ſquadrons conſiſted of nine-and-twenty ſhips of the line, with almoſt an equal number of frigates, fireſhips, and bomb-ketches, well manned, and plentifully ſupplied with all kinds of proviſions, ſtores, and neceſſaries. The number of ſeamen amounted to fifteen thouſand: that of the land-forces, including the American regiment of four battalions, and a body of negroes inliſted at Jamaica, did not fall ſhort of twelve thouſand. Had this armament been ready to act in the proper ſeaſon of the year, under the conduct of wiſe, experienced officers, united in councils, and ſteadily attached to the intereſt and honour of their country, the Havannah, and whole iſland of Cuba, might have been eaſily reduced: the whole treaſure of the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies would have been intercepted; and Spain muſt have been humbled into the moſt abject ſubmiſſion. But ſeveral unfavourable circumſtances concurred to fruſtrate the hopes of the publick. The miniſtry had detained Sir Chaloner Ogle at Spithead, without any viſible cauſe, until the ſeaſon for action was almoſt exhauſted: for, on the continent of New Spain, the periodical rains begin about the end of April; and this change in the atmoſphere is always attended with epidemical diſtempers, which render the climate extremely unhealthy: beſides, the

1741.

the rain is ſo exceſſive, that for the ſpace of two months no army can keep the field.

§ III. Sir Chaloner Ogle arrived at Jamaica on the ninth day of January; and Admiral Vernon did not ſail on his intended expedition till towards the end of the month. Inſtead of directing his courſe to the Havannah, which lay to leeward, and might have been reached in leſs than three days, he reſolved to beat up againſt the wind to Hiſpaniola, in order to obſerve the motion of the French ſquadron, commanded by the Marquis d'Antin. The fifteenth day of February had elapſed before he received certain information that the French admiral had ſailed for Europe in great diſtreſs, for want of men and proviſions, which he could not procure in the Weſt-Indies. Admiral Vernon, thus diſappointed, called a council of war, in which it was determined to proceed for Carthagena. The fleet being ſupplied with wood and water at Hiſpaniola, ſet ſail for the continent of New-Spain, and on the fourth of March anchored in Playa Grande, to the windward of Carthagena. Admiral de Torres had already ſailed to the Havannah: but Carthagena was ſtrongly fortified, and the garriſon re-enforced by the crews of a ſmall ſquadron of large ſhips, commanded by Don Blas de Leſo, an officer of experience and reputation. Here the Engliſh Admiral lay inactive till the ninth, when the troops were landed on the iſland of Tierra Bomba, near the mouth of the harbour, known by the name of Bocachica, or Little-mouth, which was ſurpriſingly fortified with caſtles, batteries, booms, chains, cables, and ſhips of war. The Britiſh forces erected a battery on ſhore, with which they made a breach in the principal fort, while the Admiral ſent in a number of ſhips to divide the fire of the enemy, and co-operate with the endeavours of the army. Lord Aubrey Beauclerc, a gallant officer, who commanded one of theſe ſhips, was ſlain on this occaſion. The breach being deemed practicable, the forces advanced to the attack: but the forts and batteries were abandoned: the Spaniſh ſhips that lay athwart the harbour's mouth

were

BOOK II.

1741.

were deſtroyed or taken: the paſſage was opened, and the fleet entered without further oppoſition. Then the forces were re-embarked with the artillery, and landed within a mile of Carthagena, where they were oppoſed by about ſeven hundred Spaniards, whom they obliged to retire. The admiral and general had contracted a hearty contempt for each other, and took all opportunities of expreſſing their mutual diſlike: far from acting vigorouſly in concert, for the advantage of the community, they maintained a mutual reſerve, and ſeparate cabals; and each proved more eager for the diſgrace of his rival, than zealous for the honour of the nation.

§ IV. The general complained that the fleet lay idle, while his troops lay harraſſed and dimiuiſhed by hard duty and diſtemper. The admiral affirmed that his ſhips could not lie near enough to batter the town of Carthagena: he upbraided the general with inactivity and want of reſolution to attack the fort of St. Lazar, which commanded the town, and might be taken by ſcalade. Wentworth, ſtimulated by theſe reproaches, reſolved to try the experiment. His forces marched up to the attack: but the guides being ſlain, they miſtook their route, and advanced to the ſtrongeſt part of the fortification, where they were moreover expoſed to the fire of the town. Colonel Grant, who commanded the grenadiers, was mortally wounded: the ſcaling-ladders were found too ſhort: the officers were perplexed for want of orders and directions: yet the ſoldiers ſuſtained a ſevere fire for ſeveral hours with ſurpriſing intrepidity, and at length retreated, leaving about ſix hundred killed or wounded on the ſpot. Their number was now ſo much reduced, that they could no longer maintain their footing on ſhore: beſides, the rainy ſeaſon had begun with ſuch violence, as rendered it impoſſible for them to live in camp. They were, therefore, re-embarked: and all hope of further ſucceſs immediately vaniſhed. The admiral, however, in order to demonſtrate the impracticability of taking the place by ſea, ſent in the Gallicia, one of the Spaniſh

CHAP. VII. 1741.

Spaniſh ſhips which had been taken at Boca-chica, to cannonade the town, with ſixteen guns mounted on one ſide, like a floating battery. This veſſel, manned by detachments of volunteers from different ſhips, and commanded by Captain Hore, was warped into the inner harbour, and moored before day, at a conſiderable diſtance from the walls, in very ſhallow water. In this poſition ſhe ſtood the fire of ſeveral batteries for ſome hours, without doing or ſuſtaining much damage: then the admiral ordered the men to be brought off in boats, and the cables to be cut; ſo that ſhe drove with the ſea-breeze upon a ſhoal, where ſhe was ſoon filled with water. The exploit was abſurd, and the inference which the admiral drew from it altogether fallacious. He ſaid it plainly proved, that there was not depth of water in the inner harbour, ſufficient to admit large ſhips near enough to batter the town, with any proſpect of ſucceſs. This, indeed, was the caſe in that part of the harbour to which the Gallicia was conducted: but a little farther to the left, he might have ſtationed four or five of his largeſt ſhips a-breaſt, within piſtol-ſhot of the walls; and if this ſtep had been taken, when the land forces marched to the attack of St. Lazar, in all probability the town would have been ſurrendered.

§ V. After the re-embarkation of the troops, the diſtempers peculiar to the climate and ſeaſon began to rage with redoubled fury; and great numbers of thoſe who eſcaped the vengeance of the enemy periſhed by a more painful and inglorious fate. Nothing was heard but complaints and execrations: the groans of the dying, and the ſervice for the dead: nothing was ſeen but objects of woe, and images of dejection. The conductors of this unfortunate expedition agreed in nothing but the expediency of a ſpeedy retreat from this ſcene of miſery and diſgrace. The fortifications of the harbour were demoliſhed, and the fleet returned to Jamaica. The miſcarriage of this expedition, which had coſt the nation an immenſe ſum of money, was no ſooner known in England, than the kingdom was filled with murmurs and diſcontent, and the people were depreſſed,

BOOK II. 1741.

depreſſed, in proportion to that ſanguine hope by which they had been elevated. Adm. Vernon, inſtead of undertaking any enterpriſe which might have retrieved the honour of the Britiſh arms, ſet ſail from Jamaica with the forces in July, and anchored at the ſouth-eaſt part of Cuba, in a bay, on which he beſtowed the appellation of Cumberland harbour. The troops were landed, and encamped at the diſtance of twenty miles farther up the river, where they remained totally inactive, and ſubſiſted chiefly on ſalt and damaged proviſions, till the month of November, when, being conſiderably diminiſhed by ſickneſs, they were put on board again, and re-conveyed to Jamaica. He was afterwards re-enforced from England by four ſhips of war, and about three thouſand ſoldiers: but he performed nothing worthy of the reputation he had acquired; and the people began to perceive that they had miſtaken his character.

§ VI. The affairs on the continent of Europe were now more than ever embroiled. The King of Pruſſia had demanded of the court of Vienna part of Sileſia, by virtue of old treaties of co-fraternity, which were either obſolete or annulled; and promiſed to aſſiſt the Queen with all his forces, in caſe ſhe ſhould comply with his demand; but this being rejected with diſdain, he entered Sileſia at the head of an army, and proſecuted his conqueſts with great rapidity. In the mean time, the Queen of Hungary was crowned at Preſburg, after having ſigned a capitulation, by which the liberties of that kingdom were confirmed; and the Grand Duke her conſort was, at her requeſt, aſſociated with her for ten years in the government. At the ſame time the ſtates of Hungary refuſed to receive a memorial from the Elector of Bavaria. During theſe tranſactions, his Pruſſian Majeſty made his publick entrance into Breſlau, and confirmed all the privileges of the inhabitants. One of his generals ſurpriſed the town and fortreſs of Jablunka, on the confines of Hungary: Prince Leopold of Anhalt-Deſſau, who commanded another army, which formed the blockade

1741.

ade of Great Glogau on the Oder, took the place by ſcalade, made the Generals Wallis and Reyſki priſoners, with a thouſand men that were in garriſon: here, likewiſe, the victor found the military cheſt, fifty pieces of braſs cannon, and a great quantity of ammunition.

§ VII. The Queen of Hungary had ſollicited the maritime powers for aſſiſtance, but found them fearful and backward. Being obliged, therefore, to exert herſelf with the more vigour, ſhe ordered Count Neuperg to aſſemble a body of forces, and endeavour to ſtop the progreſs of the Pruſſians in Sileſia. The two armies encountered each other in the neighbourhood of Neiſs, at a village called Molwitz; and, after an obſtinate diſpute, the Auſtrians, were obliged to retire, with the loſs of four thouſand men killed, wounded, or taken. The advantage was dearly purchaſed by the King of Pruſſia. His kinſman, Frederick Margrave of Brandenburgh, and Lieutenant-General Schuylemberg were killed in the engagement, together with a great number of general officers, and about two thouſand ſoldiers. After this action, Brieg was ſurrendered to the Pruſſians, and he forced the important paſs of Fryewalde, which was defended by four thouſand Auſtrian huſſars. The Engliſh and Dutch miniſters, who accompanied him in his progreſs, ſpared no pains to effect an accommodation: but the two ſovereigns were too much irritated againſt each other, to acquieſce in any terms that could be propoſed. The Queen of Hungary was incenſed to find herſelf attacked, in the day of her diſtreſs, by a prince to whom ſhe had given no ſort of provocation; and his Pruſſian Majeſty charged the court of Vienna with a deſign either to aſſaſſinate, or carry him off by treachery: a deſign which was diſowned with expreſſions of indignation and diſdain. Count Neuperg being obliged to abandon Sileſia, in order to oppoſe the Bavarian arms in Bohemia, the King of Pruſſia ſent thither a detachment to join the Elector, under the command of Count Deſlau, who, in his route, reduced Glatz and Neiſs, almoſt without oppoſition: then his maſter received the homage of the Sileſian ſtates

at

BOOK II. 1741.

at Breſlaw, and returned to Berlin. In December, the Pruſſian army was diſtributed in winter-quarters in Moravia, after having taken Olmutz, the capital of that province; and in March his Pruſſian Majeſty formed a camp of obſervation in the neighbourhood of Magdeburg.

§ VIII. The Elector of Hanover was alarmed at the ſucceſs of the King of Pruſſia, in apprehenſion that he would become too formidable a neighbour. A ſcheme was ſaid to have been propoſed to the court of Vienna, for attacking that prince's electoral dominions, and dividing the conqueſt: but it never was put in execution. Nevertheleſs, the troops of Hanover were augmented: the auxiliary Danes and Heſſians in the pay of Great-Britain were ordered to be in readineſs to march; and a good number of Britiſh forces encamped and prepared for embarkation. The ſubſidy of three hundred thouſand pounds, granted by parliament, was remitted to the Queen of Hungary; and every thing ſeemed to preſage the vigorous interpoſition of his Britannick Majeſty. But in a little time after his arrival at Hanover, that ſpirit of action ſeemed to flag, even while her HungarianMajeſty tottered on the verge of ruin. France reſolved to ſeiſe this opportunity of cruſhing the Houſe of Auſtria. In order to intimidate the Elector of Hanover, Mareſchal Mallebois was ſent with a numerous army into Weſtphalia; and this expedient proved effectual. A treaty of neutrality was concluded; and the King of Great-Britain engaged to vote for the Elector of Bavaria at the enſuing election of an emperor. The deſign of the French court was to raiſe this prince to the Imperial dignity, and furniſh him with ſuch ſuccours as ſhould enable him to deprive the Queen of Hungary of her hereditary dominions.

§ IX. While the French miniſter at Vienna endeavoured to amuſe the Queen with the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of his maſter's friendſhip, a body of five-and-thirty thouſand men began their march for Germany, in order to join the Elector of Bavaria: another French army was aſſembled upon the Rhine; and the Count de Belleiſle being provided

provided with large ſums of money, was ſent to negociate with different electors. Having thus ſecured a majority of voices, he proceeded to Munich, where he preſented the Elector of Bavaria with a commiſſion, appointing him generaliſſimo of the French troops marching to his aſſiſtance; and now the treaty of Nymphenburg was concluded. The French King engaged to aſſiſt the Elector with his whole power, towards raiſing him to the Imperial throne: the Elector promiſed, that after his elevation he would never attempt to recover any of the towns or provinces of the empire which France had conquered: that he would, in his Imperial capacity, renounce the barrier-treaty; and agree that France ſhould irrevocably retain whatever places ſhe ſhould ſubdue in the Auſtrian Netherlands. The next ſtep of Belleiſle was to negociate another treaty between France and Pruſſia, importing, That the Elector of Bavaria ſhould poſſeſs Bohemia, Upper Auſtria, and the Tyroleſe: That the King of Poland ſhould be gratified with Moravia and UpperSileſia; and that his Pruſſian Majeſty ſhould retain Lower Sileſia, with the town of Neiſs and the county of Glatz. Theſe precautions being taken, the Count de Belleiſle repaired to Franckfort, in quality of ambaſſador and plenipotentiary from France, at the Imperial diet of election. It was in this city that the French King publiſhed a declaration, ſignifying, that as the King of Great-Britain had aſſembled an army to influence the approaching election of an emperor, his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, as guarantee of the treaty of Weſtphalia, had ordered ſome troops to advance towards the Rhine, with a view to maintain the tranquillity of the Germanick body, and ſecure the freedom of the Imperial election.

CHAP. VII. 1741.

§ X. In July, the Elector of Bavaria, being joined by the French forces under Mareſchal Broglio, ſurpriſed the imperial city of Paſſau, upon the Danube: and entering Upper Auſtria, at the head of ſeventy thouſand men, took poſſeſſion of Lintz, where he received the homage of the ſtates of that country. Underſtanding that the garriſon of Vienna was very numerous, and that Count Palſi had aſſembled

BOOK II. 1741.

assembled thirty thousand Hungarians in the neighbourhood of this capital, he made no farther progress in Austria, but marched into Bohemia, where he was re-enforced by a considerable body of Saxons, under the command of Count Rutowski, natural son to the late King of Poland. By this time his Polish Majesty had acceded to the treaty of Nymphenburg, and declared war against the Queen of Hungary, on the most frivolous pretences. The Elector of Bavaria advanced to Prague, which was taken in the night by scalade: an atchievement in which Maurice Count of Saxe, another natural son of the King of Poland, distinguished himself at the head of the French forces. In December the Elector of Bavaria made his public entry into this capital, where he was proclaimed King of Bohemia, and inaugurated with the usual solemnities: then he set out for Franckfort, to be present at the diet of election.

§ XI. At this period the Queen of Hungary saw herself abandoned by all her allies, and seemingly devoted to destruction. She was not, however, forsaken by her courage; nor destitute of good officers, and an able ministry. She retired to Presburgh, and in a pathetick Latin speech to the states, expressed her confidence in the loyalty and valour of her Hungarian subjects. The nobility of that kingdom, touched with her presence and distress, assured her unanimously, that they would sacrifice their lives and fortunes in her defence. The ban being raised, that brave people crowded to her standard; and the diet expressed their resentment against her enemy by a public edict, excluding for ever the electoral house of Bavaria from the succession to the crown of Hungary: yet, without the subsidy she received from Great-Britain, their courage and attachment would have proved ineffectual. By this supply she was enabled to pay her army, erect magazines, complete her warlike preparations, and put her strong places in a posture of defence. In December her generals, Berenclau and Mentzel, defeated Count Thoring, who commanded eight thousand men, at the pass of Scardingen, and opening their

1741.

their way into Bavaria, laid the whole country under contribution; while Count Khevenhüller retook the city of Lintz, and drove the French troops out of Auſtria. The Grand Signor aſſured the Queen of Hungary, that far from taking advantage of her troubles, he ſhould ſeiſe all opportunities to convince her of his friendſhip: the Pope permitted her to levy a tenth on the revenues of the clergy within her dominions; and even to uſe all the church-plate for the ſupport of the war.

§ XII. As the Czarina expreſſed an inclination to aſſiſt this unfortunate princeſs, the French court reſoved to find her employment in another quarter. They had already gained over to their intereſt Count Gyllenburg, prime-miniſter and preſident of the chancery in Sweden. A diſpute happening between him and Mr. Burnaby, the Britiſh reſident at Stockholm, ſome warm altercation paſſed: Mr. Burnaby was forbid the court, and publiſhed a memorial in his own vindication: on the other hand, the King of Sweden juſtified his conduct in a reſcript ſent to all the foreign miniſters. The King of Great-Britain had propoſed a ſubſidy-treaty to Sweden, which, from the influence of French councils, was rejected. The Swedes having aſſembled a numerous army in Finland, and equipped a large ſquadron of ſhips, declared war againſt Ruſſia, upon the moſt trifling pretences; and the fleet putting to ſea, commenced hoſtilities by blocking up the Ruſſian ports in Livonia. A body of eleven thouſand Swedes, commanded by General Wrangel, having advanced to Willmenſtrand, were in Auguſt attacked and defeated by General Laſci, at the head of thirty thouſand Ruſſians. Count Lewenhaupt, who commanded the main army of the Swedes, reſolved to take vengeance for this diſgrace, after the Ruſſian troops had retired into winter-quarters. In December he marched towards Wybourg: but, receiving letters from the Prince of Heſſe-Homburgh, and the Marquis de la Chetardie, the French ambaſſador at Peterſburgh, informing him of the ſurpriſing revolution which had juſt happened in Ruſſia, and propoſing a ſuſpenſion of hoſtilities,

BOOK II.

1741.

hostilities, he retreated with his army, in order to wait for further instructions; and the two courts agreed to a cessation of arms for three months.

§ XIII. The Russians had been for some time discontented with their government. The late Czarina was influenced chiefly by German councils, and employed a great number of foreigners in her service. These causes of discontent produced factions and conspiracies; and when they were discovered, the Empress treated the authors of them with such severity as increased the general disaffection. Besides, they were displeased at the manner in which she had settled the succession. The Prince of Brunswick-Lunenburgh-Bevern, father to the young Czar, was not at all agreeable to the Russian nobility, and his consort, the Princess Anne of Mecklenburgh, having assumed the reins of government during her son's minority, seemed to follow the maxims of her aunt, the late Czarina. The Russian grandees and generals, therefore, turned their eyes upon the Princess Elisabeth, who was daughter to Peter the Great, and the darling of the empire. The French ambassador gladly concurred in a project for deposing a princess who was well affected to the house of Austria. General Lasci approved of the design, which was chiefly conducted by the Prince of Hesse-Homburgh, who, in the reigns of the Empress Catharine and Peter II. had been generalissimo of the Russian army. The good will and concurrence of the troops being secured, two regiments of guards took possession of all the avenues of the imperial palace at Petersburgh. The Princess Elisabeth, putting herself at the head of one thousand men, on the fifth day of December entered the winter-palace, where the Princess of Mecklenburgh and the infant Czar resided. She advanced into the chamber where the Princess and her consort lay and desired them to rise, and quit the palace, adding, that their persons were safe; and that they could not justly blame her for asserting her right. At the same time, the Counts Osterman, Golofkin, Mingden, and Munich were arrested: their papers and effects were seised, and their persons

conve

1741.

conveyed to Schliſſelbourg, a fortreſs on the Neva. Early in the morning the ſenate aſſembling, declared all that had paſſed ſince the reign of Peter II. to be uſurpation; and that the imperial dignity belonged of right to the Princeſs Eliſabeth: ſhe was immediately proclaimed Empreſs of all the Ruſſias, and recognized by the army in Finland. She forthwith publiſhed a general act of indemnity: ſhe created the Prince of Heſſe-Homburgh generaliſſimo of her armies: ſhe reſtored the Dolgorucky family to their honours and eſtates: ſhe recalled and rewarded all thoſe who had been baniſhed for favouring her pretenſions: ſhe mitigated the exile of the Duke of Courland, by indulging him with a maintenance more ſuitable to his rank: ſhe releaſed General Wrangel, Count Waſaburg, and the other Swediſh officers, who had been taken at the battle of Willmenſtrand: and the Princeſs Anne of Mecklenburgh, with her conſort and children, were ſent under a ſtrong guard, to Riga, the capital of Livonia.

§ XIV. Amidſt theſe tempeſts of war and revolution, the States-General wiſely determined to preſerve their own tranquillity. It was, doubtleſs, their intereſt to avoid the dangers and expenſe of a war, and to profit by that ſtagnation of commerce which would neceſſarily happen among their neighbours that were at open enmity with each other: beſides, they were over-awed by the declarations of the French monarch on one ſide; by the power, activity, and pretenſions of his Pruſſian Majeſty on the other; and they dreaded the proſpect of a Stadtholder at the head of their army. Theſe at leaſt were the ſentiments of many Dutch patriots, re-enforced by others that acted under French influence. But the Prince of Orange numbered among his partiſans and adherents many perſons of dignity and credit in the commonwealth: he was adored by the populace, who loudly exclaimed againſt their governors, and clamoured for a war, without ceaſing. This national ſpirit, joined to the remonſtrances and requiſitions made by the courts of Vienna and London, obliged the States to iſſue orders for an augmentation of their forces:

but

BOOK II. 1741.

but these were executed so slowly, that neither France nor Prussia had much cause to take umbrage at their preparations. In Italy the King of Sardinia declared for the house of Austria: the republick of Genoa was deeply engaged in the French interest: the Pope, the Venetians, and the dukedom of Tuscany were neutral: the King of Naples resolved to support the claim of his family to the Austrian dominions in Italy, and began to make preparations accordingly. His mother, the Queen of Spain, had formed a plan for erecting these dominions into a monarchy for her second son Don Philip; and a body of fifteen thousand men being embarked at Barcelona, were transported to Orbitello, under the convoy of the united squadrons of France and Spain. While Admiral Haddock, with twelve ships of the line, lay at anchor in the bay of Gibraltar, the Spanish fleet passed the straits in the night, and was joined by the French squadron from Toulon. The British admiral sailing from Gibraltar, fell in with them in a few days, and found both squadrons drawn up in line of battle. As he bore down upon the Spanish fleet, the French admiral sent a flag of truce, to inform him, that as the French and Spaniards were engaged in a joint-expedition, he should be obliged to act in concert with his master's allies. This interposition prevented an engagement. The combined fleets amounting to double the number of the English squadron, Admiral Haddock was obliged to desist; and proceeded to Port-Mahon, leaving the enemy to prosecute their voyage without molestation. The people of England were incensed at this transaction, and did not scruple to affirm, that the hands of the British admiral were tied up by the neutrality of Hanover*.

§ XV.

* In the month of July two ships of Haddock's squadron falling in with three French ships of war, Captain Barnet, the English commodore, supposing them to be Spanish register ships, fired a shot, in order to bring them to; and they refusing to comply with this signal, a sharp engagement ensued: after they had fought several hours, the French commander ceased firing, and thought proper to come to an explanation, when he and Barnet parted with mutual apologies.

CHAP. VII. 1741.

§ XV. The court of Madrid ſeemed to have ſhaken off that indolence and phlegm which had formerly diſgraced the councils of Spain. They no ſooner learned the deſtination of Commodore Anſon, who had ſailed from Spithead in the courſe of the preceding year, than they ſent Don Pizzaro, with a more powerful ſquadron, upon the ſame voyage, to defeat his deſign. He accordingly ſteered the ſame courſe, and actually fell in with one or two ſhips of the Britiſh armament, near the Straits of Magellan: but he could not weather a long and furious tempeſt through which Mr. Anſon proceeded into the South-Sea. One of the Spaniſh ſhips periſhed at ſea: another was wrecked on the coaſt of Brazil; and Pizzaro bore away for the Rio de la Plata, where he arrived with the three remaining ſhips, in a ſhattered condition, after having loſt twelve hundred men by ſickneſs and famine. The Spaniards exerted the ſame vigilance and activity in Europe. Their privateers were ſo induſtrious and ſucceſsful, that in the beginning of this year they had taken, ſince the commencement of the war, four hundred and ſeven ſhips belonging to the ſubjects of Great-Britain, valued at near four millions of piaſtres. The traders had, therefore, too much cauſe to complain, conſidering the formidable fleets which were maintained for the protection of commerce. In the courſe of the ſummer, Sir John Norris had twice ſailed towards the coaſt of Spain, at the head of a powerful ſquadron, without taking any effectual ſtep for annoying the enemy, as if the ſole intention of the miniſtry had been to expoſe the nation to the ridicule and contempt of its enemies. The inactivity of the Britiſh arms appears the more inexcuſable, when we conſider the great armaments which had been prepared. The land-forces of

In the courſe of this year a dangerous conſpiracy was diſcovered at New-York in North America. One Hewſon, a low publican, had engaged ſeveral negroes in a deſign to deſtroy the town, and maſſacre the people. Fire was ſet to ſeveral parts of the city; nine or ten negroes were apprehended, convicted, and burned alive. Hewſon, with his wife, and a ſervant-maid, privy to the plot, were found guilty, and hanged, though they died proteſting their innocence.

BOOK II. 1741.

Great-Britain, exclusive of the Danish and Hessian auxiliaries, amounted to sixty thousand men; and the fleet consisted of above one hundred ships of war, manned by fifty-four thousand sailors.

§ XVI. The general discontent of the people had a manifest influence upon the election of members for the new parliament, which produced one of the most violent contests between the two parties, which had happened since the Revolution. All the adherents of the Prince of Wales concurred with the country party, in opposition to the minister; and the Duke of Argyle exerted himself so successfully among the shires and boroughs of Scotland, that the partisans of the ministry could not secure six members out of the whole number returned from North-Britain. They were, however, much more fortunate in the election of the sixteen peers, who were chosen literally according to the list transmitted from court. Instructions were delivered by the constituents to a great number of members returned for cities and counties, exhorting and requiring them to oppose a standing army in time of peace; to vote for the mitigation of excise laws; for the repeal of septennial parliaments; and for the limitation of placemen in the House of Commons. They, likewise, insisted upon their examining into the particulars of the publick expense, and endeavouring to redress the grievances of the nation. Obstinate struggles were maintained in all parts of the united kingdom with uncommon ardour and perseverance; and such a national spirit of opposition prevailed, that, notwithstanding the whole weight of ministerial influence, the contrary interest seemed to preponderate in the new parliament.

§ XVII. The King returned to England in the month of October; and on the first day of December the session was opened. Mr. Onslow being re-chosen speaker was approved of by his Majesty, who spoke in the usual stile to both Houses. He observed that the former parliament had formed the strongest resolutions in favour of the Queen of Hungary, for the maintenance of the pragmatick sanction; for the preservation of the balance of

power,

power, and the peace and liberties of Europe; and that if the other powers which were under the like engagements with him had anſwered the juſt expectations ſo ſolemnly given, the ſupport of the common cauſe would have been attended with leſs difficulty. He ſaid, he had endeavoured, by the moſt proper and early applications, to induce other powers that were united with him by the ties of common intereſt to concert ſuch meaſures as ſo important and critical a conjuncture required: that where an accommodation ſeemed neceſſary, he had laboured to reconcile princes whoſe union would have been the moſt effectual means to prevent the miſchiefs which had happened, and the beſt ſecurity for the intereſt and ſafety of the whole. He owned his endeavours had not hitherto produced the deſired effect; though he was not without hope, that a juſt ſenſe of approaching danger would give a more favourable turn to the councils of other nations. He repreſented the neceſſity of putting the kingdom in ſuch a poſture of defence as would enable him to improve all opportunities of maintaining the liberties of Europe, and defeat any attempts that ſhould be made againſt him and his dominions; and he recommended unanimity, vigour, and diſpatch. The Houſe of Commons having appointed their ſeveral committees, the Speaker reported the King's ſpeech; and Mr. Herbert moved for an addreſs of thanks, including an approbation of the means by which the war had been proſecuted. The motion being ſeconded by Mr. Trevor, Lord Noel Somerſet ſtood up, and moved that the Houſe would in their addreſs deſire his Majeſty not to engage theſe kingdoms in a war for the preſervation of his foreign dominions. He was ſupported by that incorruptible patriot, Mr. Shippen, who declared he was neither aſhamed nor afraid to affirm, that thirty years had made no change in any of his political opinions. He ſaid he was grown old in the Houſe of Commons; that time had verified the predictions he had formerly uttered; and that he had ſeen his conjectures ripened into knowledge. "If my country

BOOK II. 1741.

" (added he) has been ſo unfortunate as once more to com-
" mit her intereſt to men who propoſe to themſelves no
" advantage from their truſt but that of ſelling it, I may,
" perhaps, fall once more under cenſure for declaring
" my opinion, and be once more treated as a criminal,
" for aſſerting what they who puniſh me cannot deny;
" for maintaining that Hanoverian maxims are inconſiſt-
" ent with the happineſs of this nation; and for preſerv-
" ing the caution ſo ſtrongly inculcated by thoſe patriots
" who framed the act of ſettlement, and conferred upon
" the preſent royal family their title to the throne." He particulariſed the inſtances in which the miniſtry had acted in diametrical oppoſition to that neceſſary conſtitution; and he inſiſted on the neceſſity of taking ſome ſtep to remove the apprehenſions of the people, who began to think themſelves in danger of being ſacrificed to the ſecurity of foreign dominions. Mr. Gibbon, who ſpoke on the ſame ſide of the queſtion, expatiated upon the abſurdity of returning thanks for the proſecution of a war which had been egregiouſly miſmanaged. " What! (ſaid he) are our thanks to be ſolemnly re-
" turned for defeats, diſgrace, and loſſes, the ruin of
" our merchants, the impriſonment of our ſailors, idle
" ſhows of armaments, and uſeleſs expenſes?" Sir Robert Walpole having made a ſhort ſpeech in defence of the firſt motion for an addreſs, was anſwered by Mr. Pulteney, who ſeemed to be animated with a double proportion of patriot indignation. He aſſerted, that from a review of that miniſter's conduct ſince the beginning of the diſpute with Spain, it would appear that he had been guilty not only of ſingle errors, but of deliberate treachery: that he had always co-operated with the enemies of his country, and ſacrificed to his private intereſt the happineſs and honour of the Britiſh nation. He then entered into a detail of that conduct againſt which he had ſo often declaimed; and being tranſported by an over-heated imagination, accuſed him of perſonal attachment and affection to the enemies of the kingdom. A

charge

charge that was doubtleſs the reſult of exaggerated animoſity, and ſerved only to invalidate the other articles of imputation that were much better founded. His objections were over-ruled; and the addreſs, as at firſt propoſed, was preſented to his Majeſty. CHAP. VII. 1741.

§ XVIII. This ſmall advantage, however, the miniſter did not conſider as a proof of his having aſcertained an undoubted majority in the Houſe of Commons. There was a great number of diſputed elections; and the diſcuſſion of theſe was the point on which the people had turned their eyes, as the criterion of the miniſter's power and credit. In the firſt which was heard at the bar of the Houſe, he carried his point by a majority of ſix only; and this he looked upon as a defeat rather than a victory. His enemies exulted in their ſtrength: as they knew they ſhould be joined, in matters of importance, by ſeveral members who voted againſt them on this occaſion. The inconſiderable majority that appeared on the ſide of the adminiſtration plainly proved that the influence of the miniſter was greatly diminiſhed, and ſeemed to prognoſticate his further decline. This conſideration induced ſome individuals to declare againſt him as a ſetting ſun, from whoſe beams they could expect no further warmth. His adherents began to tremble; and he himſelf had occaſion for all his art and equanimity. The court intereſt was not ſufficient to ſupport the election of their own members for Weſtminſter. The high-bailiff had been guilty of ſome illegal practices at the poll; and three juſtices of the peace had, on pretence of preventing riots, ſent for a military force to over-awe the election. A petition preſented by the electors of Weſtminſter was taken into conſideration by the Houſe; and the election was declared void by a majority of four voices. The high-bailiff was taken into cuſtody: the officer who ordered the ſoldiers to march, and the three juſtices who ſigned the letter, in conſequence of which he acted, were reprimanded on their knees at the bar of the Houſe.

§ XIX.

BOOK II. 1741.

§ XIX. The country-party maintained the advantage they had gained in deciding upon ſeveral other controverted elections; and Sir Robert Walpole tottered on the brink of ruin. He knew that the majority of a ſingle vote would at any time commit him priſoner to the Tower, ſhould ever the motion be made; and he ſaw that his ſafety could be effected by no other expedient but that of dividing the oppoſition. Towards the accompliſhment of this purpoſe he employed all his credit and dexterity. His emiſſaries did not fail to tamper with thoſe members of the oppoſite party who were the moſt likely to be converted by their arguments. A meſſage was ſent by the Biſhop of Oxford to the Prince of Wales, importing, That if his royal highneſs would write a letter of condeſcenſion to the King, he and all his counſellors ſhould be taken into favour; that fifty thouſand pounds ſhould be added to his revenue; four times that ſum be diſburſed immediately for the payment of his debts; and ſuitable proviſion be made in due time for all his followers. The Prince declined this propoſal. He declared that he would accept no ſuch conditions while Sir Robert Walpole continued to direct the public affairs: that he looked upon him as a bar between his Majeſty and the affections of his people; as the author of the national grievances both at home and abroad; and as the ſole cauſe of that contempt which Great-Britain had incurred in all the courts of Europe. His royal highneſs was now chief of this formidable party, revered by the whole nation——a party which had gained the aſcendancy in the Houſe of Commons; which profeſſed to act upon the principles of publick virtue; which demanded the fall of an odious miniſter, as a ſacrifice due to an injured people; and declared that no temptation could ſhake their virtue; that no art could diſſolve the cement by which they were united. Sir Robert Walpole, though repulſed in his attempt upon the Prince of Wales, was more ſucceſsful in his other endeavours. He reſolved to try

try his ſtrength once more in the Houſe of Commons, in another diſputed election; and had the mortification to ſee the majority augmented to ſixteen voices. He declared he would never more ſit in that Houſe; and next day, which was the third of February, the King adjourned both Houſes of parliament to the eighteenth day of the ſame month. In this interim Sir Robert Walpole was created Earl of Orford, and reſigned all his employments. CHAP. VII. 1741.

§ XX. At no time of his life did he acquit himſelf with ſuch prudential policy as he now diſplayed. He found means to ſeparate the parts that compoſed the oppoſition, and to transfer the popular odium from himſelf to thoſe who had profeſſed themſelves his keeneſt adverſaries. The country-party conſiſted of the Tories, re-enforced by diſcontented Whigs, who had either been diſappointed in their own ambitious views, or felt for the diſtreſſes of their country, occaſioned by a weak and worthleſs adminiſtration. The old patriots, and the Whigs whom they had joined, acted upon very different, and, indeed, upon oppoſite principles of government; and, therefore, they were united only by the ties of convenience. A coalition was projected between the diſcontented Whigs and thoſe of the ſame denomination who acted in the miniſtry. Some were gratified with titles and offices; and all were aſſured, that in the management of affairs a new ſyſtem would be adopted, according to the plan they themſelves ſhould propoſe. The court required nothing of them, but that the Earl of Orford ſhould eſcape with impunity. His place of Chancellor of the Exchequer was beſtowed upon Mr. Sandys, who was likewiſe appointed a lord of the Treaſury; and the Earl of Wilmington ſucceeded him as firſt commiſſioner of that board. Lord Harrington being dignified with the title of Earl, was declared preſident of the council; and in his room Lord Carteret became ſecretary of ſtate. The Duke of Argyle was made maſter-general of the Ordnance, colonel of his Majeſty's royal regiment of horſe-guards, field-marſhal and commander

BOOK II. 1741.

der in chief of all the forces in South-Britain; but, finding himself disappointed in his expectations of the coalition, he, in less than a month, renounced all these employments. The Marquis of Tweedale was appointed secretary of state for Scotland, a post which had been long suppressed: Mr. Pulteney was sworn of the privy council, and afterwards created Earl of Bath. The Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham was preferred to the head of the Admiralty, in the room of Sir Charles Wager; and, after the resignation of the Duke of Argyle, the Earl of Stair was appointed field-marshal of all his Majesty's forces, as well as ambassador-extraordinary to the States-General. On the seventeenth day of February the Prince of Wales, attended by a numerous retinue of his adherents, waited on his Majesty, who received him graciously, and ordered his guards to be restored. Lord Carteret and Mr. Sandys were the first who embraced the offers of the Court, without the consent or privity of any other leaders in the opposition, except that of Mr. Pulteney; but they declared to their friends, they would still proceed upon patriot principles: that they would concur in promoting an enquiry into past measures; and in enacting necessary laws to secure the constitution from the practices of corruption. These professions were believed, not only by their old coadjutors in the House of Commons, but also by the nation in general. The reconciliation between the King and the Prince of Wales, together with the change in the ministry, were celebrated with publick rejoicings all over the kingdom; and immediately after the adjournment nothing but concord appeared in the House of Commons.

§ XXI. But this harmony was of short duration. It soon appeared, that those who had declaimed the loudest for the liberties of their country had been actuated solely by the most sordid, and even the most ridiculous motives of self interest. Jealousy and mutual distrust ensued between them and their former confederates. The nation complained, that, instead of a total change of men and measures, they saw the old ministry strengthened by this coalition,

coalition; and the ſame intereſt in parliament predominating with redoubled influence. They branded the new converts as apoſtates and betrayers of their country; and in the tranſports of their indignation, they entirely overlooked the old object of their reſentment. That a nobleman of pliant principles, narrow fortune, and unbounded ambition, ſhould forſake his party for the blandiſhment of affluence, power, and authority, will not appear ſtrange to any perſon acquainted with the human heart; but the ſenſible part of mankind will always reflect with amazement upon the conduct of a man, who ſeeing himſelf idolized by his fellow-citizens, as the firſt and firmeſt patriot of the kingdom, as one of the moſt ſhining ornaments of his country, could give up all his popularity, and incur the contempt or deteſtation of mankind, for the wretched conſideration of an empty title, without office, influence, or the leaſt ſubſtantial appendage. One cannot, without an emotion of grief, contemplate ſuch an inſtance of infatuation—One cannot but lament, that ſuch glory ſhould have been ſo weakly forfeited: that ſuch talents ſhould have been loſt to the cauſe of liberty and virtue. Doubtleſs, he flattered himſelf with the hope of one day directing the councils of his ſovereign; but this was never accompliſhed, and he remained a ſolitary monument of blaſted ambition. Before the change in the miniſtry, Mr. Pulteney moved that the ſeveral papers relating to the conduct of the war which had been laid before the Houſe ſhould be referred to a ſelect committee, who ſhould examine ſtrictly into the particulars, and make a report to the Houſe of their remarks and objections. The motion introduced a debate; but, upon a diviſion, was rejected by a majority of three voices. Petitions having been preſented by the merchants of London, Briſtol, Liverpool, Glaſgow, and almoſt all the trading towns in the kingdom, complaining of the loſſes they had ſuſtained by the bad conduct of the war, the Houſe reſolved itſelf into a committee, to deliberate on theſe remonſtrances. The articles of the London petition were explained by Mr. Glover, an eminent merchant

BOOK II.

1741. merchant of that city. Six days were ſpent in peruſing papers and examining witneſſes: then the ſame gentleman ſummed up the evidence, and in a pathetick ſpeech endeavoured to demonſtrate, that the commerce of Great-Britain had been expoſed to the inſults and rapine of the Spaniards, not by inattention or accident, but by one uniform and continued deſign. This inquiry being reſumed after the adjournment, copies of inſtructions to admirals and captains of cruiſing ſhips were laid before the Houſe: the Commons paſſed ſeveral reſolutions, upon which a bill was prepared for the better protecting and ſecuring the trade and navigation of the kingdom. It made its way through the Lower Houſe; but was thrown out by the Lords. The penſion-bill was revived and ſent up to the Peers, where it was again rejected, Lord Carteret voting againſt that very meaſure which he had ſo lately endeavoured to promote. On the ninth day of March Lord Limerick made a motion for appointing a committee to enquire into the conduct of affairs for the laſt twenty years: he was ſeconded by Sir John St. Aubyn, and ſupported by Mr. Velters Cornwall, Mr. Phillips, Mr. W. Pitt, and Lord Percival, the new member for Weſtminſter, who had already ſignalized himſelf by his eloquence and capacity. The motion was oppoſed by Sir Charles Wager, Mr. Pelham, and Mr. Henry Fox, ſurveyor-general to his Majeſty's works, and brother to Lord Ilcheſter. Though the oppoſition was faint and frivolous, the propoſal was rejected by a majority of two voices. Lord Limerick, not yet diſcouraged, made a motion, on the twenty-third day

An. 1742. of March, for an enquiry into the conduct of Robert Earl of Orford, for the laſt ten years of his adminiſtration; and, after a ſharp debate, it was carried in the affirmative. The Houſe reſolved to chooſe a ſecret committee by ballot; and in the mean time preſented an addreſs to the King, aſſuring him of their fidelity, zeal, and affection.

§ XXII. Sir Robert Godſchall having moved for leave to bring in a bill to repeal the act for ſeptennial parliaments, he was ſeconded by Sir John Barnard; but warmly oppoſed

CHAP. VII. 1742.

oppoſed by Mr. Pulteney and Mr. Sandys; and the queſtion paſſed in the negative. The committee of ſecreſy being choſen, began to examine evidence, and Mr. Paxton, ſollicitor to the Treaſury, refuſing to anſwer ſuch queſtions as were put to him, Lord Limerick, chairman of the committee, complained to the Houſe of his obſtinacy. He was firſt taken into cuſtody; and ſtill perſiſting in his refuſal, committed to Newgate. Then his lordſhip moved, that leave ſhould be given to bring in a bill for indemnifying evidence againſt the Earl of Orford; and it was actually prepared by a deciſion of the majority. In the Houſe of Lords it was vigorouſly oppoſed by Lord Carteret, and as ſtrenuouſly ſupported by the Duke of Argyle; but fell upon a diviſion, by the weight of ſuperior numbers. Thoſe members in the Houſe of Commons who heartily wiſhed that the enquiry might be proſecuted were extremely incenſed at the fate of this bill. A committee was appointed to ſearch the journals of the Lords for precedents: their report being read, Lord Strange, ſon of the Earl of Derby, moved for a reſolution, "That the Lords refuſing to concur with the Commons of Great-Britain, in an indemnification neceſſary to the effectual carrying on the enquiry now depending in parliament, is an obſtruction to juſtice, and may prove fatal to the liberties of this nation."—This motion, which was ſeconded by Lord Quarendon, ſon of the Earl of Lichfield, gave riſe to a warm debate; and Mr. Sandys declaimed againſt it, as a ſtep that would bring on an immediate diſſolution of the preſent form of government. It is really amazing to ſee with what effrontery ſome men can ſhift their maxims, and openly contradict the whole tenor of their former conduct. Mr. Sandys did not paſs uncenſured: he ſuſtained ſome ſevere ſarcaſms on his apoſtacy, from Sir John Hynde Cotton, who refuted all his objections: nevertheleſs, the motion paſſed in the negative. Notwithſtanding this great obſtruction, purpoſely thrown in the way of the enquiry, the ſecret committee diſcovered many flagrant inſtances of fraud and corruption in which the Earl of Orford

BOOK II. 1742.

Orford had been concerned. It appeared that he had granted fraudulent contracts for paying the troops in the Weſt-Indies: that he had employed iniquitous arts to influence elections: that for ſecret-ſervice, during the laſt ten years, he had touched one million four hundred fifty-three thouſand four hundred pounds of the publick money: that above fifty thouſand pounds of this ſum had been paid to authors and printers of news-papers and political tracts written in defence of the miniſtry: that on the very day which preceded his reſignation he had ſigned orders on the civil-liſt revenues for above thirty thouſand pounds: but as the caſh remaining in the Exchequer did not much exceed fourteen thouſand pounds, he had raiſed the remaining part of the thirty thouſand, by pawning the orders to a banker. The committee proceeded to make further progreſs in their ſcrutiny, and had almoſt prepared a third report, when they were interrupted by the prorogation of parliament.

§ XXIII. The miniſtry, finding it was neceſſary to take ſome ſtep for conciliating the affection of the people, gave way to a bill for excluding certain officers from ſeats in the Houſe of Commons. They paſſed another for encouraging the linen manufacture; a third for regulating the trade of the plantations; and a fourth to prevent the marriage of lunaticks. They voted forty thouſand ſeamen, and ſixty-two thouſand five hundred landmen for the ſervice of the current year. They provided for the ſubſidies to Denmark and Heſſe-Caſſel, and voted five hundred thouſand pounds to the Queen of Hungary. The expenſe of the year amounted to near ſix millions, raiſed by the land tax at four ſhillings in the pound, by a malt-tax, by one million from the ſinking fund, by annuities granted upon it for eight hundred thouſand pounds, and a loan of one million ſix hundred thouſand pounds, from the Bank. In the month of July, John Lord Gower was appointed keeper of his Majeſty's privy-ſeal: Allen Lord Bathurſt was made captain of the band of penſioners; and on the fifteenth day of the month, Mr. Pulteney took his ſeat in the Houſe of Peers, as Earl of Bath. The King cloſed the ſeſſion in the

the uſual way, after having given them to underſtand, that a treaty of peace was concluded between the Queen of Hungary and the King of Pruſſia, under his mediation; and that the late ſucceſſes of the Auſtrian arms were in a great meaſure owing to the generous aſſiſtance afforded by the Britiſh nation.

§ XXIV. By this time great changes had happened in the affairs of the continent. The elector of Bavaria was choſen Emperor of Germany at Franckfort on the Maine, and crowned by the name of Charles VII. on the twelfth day of February. Thither the imperial diet was removed from Ratiſbon: they confirmed his election, and indulged him with a ſubſidy of fifty Roman months, amounting to about two hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. In the mean time, the Auſtrian general, Khevenhuller, ravaged his electorate, and made himſelf maſter of Munich, the capital of Bavaria: he likewiſe laid part of the Palatinate under contribution, in reſentment for that Elector's having ſent a body of his troops to re-enforce the Imperial army. In March, Count Saxe, with a detachment of French and Bavarians, reduced Egra; and the Auſtrians were obliged to evacuate Bavaria, though they afterwards returned. Khevenhuller took poſt in the neighbourhood of Paſſau, and detached General Bernclau to Dinglefing on the Iſer, to obſerve the motions of the enemy, who were now become extremely formidable. In May, a detachment of French and Bavarians advanced to the caſtle of Hilkerſbergh on the Danube, with a view to take poſſeſſion of a bridge over the river: the Auſtrian garriſon immediately marched out to give them battle, and a ſevere action enſued, in which the Imperialiſts were defeated.

§ XXV. In the beginning of the year, the Queen of Hungary had aſſembled two conſiderable armies in Moravia and Bohemia. Prince Charles of Lorraine, at the head of fifty thouſand men, advanced againſt the Saxons and Pruſſians, who thought proper to retire with precipitation from Moravia, which they had invaded. Then the Prince took the route to Bohemia; and Marſhal Broglio, who commanded

BOOK II. 1742.

manded the French forces in that country, muſt have fallen a ſacrifice, had not the King of Pruſſia received a ſtrong re-enforcement, and entered that kingdom before his allies could be attacked. The two armies advanced towards each other; and, on the ſeventeenth of May, joined battle at Czaſlaw, where the Auſtrians at firſt gained a manifeſt advantage, and penetrated as far as the Pruſſian baggage: then the irregulars began to plunder ſo eagerly, that they neglected every other conſideration. The Pruſſian infantry took this opportunity to rally: the battle was renewed, and, after a very obſtinate conteſt, the victory was ſnatched out of the hands of the Auſtrians, who were obliged to retire, with the loſs of five thouſand men killed, and twelve hundred taken by the enemy. The Pruſſians paid dear for the honour of remaining on the field of battle; and from the circumſtances of this action the King is ſaid to have conceived a diſguſt to the war. When the Auſtrians made ſuch progreſs in the beginning of the engagement, he rode off with great expedition, until he was recalled by a meſſage from his general, the Count de Schwerin, aſſuring his Majeſty that there was no danger of a defeat. Immediately after this battle, he diſcovered an inclination to accommodate all differences with the Queen of Hungary. The Earl of Hyndford, ambaſſador from the court of Great-Britain, who accompanied him in this campaign, and was veſted with full powers by her Hungarian Majeſty, did not fail to cultivate this favourable diſpoſition; and on the firſt day of June, a treaty of peace between the two powers was concluded at Breſlaw. The Queen ceded to his Pruſſian Majeſty the Upper and Lower Sileſia, with the county of Glatz in Bohemia; and he charged himſelf with the payment of the ſum lent by the merchants of London to the late Emperor, on the Sileſian revenues. He likewiſe engaged to obſerve a ſtrict neutrality during the war, and to withdraw his forces from Bohemia in fifteen days after the ratification of the treaty, in which were comprehended the King of Great-Britain Elector of Hanover, the Czarina, the King of Denmark, the

1742.

the States-General, the houſe of Wolfenbuttle, and the King of Poland Elector of Saxony, on certain conditions, which were accepted.

§ XXVI. The King of Pruſſia recalled his troops; while Mareſchal Broglio, who commanded the French auxiliaries in that kingdom, and the Count de Belleiſle, abandoned their magazines and baggage, and retired with precipitation under the cannon of Prague. There they entrenched themſelves in an advantageous ſituation; and Prince Charles being joined by the other body of Auſtrians, under Prince Lobkowitz, encamped in ſight of them, on the hills of Giriſnitz. The Grand Duke of Tuſcany arrived in the Auſtrian army, of which he took the command; and the French generals offered to ſurrender Prague, Egra, and all the other places they poſſeſſed in Bohemia, provided they might be allowed to march off with their arms, artillery, and baggage. The propoſal was rejected, and Prague inveſted on all ſides about the end of July. Though the operations of the ſiege were carried on in an aukward and ſlovenly manner, the place was ſo effectually blocked up, that famine muſt have compelled the French to ſurrender at diſcretion, had not very extraordinary efforts been made for their relief. The Emperor had made advances to the Queen of Hungary. He promiſed that the French forces ſhould quit Bohemia, and evacuate the empire; and he offered to renounce all pretenſions to the kingdom of Bohemia, on condition that the Auſtians would reſtore Bavaria: but theſe conditions were declined by the court of Vienna. The King of France was no ſooner appriſed of the condition to which the Generals Broglio and Belleiſle were reduced, than he ſent orders to Marſhal Maillebois, who commanded his army on the Rhine, to march to their relief. His troops were immediately put in motion; and when they reached Amberg in the Upper Palatinate were joined to the French and Imperialiſts from Bavaria. Prince Charles of Lorraine having received intelligence of their junction and deſign, left eighteen thouſand men to maintain the blockade of Prague, under the command of General

BOOK II. 1742.

ral Feſtititz, while he himſelf, with the reſt of his army, advanced to Haydon on the frontiers of Bohemia. There he was joined by Count Khevenhuller, who from Bavaria had followed the enemy, now commanded by Count Seckendorff, and the Count de Saxe. Seckendorff, however, was ſent back to Bavaria, while Marſhal Maillebois entered Bohemia on the twenty-fifth day of September. But he marched with ſuch precaution, that Prince Charles could not bring him to an engagement. Mean while Feſtititz, for want of ſufficient force, was obliged to abandon the blockade of Prague, and the French generals being now at liberty, took poſt at Leutmaritz. Maillebois advanced as far as Kadan: but ſeeing the Auſtrians poſſeſſed of all the paſſes of the mountains, he marched back to the Palatinate, and was miſerably harraſſed in his retreat by Prince Charles, who had left a ſtrong body with Prince Lobkowitz, to watch the motions of Belleiſle and Broglio.

§ XXVII. Theſe generals ſeeing themſelves ſurrounded on all hands, returned to Prague, from whence Broglio made his eſcape in the habit of a courier, and was ſent to command the army of Maillebois, who was by this time diſgraced. Prince Lobkowitz, who now directed the blockade of Prague, had ſo effectually cut off all communication between the place and the adjacent country, that in a little time the French troops were reduced to great extremity, both from the ſeverity of the ſeaſon, and the want of proviſion. They were already reduced to the neceſſity of eating horſe-fleſh, and unclean animals; and they had no other proſpect but that of periſhing by famine or war, when their commander formed the ſcheme of a retreat, which was actually put in execution. Having taken ſome artful precautions to deceive the enemy, he, in the middle of December, departed from Prague at midnight, with about fourteen thouſand men, thirty pieces of artillery, and ſome of the principal citizens as hoſtages for the ſafety of nine hundred ſoldiers whom he had left in garriſon. Notwithſtanding the difficulties he muſt have encountered at that ſeaſon of the year, in a broken and unfrequented road,

which

which he purpoſely choſe, he marched with ſuch expedition, that he had gained the paſſes of the mountains, before he was overtaken by the horſe and huſſars of Prince Lobkowitz. The fatigue and hardſhips which the miſerable ſoldiers underwent are inexpreſſible. A great number periſhed in the ſnow, and many hundreds, fainting with wearineſs, cold, and hunger, were left to the mercy of the Auſtrian irregulars, conſiſting of the moſt barbarous people on the face of the earth. The Count de Belleiſle, though tortured with the hip-gout, behaved with ſurpriſing reſolution and activity. He cauſed himſelf to be carried in a litter to every place where he thought his preſence was neceſſary, and made ſuch diſpoſitions, that the purſuers never could make an impreſſion upon the body of his troops: but all his artillery, baggage, and even his own equipage, fell into the hands of the enemy. On the twenty-ninth day of December, he arrived at Egra, from whence he proceeded to Alſace without further moleſtation: but, when he returned to Verſailles, he met with a very cold reception, notwithſtanding the gallant exploit which he had performed. After his eſcape, Prince Lobkowitz returned to Prague, and the ſmall garriſon which Belleiſle had left in that place ſurrendered upon honourable terms; ſo that this capital reverted to the houſe of Auſtria.

CHAP. VII. 1742.

§ XXVIII. The King of Great-Britain reſolving to make a powerful diverſion in the Netherlands, had, in the month of April, ordered ſixteen thouſand effective men to be embarked for that country; but, as this ſtep was taken without any previous concert with the States-General, the Earl of Stair, deſtined to the command of the forces in Flanders, was in the mean time appointed ambaſſador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to their High-Mightineſſes, in order to perſuade them to co-operate vigorouſly in the plan which his Britannick Majeſty had formed—A plan by which Great-Britain was engaged as a principal in a foreign diſpute, and entailed upon herſelf the whole burthen of an expenſive war, big with ruin and diſgrace. England, from being the umpire, was now become a party

BOOK II. 1742.

in all continental quarrels; and, inſtead of trimming the balance of Europe, laviſhed away her blood and treaſure in ſupporting the intereſt and allies of a puny electorate in the north of Germany. The King of Pruſſia had been at variance with the Elector of Hanover. The duchy of Mecklenburgh was the avowed ſubject of diſpute: but his Pruſſian Majeſty is ſaid to have had other more provoking cauſes of complaint, which, however, he did not think proper to divulge. The King of Great-Britain found it convenient to accommodate theſe differences. In the courſe of this ſummer, the two powers concluded a convention, in conſequence of which the troops of Hanover evacuated Mecklenburgh, and three regiments of Brandenburgh took poſſeſſion of thoſe bailiwicks that were mortgaged to the King of Pruſſia. The electorate of Hanover being now ſecured from danger, ſixteen thouſand troops of that country, together with the ſix thouſand auxiliary Heſſians, began their march for the Netherlands; and about the middle of October arrived in the neighbourhood of Bruſſels, where they encamped. The Earl of Stair repaired to Ghent, where the Britiſh forces were quartered: a body of Auſtrians was aſſembled; and though the ſeaſon was far advanced, he ſeemed determined upon ſome expedition: but all of a ſudden the troops were ſent into winter-quarters. The Auſtrians retired to Luxembourg: the Engliſh and Heſſians remained in Flanders; and the Hanoverians marched into the county of Liege, without paying any regard to the Biſhop's proteſtation.

§ XXXIX. The States-General had made a conſiderable augmentation of their forces by ſea and land; but, notwithſtanding the repeated inſtances of the Earl of Stair, they reſolved to adhere to their neutrality: they dreaded the neighbourhood of the French; and they were far from being pleaſed to ſee the Engliſh get footing in the Netherlands. The friends of the Houſe of Orange began to exert themſelves: the ſtates of Groningen and Weſt-Frieſland proteſted, in favour of the Prince, againſt the promotion of foreign generals which had lately been made: but his intereſt

CHAP. VII.

1742.

intereſt was powerfully oppoſed by the provinces of Zealand and Holland, which had the greateſt weight in the republick. The revolution in Ruſſia did not put an end to the war with Sweden. Theſe two powers had agreed to an armiſtice of three months, during which the Czarina augmented her forces in Finland. She likewiſe ordered the Counts Oſterman and Munich, with their adherents, to be tried: they were condemned to death, but pardoned on the ſcaffold, and ſent in exile to Siberia. The Swedes, ſtill encouraged by the intrigues of France, refuſed to liſten to any terms of accommodation, unleſs Carelia, and the other conqueſts of the Czar Peter, ſhould be reſtored. The French court had expected to bring over the new empreſs to their meaſures: but they found her as well diſpoſed as her predeceſſor to aſſiſt the houſe of Auſtria. She remitted a conſiderable ſum of money to the Queen of Hungary; and at the ſame time congratulated the Elector of Bavaria on his elevation to the imperial throne. The ceremony of her coronation was performed in May, with great ſolemnity, at Moſcow; and in November, ſhe declared her nephew, the Duke of Holſtein-Gottorp, her ſucceſſor, by the title of Grand Prince of all the Ruſſias. The ceſſation of arms being expired, General Laſcy reduced Frederickſheim, and obliged the Swediſh army, commanded by Count Lewenhaupt, to retire before him, from one place to another, until at length they were quite ſurrounded near Helſingfors. In this emergency, the Swediſh general ſubmitted to a capitulation, by which his infantry were tranſported by ſea to Sweden; his cavalry marched by land to Abo; and his artillery and magazines remained in the hands of the Ruſſians. The King of Sweden being of an advanced age, the diet aſſembled in order to ſettle the ſucceſſion; and the Duke of Holſtein-Gottorp, as grandſon to the eldeſt ſiſter to Charles XII. was declared next heir to the crown. A courier was immediately diſpatched to Moſcow, to notify to the Duke this determination of the diet; and this meſſage was followed by a deputation: but when they underſtood that he had embraced the religion

BOOK II.

1742.

of the Greek church, and been acknowledged ſucceſſor to the throne of Ruſſia, they annulled his election for Sweden, and reſolved that the ſucceſſion ſhould not be re-eſtabliſhed, until a peace ſhould be concluded with the Czarina. Conferences were opened at Abo for this purpoſe. In the mean time, the events of war had been ſo long unfortunate for Sweden, that it was abſolutely neceſſary to appeaſe the indignation of the people with ſome ſacrifice. The Generals Lewenhaupt and Bodenbrock were tried by a court-martial for miſconduct: being found guilty and condemned to death, they appealed to the diet, by which the ſentence was confirmed. The term of the ſubſidy-treaty between Great Britain and Denmark expiring, his Daniſh Majeſty refuſed to renew it; nor would he accede to the peace of Breſlae. On the other hand, he became ſubſidiary to France, with which alſo he concluded a new treaty of commerce.

§ XXX. The Court of Verſailles were now heartily tired of maintaining the war in Germany, and actually made equitable propoſals of peace to the Queen of Hungary, by whom they were rejected. Thus repulſed, they redoubled their preparations, and endeavoured, by advantageous offers, to detach the King of Sardinia from the intereſt of the Houſe of Auſtria. This prince had eſpouſed a ſiſter of the Grand Duke, who preſſed him to declare for her brother, and the Queen of Hungary promiſed to gratify him with ſome territories in the Milaneſe; beſides, he thought the Spaniards had already gained too much ground in Italy: but, at the ſame time, he was afraid of being cruſhed between France and Spain, before he could be properly ſupported. He, therefore, temporiſed, and protracted the negociation, until he was alarmed at the progreſs of the Spaniſh arms in Italy, and fixed in his determination by the ſubſidies of Great-Britain. The Spaniſh army aſſembled at Rimini, under the Duke de Montemar; and being joined by the Neapolitan forces, amounted to ſixty thouſand men, furniſhed with a large train of artillery. About the beginning of May, they entered

entered the Bologneſe: then the King of Sardinia declaring againſt them, joined the Auſtrian army commanded by Count Traun; marched into the duchy of Parma; and underſtanding that the Duke of Modena had engaged in a treaty with the Spaniards, diſpoſſeſſed that Prince of his dominions. The Duke de Montemar, ſeeing his army diminiſhed by ſickneſs and deſertion, retreated to the kingdom of Naples, and was followed by the King of Sardinia, as far as Rimini.

§ XXXI. Here he received intelligence, that Don Philip, third ſon of his Catholick Majeſty, had made an irruption into Savoy with another army of Spaniards, and already taken poſſeſſion of Chamberri, the capital. He forthwith began his march for Piedmont. Don Philip abandoned Savoy at his approach, and retreating into Dauphine, took poſt under the cannon of fort Barreaux. The King purſued him thither, and both armies remained in ſight of each other till the month of December, when the Marquis de Minas, an active and enterpriſing general, arrived from Madrid, and took upon him the command of the forces under Don Philip. This general's firſt exploit was againſt the caſtle of Aſpremont, in the neighbourhood of the Sardinian camp. He attacked it ſo vigorouſly that the garriſon was obliged to capitulate in four and forty hours. The loſs of this important poſt compelled the King to retire into Piedmont, and the Spaniards marched back into Savoy, where they eſtabliſhed their winter-quarters. In the mean time, the Duke de Montemar, who directed the other Spaniſh army, though the Duke of Modena was nominal generaliſſimo, reſigned his command to Count Gages, who attempted to penetrate into Tuſcany; but was prevented by the vigilance of Count Traun, the Auſtrian general. In December he quartered his troops in the Bologneſe and Romagna; while the Auſtrians and Piedmonteſe were diſtributed in the Modeneſe and Parmeſan. The Pope was paſſive during the whole campaign: the Venetians maintained their neutrality and the King of the two Sicilies was over-awed by the Britiſh fleet in the Mediterranean.

§ XXXII.

BOOK VII.

1742.

§ XXXII. The new miniſtry in England had ſent out Admiral Matthews to aſſume the command of this ſquadron, which had been for ſome time conducted by Leſtock, an inferior officer, as Haddock had been obliged to reſign his commiſſion, on account of his ill ſtate of health. Matthews was likewiſe inveſted with the character of miniſter-plenipotentiary to the King of Sardinia and the ſtates of Italy. Immediately after he had taken poſſeſſion of his command, he ordered Captain Norris to deſtroy five Spaniſh gallies which had put into the bay of St. Tropez; and this ſervice was effectually performed. In May he detached Commodore Rowley, with eight ſail, to cruiſe off the harbour of Toulon; and a great number of merchant ſhips belonging to the enemy fell into his hands. In Auguſt he ſent Commodore Martin with another ſquadron into the bay of Naples, to bombard that city, unleſs his Sicilian Majeſty would immediately recall his troops, which had joined the Spaniſh army, and promiſe to remain neuter during the continuance of the war. Naples was immediately filled with conſternation: the King ſubſcribed to theſe conditions; and the Engliſh ſquadron rejoined the admiral in the road of Hieres, which he had choſen for his winter ſtation. Before this period he had landed ſome men at St. Remo, in the territories of Genoa, and deſtroyed the magazines that were erected for the uſe of the Spaniſh army. He had likewiſe ordered two of his cruiſers to attack a Spaniſh ſhip of the line which lay at anchor in the port of Ajaccio, in the iſland of Corſica: but the Spaniſh captain ſet his men on ſhore, and blew up his ſhip, rather than he ſhould fall into the hands of the Engliſh.

§ XXXIII. In the courſe of this year Admiral Vernon and General Wentworth made another effort in the Weſt-Indies. They had in January received a re-enforcement from England, and planned a new expedition, in concert with the governor of Jamaica, who accompanied them in the voyage. Their deſign was to diſembark the troops at Porto-Bello; and march acroſs the iſthmus of Darien, to attack the rich town of Panama: They ſailed from Jamaica

CHAP. VII. 1742.

Jamaica on the ninth day of March, and on the twenty-eighth arrived at Porto-Bello. There they held a council of war, in which it was reſolved, that as the troops were ſickly, the rainy ſeaſon begun, and ſeveral tranſports not yet arrived, the intended expedition was become impracticable. In purſuance of this determination the armament immediately returned to Jamaica, exhibiting a ridiculous ſpectacle of folly and irreſolution*. In Auguſt a ſhip of war was ſent from thence, with about three hundred ſoldiers, to the ſmall iſland Rattan, in the bay of Honduras, of which they took poſſeſſion. In September Vernon and Wentworth received orders to return to England with ſuch troops as remained alive: theſe did not amount to a tenth part of the number which had been ſent abroad in that inglorious ſervice. The inferior officers fell ignobly by ſickneſs and deſpair, without an opportunity of ſignalizing their courage, and the commanders lived to feel the ſcorn and reproach of their country. In the month of June the new colony of Georgia was invaded by an armament from St. Auguſtine, commanded by Don Marinel de Monteano, governor of that fortreſs. It conſiſted of ſix-and-thirty ſhips, from which four thouſand men were landed at St. Simon's; and began their march for Frederica. General Oglethorpe, with a handful of men, took ſuch wiſe precautions for oppoſing their progreſs, and harraſſed them in their march with ſuch activity and reſolution, that after two of their detachments had been defeated, they retired to their ſhips, and totally abandoned the enterpriſe.

§ XXXIV. In England the merchants ſtill complained that their commerce was not properly protected, and the people clamoured againſt the conduct of the war. They

* In May two Engliſh frigates, commanded by Captain Smith and Captain Stuart, fell in with three Spaniſh ſhips of war, near the iſland of St. Chriſtopher's. They forthwith engaged, and the action continued till night, by the favour of which the enemy retired to Porto-Rico in a ſhattered condition.

In the month of September the Tilbury ſhip of war, of ſixty-guns, was accidentally ſet on fire, and deſtroyed, off the iſland of Hiſpaniola: on which occaſion one hundred and twenty ſeven men periſhed; the reſt were ſaved by Capt. Hoare of the Defiance, who happened to be on the ſame cruiſe.

BOOK II. 1742.

They ſaid their burthens were increaſed to maintain quarrels with which they had no concern; to defray the enormous expenſe of inactive fleets and pacific armies. Lord C. had by this time inſinuated himſelf into the confidence of his ſovereign, and engroſſed the whole direction of publick affairs. The war with Spain was now become a ſecondary conſideration, and neglected accordingly; while the chief attention of the new miniſter was turned upon the affairs of the continent. The diſpute with Spain concerned Britain only. The intereſts of Hanover were connected with the troubles of the empire. By purſuing this object he ſoothed the wiſhes of his maſter, and opened a more ample field for his own ambition. He had ſtudied the policy of the continent with peculiar eagerneſs. This was the favourite ſubject of his reflexion, upon which he thought and ſpoke with a degree of enthuſiaſm. The intolerable taxes, the poverty, the ruined commerce of his country, the iniquity of ſtanding armies, votes of credit, and foreign connections, upon which he had ſo often expatiated, were now forgotten, or overlooked. He ſaw nothing but glory, conqueſt, and acquired dominion. He ſet the power of France at defiance; and, as if Great-Britain had felt no diſtreſs, but teemed with treaſure which ſhe could not otherwiſe employ, he poured forth her millions with a raſh and deſperate hand, in purchaſing beggarly allies, and maintaining mercenary armies. The Earl of Stair had arrived in England towards the end of Auguſt, and conferred with his Majeſty. A privy-council was ſummoned; and in a few days that nobleman returned to Holland. Lord Carteret was ſent with a commiſſion to the Hague in September; and when he returned, the baggage of the King and the Duke of Cumberland, which had been ſhipped for Flanders, was ordered to be brought on ſhore. The parliament met on the ſixteenth day of November, when his Majeſty told them, that he had augmented the Britiſh forces in the Low-Countries with ſixteen thouſand Hanoverians and the Heſſian auxiliaries, in order to form ſuch a force, in conjunction

conjunction with the Auſtrian troops, as might be of ſervice to the common cauſe at all events. He extolled the magnanimity and fortitude of the Queen of Hungary, as well as the reſolute conduct of the King of Sardinia, and that prince's ſtrict adherence to his engagements, though attacked in his own dominions. He mentioned the requiſition made by Sweden, of his good offices for procuring a peace between that nation and Ruſſia; the defenſive alliances which he had concluded with the Czarina, and with the King of Pruſſia, as events which could not have been expected, if Great-Britain had not manifeſted a ſeaſonable ſpirit and vigour, in defence and aſſiſtance of her ancient allies, and in maintaining the liberties of Europe. He ſaid, the honour and intereſt of his crown and kingdoms, the ſucceſs of the war with Spain, the re-eſtabliſhment of the balance and tranquillity of Europe would greatly depend on the prudence and vigour of their reſolutions. The Marquis of Tweedale moved for an addreſs of thanks, which was oppoſed by the Earl of Cheſterfield, for the reaſons ſo often urged on the ſame occaſion; but ſupported by Lord C. on his new-adopted maxims, with thoſe ſpecious arguments which he could at all times produce, delivered with amazing ſerenity and aſſurance. The motion was agreed to, and the addreſs preſented to his Majeſty. About this period a treaty of mutual defence and guarantee between his Majeſty and the King of Pruſſia was ſigned at Weſtminſter. In the Houſe of Commons Mr. Lyttelton made a motion for reviving the place-bill; but it was oppoſed by a great number of members who had formerly been ſtrenuous advocates for this meaſure, and rejected upon a diviſion. This was alſo the fate of a motion made to renew the enquiry into the conduct of Robert Earl of Orford. As many ſtrong preſumptions of guilt had appeared againſt him in the reports of the ſecret committee, the nation had reaſon to expect that this propoſal would have been embraced by a great majority: but ſeveral members, who in the preceding ſeſſion had been loud in their demands

CHAP. VII. 1742.

BOOK II. 1742.

mands of juſtice, now ſhamefully contributed their talents and intereſt in ſtifling the enquiry.

§ XXXV. When the Houſe of Lords took into conſideration the ſeveral eſtimates of the expenſe occaſioned by the forces in the pay of Great-Britain, Earl Stanhope, at the cloſe of an elegant ſpeech, moved for an addreſs, to beſeech and adviſe his Majeſty, that, in compaſſion to his people, loaded already with ſuch numerous and heavy taxes, ſuch large and growing debts, and greater annual expenſes than the nation at any time before had ever ſuſtained, he would exonerate his ſubjects of the charge and burden of thoſe mercenaries who were taken into the ſervice laſt year, without the advice or conſent of parliament. The motion was ſupported by the Earl of Sandwich, who took occaſion to ſpeak with great contempt of Hanover, and in mentioning the royal family, ſeemed to forget that decorum which the ſubject required. He had, indeed, reaſon to talk with aſperity on the contract by which the Hanoverians had been taken into the pay of Great-Britain. Levy-money was charged to the account, though they were engaged for one year only; and though not a ſingle regiment had been raiſed on this occaſion: they had been levied for the ſecurity of the electorate; and would have been maintained if England had never engaged in the affairs of the continent. The Duke of Bedford enlarged upon the ſame ſubject. He ſaid it had been ſuſpected, nor was the ſuſpicion without foundation, that the meaſures of the Engliſh miniſtry had long been regulated by the intereſt of his Majeſty's electoral territories: that theſe had been long conſidered as a gulf into which the treaſures of Great-Britain had been thrown: that the ſtate of Hanover had been changed without any viſible cauſe, ſince the acceſſion of its princes to the throne of England: affluence had begun to wanton in their towns, and gold to glitter in their cottages, without the diſcovery of mines, or the increaſe of their commerce; and new dominions had been purchaſed, of which the value was never paid from the revenues of

Hanover.

Hanover. The motion was hunted down by the new miniſter, the patriot Lord Bathurſt, and the Earl of Bath, which laſt nobleman declared, that he conſidered it as an act of cowardice and meanneſs, to fall paſſively down the ſtream of popularity, to ſuffer his reaſon and integrity to be overborn by the noiſe of vulgar clamours, which had been raiſed againſt the meaſures of government by the low arts of exaggeration, fallacious reaſonings, and partial repreſentations. This is the very language which Sir Robert Walpole had often uſed againſt Mr. Pulteney and his confederates in the Houſe of Commons. The aſſociates of the new ſecretary pleaded the cauſe of Hanover, and inſiſted upon the neceſſity of a land war againſt France, with all the vehemence of declamation. Their ſuggeſtions were anſwered; their conduct was ſeverely ſtigmatized by the Earl of Cheſterfield, who obſerved, that the aſſembling an army in Flanders, without the concurrence of the States-General, or any other power engaged by treaty, or bound by intereſt, to ſupport the Queen of Hungary, was a raſh and ridiculous meaſure: the taking ſixteen thouſand Hanoverians into Britiſh pay, without conſulting the parliament, ſeemed highly derogatory to the rights and dignity of the great council of the nation, and a very dangerous precedent to future times: that theſe troops could not be employed againſt the Emperor, whom they had already recognized: that the arms and wealth of Britain alone were altogether inſufficient to raiſe the houſe of Auſtria to its former ſtrength, dominion, and influence: that the aſſembling an army in Flanders would engage the nation as principals in an expenſive and ruinous war, with a power which it ought not to provoke, and could not pretend to withſtand in that manner: that while Great-Britain exhauſted herſelf almoſt to ruin, in purſuance of ſchemes founded on engagements to the Queen of Hungary, the electorate of Hanover, though under the ſame engagements, and governed by the ſame prince, did not appear to contribute any thing as an ally to her aſſiſtance, but was paid by Great-Britain for all the forces it had ſent into the

BOOK II. 1742.

the field, at a very exorbitant price: that nothing could be more abſurd and iniquitous than to hire theſe mercenaries, while a numerous army lay inactive at home; and the nation groaned under ſuch intolerable burthens. "It may be proper (added he) to repeat what may be "forgotten in the multitude of other objects, that this "nation, after having exalted the Elector of Hanover "from a ſtate of obſcurity to the crown, is condemned "to hire the troops of that electorate to fight their own "cauſe; to hire them at a rate which was never demanded "before; and to pay levy-money for them, though it "is known to all Europe that they were not raiſed for "this occaſion." All the partiſans of the old miniſtry joined in the oppoſition to Earl Stanhope's motion, which was rejected by the majority. Then the Earl of Scarborough moved for an addreſs, to approve of the meaſures which had been taken on the continent; and this was likewiſe carried by dint of number. It was not, however, a very eligible victory: what they gained in parliament they loſt with the people. The new miniſters became more odious than their predeceſſors; and people began to think that publick virtue was an empty name.

§ XXXVI. But the moſt ſevere oppoſition they underwent was in their endeavours to ſupport a bill which they had concerted, and which had paſſed through the Houſe of Commons with great precipitation: it repealed certain duties on ſpirituous liquors; and licenſes for retailing theſe liquors; and impoſed others at an eaſier rate. When thoſe ſevere duties, amounting almoſt to a prohibition, were impoſed, the populace of London were ſunk into the moſt brutal degeneracy, by drinking to exceſs the pernicious ſpirit called Gin, which was ſold ſo cheap, that the loweſt claſs of the people could afford to indulge themſelves in one continued ſtate of intoxication, to the deſtruction of all morals, induſtry, and order. Such a ſhameful degree of profligacy prevailed, that the retailers of this poiſonous compound ſet up painted boards in publick, inviting people to be drunk for the ſmall expenſe

penſe of one penny; aſſuring them they might be dead drunk for two-pence, and have ſtraw for nothing. They accordingly provided cellars and places ſtrewed with ſtraw, to which they conveyed thoſe wretches who were overwhelmed with intoxication. In theſe diſmal caverns they lay until they recovered ſome uſe of their faculties, and then they had recourſe to the ſame miſchievous potion; thus conſuming their health, and ruining their families in hideous receptacles of the moſt filthy vice, reſounding with riot, execration, and blaſphemy. Such beaſtly practices too plainly denoted a total want of all police and civil regulation, and would have reflected diſgrace upon the moſt barbarous community. In order to reſtrain this evil, which was become intolerable, the legiſlature enacted that law which we have already mentioned. But the populace ſoon broke through all reſtraint. Though no licence was obtained, and no duty paid, the liquor continued to be ſold in all corners of the ſtreets: informers were intimidated by the threats of the people; and the juſtices of the peace, either from indolence or corruption, neglected to put the law in execution. The new miniſters foreſaw that a great revenue would accrue to the crown from a repeal of this act; and this meaſure they thought they might the more decently take, as the law had proved ineffectual: for it appeared that the conſumption of gin had conſiderably increaſed every year ſince thoſe heavy duties were impoſed. They, therefore, pretended, that ſhould the price of the liquor be moderately raiſed, and licences granted at twenty ſhillings each to the retailers, the loweſt claſs of people would be debarred the uſe of it to exceſs: their morals would of conſequence be mended; and a conſiderable ſum of money might be raiſed for the ſupport of the war, by mortgaging the revenue ariſing from the duty and the licences. Upon theſe maxims the new bill was founded, and paſſed through the Lower Houſe without oppoſition: but among the Peers it produced the moſt obſtinate diſpute which had happened ſince the beginning of this parliament.

BOOK II. 1742.

liament. The first assault it sustained was from Lord Hervey, who had been divested of his post of privy-seal, which was bestowed on Lord Gower; and these two noblemen exchanged principles from that instant. The first was hardened into a sturdy patriot; the other suppled into an obsequious courtier. Lord Hervey, on this occasion, made a florid harangue upon the pernicious effects of that destructive spirit they were about to let loose upon their fellow-creatures. Several prelates expatiated on the same topicks: but the Earl of Chesterfield attacked the bill with the united powers of reason, wit, and ridicule. Lord Carteret, Lord Bathurst, and the Earl of Bath were numbered among its advocates; and shrewd arguments were advanced on both sides of the question. After very long, warm, and repeated debates, the bill passed without amendments, though the whole bench of bishops voted against it; and we cannot help owning, that it has not been attended with those dismal consequences which the lords in the opposition foretold. When the question was put for committing this bill, and the Earl of Chesterfield saw the bishops join in his division, "I am in doubt "(said he) whether I have not got on the other side of "the question; for I have not had the honour to divide "with so many lawn sleeves for several years."

§ XXXVII. By the report of the secret committee it appeared that the then minister had commenced prosecutions against the mayors of boroughs who opposed his influence in the elections of members of parliament. These prosecutions were founded on ambiguities in charters, or trival informalities in the choice of magistrates. An appeal on such a process was brought into the House of Lords; and this evil falling under consideration, a bill was prepared for securing the independency of corporations: but as it tended to diminish the influence of the ministry, they argued against it with their usual eagerness and success: and it was rejected on a division. The mutiny-bill and several others passed through both Houses. The Commons granted supplies to the amount of six millions,

millions, raiſed by the land tax, the malt tax, duties on ſpirituous liquors, and licences, and a loan from the ſinking-fund. In two years the national debt had ſuffered an increaſe of two millions four hundred thouſand pounds. On the twenty-firſt day of April the ſeſſion was cloſed in the uſual manner. The King, in his ſpeech to both Houſes, told them, that, at the requiſition of the Queen of Hungary, he had ordered his army, in conjunction with the Auſtrians, to paſs the Rhine for her ſupport and aſſiſtance: that he continued one ſquadron of ſhips in the Mediterranean, and another in the Weſt-Indies. He thanked the Commons for the ample ſupplies they had granted; and declared it was the fixed purpoſe of his heart to promote the true intereſt and happineſs of his kingdoms. Immediately after the prorogation of parliament he embarked for Germany, accompanied by the Duke of Cumberland, Lord Carteret, and other perſons of diſtinction.

CHAP. VII. 1742. An. 1743.

§ XXXVIII. At this period the Queen of Hungary ſeemed to triumph over all her enemies. The French were driven out of Bohemia and part of the Upper-Palatinate; and their forces under Mareſchal Broglio were poſted on the Danube. Prince Charles of Lorraine, at the head of the Auſtrian army entered Bavaria; and in April obtained a victory over a body of Bavarians at Braunau: at the ſame time, three bodies of Croatians penetrating through the paſſes of the Tyroleze, ravaged the open country to the very gates of Munich. The Emperor preſſed the French general to hazard a battle; but he refuſed to run this riſque, though he had received a ſtrong re-enforcement from France. His Imperial Majeſty, thinking himſelf unſafe in Munich, retired to Augſburgh: Mareſchal Seckendorf retreated with the Bavarian troops to Ingoldſtadt, where he was afterwards joined by Mareſchal Broglio, whoſe troops had in this retreat been purſued and terribly harraſſed by the Auſtrian cavalry and huſſars. Prince Charles had opened a free communication with Munich, which now for the third time fell into the hands of the Queen of Hungary. Her arms likewiſe reduced Friedberg

and

BOOK II. 1743.

and Landſperg; while Prince Charles continued to purſue the French to Donawert, where they were joined by twelve thouſand men from the Rhine. Broglio ſtill avoided an engagement, and retreated before the enemy to Hailbron. The Emperor being thus abandoned by his allies, and ſtripped of all his dominions, repaired to Franckfort, where he lived in indigence and obſcurity. He now made advances towards an accommodation with the Queen of Hungary. His general, Seckendorf, had an interview with Count Khevenhuller at the convent of Lowerſcon-field, where a convention was ſigned. This treaty imported, That the Emperor ſhould remain neuter during the continuance of the preſent war; and That his troops ſhould be quartered in Franconia: That the Queen of Hungary ſhould keep poſſeſſion of Bavaria till the peace: That Braunau and Scharding ſhould be delivered up to the Auſtrians: That the French garriſon of Ingoldſtadt ſhould be permitted to withdraw, and be replaced by Bavarians; but that the Auſtrian generals ſhould be put in poſſeſſion of all the artillery, magazines, and warlike ſtores belonging to the French, which ſhould be found in the place. The government of Egra and Ingoldſtadt refuſing to acquieſce in the capitulation, the Auſtrians had recourſe to the operations of war; and both places were reduced. In Ingoldſtadt they found all the Emperor's domeſtick treaſure, jewels, plate, pictures, cabinets, and curioſities, with the archives of the houſe of Bavaria, the moſt valuable effects belonging to the nobility of that electorate, a prodigious train of artillery, and a vaſt quantity of proviſions, arms, and ammunition.

§ XXXIX. The French King, baffled in all the efforts he had hitherto made for the ſupport of the Emperor, ordered his miniſter at Franckfort to deliver a declaration to the diet, profeſſing himſelf extremely well pleaſed to hear they intended to interpoſe their mediation for terminating the war. He ſaid, he was no leſs ſatisfied with the treaty of neutrality which the Emperor had concluded with the Queen of Hungary; an event of which he was

CHAP. VII. 1743.

no ſooner informed, than he had ordered his troops to return to the frontiers of his dominions, that the Germanick body might be convinced of his equity and moderation. To this declaration the Queen of Hungary anſwered in a reſcript, that the deſign of France was to embarraſs her affairs, and deprive her of the aſſiſtance of her allies: that the Elector of Bavaria could not be conſidered as a neutral party in his own cauſe: that the mediation of the empire could only produce a peace either with or without the concurrence of France: that in the former caſe no ſolid peace could be expected; in the latter, it was eaſy to foreſee, that France would pay no regard to a peace in which ſhe ſhould have no concern. She affirmed, that the aim of the French King was ſolely to gain time to repair his loſſes, that he might afterwards revive the troubles of the empire. The Elector of Mentz, who had favoured the Emperor, was now dead, and his ſucceſſor inclined to the Auſtrian intereſt. He allowed this reſcript to be entered in the journal of the diet, together with the proteſts which had been made when the vote of Bohemia was ſuppreſſed in the late election. The Emperor complained in a circular letter of this tranſaction, as a ſtroke levelled at his Imperial dignity; and it gave riſe to a warm diſpute among the members of the Germanick body. Several princes reſented the haughty conduct, and began to be alarmed at the ſucceſs of the houſe of Auſtria; while others pitied the deplorable ſituation of the Emperor. The Kings of Great-Britain and Pruſſia, as Electors of Hanover and Brandenburgh, eſpouſed oppoſite ſides in this conteſt. His Pruſſian Majeſty proteſted againſt the inveſtiture of the duchy of Saxe-Lawenburgh, claimed by the King of Great Britain: he had an interview with General Seckendorf at Anſpach; and was ſaid to have privately viſited the Emperor at Franckfort.

§ XL. The troops which the King of Great-Britain had aſſembled in the Netherlands began their march for the Rhine in the latter end of February; and in May they encamped near Hoech on the river Mayne, under the com-

BOOK II. 1743.

mand of the Earl of Stair. This nobleman ſent Major-General Bland to Franckfort, with a compliment to the Emperor, aſſuring him, in the name of his Britannick Majeſty, that the reſpect owing to his dignity ſhould not be violated, nor the place of his reſidence diſturbed. Notwithſtanding this aſſurance, the Emperor retired to Munich, though he was afterwards compelled to return, by the ſucceſs of the Auſtrians in Bavaria. The French King, in order to prevent the junction of the Britiſh forces with Prince Charles of Lorraine, ordered the Mareſchal de Noailles to aſſemble ſixty thouſand men upon the Mayne; while Coigny was ſent into Alſace with a numerous army, to defend that province, and oppoſe Prince Charles, ſhould he attempt to paſs the Rhine. The Mareſchal de Noailles, having ſecured the towns of Spire, Worms, and Oppenheim, paſſed the Rhine in the beginning of June, and poſted himſelf on the eaſt ſide of that river, above Franckfort. The Earl of Stair advanced towards him, and encamped at Killenbach, between the river Mayne and the foreſt of D' Armſtate: from this ſituation he made a motion to Aſchaffenburgh, with a view to ſecure the navigation of the Upper Mayne: but he was anticipated by the enemy, who lay on the other ſide of the river, and had taken poſſeſſion of the poſts above, ſo as to intercept all ſupplies. They were poſted on the other ſide of the river, oppoſite to the allies, whoſe camp they overlooked; and they found means, by their parties and other precautions, to cut off the communication by water between Franckfort and the confederates. The Duke of Cumberland had already come to make his firſt campaign, and his Majeſty arrived in the camp on the ninth day of June. He found his army, amounting to about forty thouſand men, in danger of ſtarving: he received intelligence, that a re-enforcement of twelve thouſand Hanoverians and Heſſians had reached Hanau; and he reſolved to march thither, both with a view to effect the junction, and to procure proviſion for his forces. With this view he decamped on the twenty-ſixth day of June. He had no ſooner quitted Aſchaffenburgh than

than it was seised by the French general: he had not marched above three leagues, when he perceived the enemy, to the number of thirty thousand, had passed the river farther down, at Selingenstadt, and were drawn up in order of battle at the village of Dettingen, to dispute his passage. Thus he found himself cooped up in a very dangerous situation. The enemy had possessed themselves of Aschaffenburgh behind, so as to prevent his retreat, his troops were confined in a narrow plain, bounded by hills and woods on the right, flanked on the left by the river Mayne, on the opposite side of which the French had erected batteries that annoyed the allies on their march: in the front a considerable part of the French army was drawn up, with a narrow pass before them, the village of Dettingen on their right, a wood on their left, and a morass in the centre. Thus environed, the confederates must either have fought at a very great disadvantage, or surrendered themselves prisoners of war, had not the Duke de Gramont, who commanded the enemy, been instigated by the spirit of madness to forego these advantages. He passed the defile, and advancing towards the allies, a battle ensued. The French horse charged with great impetuosity, and some regiments of British cavalry were put in disorder: but the infantry of the allies behaved with such intrepidity and deliberation, under the eye of their sovereign, as soon determined the fate of the day: the French were obliged to give way, and repass the Mayne with great precipitation, having lost about five thousand men killed, wounded, or taken. Had they been properly pursued before they recollected themselves from their first confusion, in all probability they would have sustained a total overthrow. The Earl of Stair proposed that a body of cavalry should be detached on this service; but his advice was over-ruled. The loss of the allies in this action amounted to two thousand men. The Generals Clayton and Monroy were killed: the Duke of Cumberland, who exhibited uncommon proofs of courage, was shot through the calf of the leg: the Earl of Albemarle, General Huske, and several other officers of

CHAP. VII.

1743.

BOOK II. 1743.

mand of the Earl of Stair. This nobleman ſent Major General Bland to Franckfort, with a compliment to the Emperor, aſſuring him, in the name of his Britannick Majeſty, that the reſpect owing to his dignity ſhould not be violated, nor the place of his reſidence diſturbed. Notwithſtanding this aſſurance, the Emperor retired to Munich, though he was afterwards compelled to return, by the ſucceſs of the Auſtrians in Bavaria. The French King, in order to prevent the junction of the Britiſh forces with Prince Charles of Lorraine, ordered the Mareſchal de Noailles to aſſemble ſixty thouſand men upon the Mayne; while Coigny was ſent into Alſace with a numerous army, to defend that province, and oppoſe Prince Charles, ſhould he attempt to paſs the Rhine. The Mareſchal de Noailles, having ſecured the towns of Spire, Worms, and Oppenheim, paſſed the Rhine in the beginning of June, and poſted himſelf on the eaſt ſide of that river, above Franckfort. The Earl of Stair advanced towards him, and encamped at Killenbach, between the river Mayne and the foreſt of D' Armſtate: from this ſituation he made a motion to Aſchaffenburgh, with a view to ſecure the navigation of the Upper Mayne: but he was anticipated by the enemy, who lay on the other ſide of the river, and had taken poſſeſſion of the poſts above, ſo as to intercept all ſupplies. They were poſted on the other ſide of the river, oppoſite to the allies, whoſe camp they overlooked; and they found means, by their parties and other precautions, to cut off the communication by water between Franckfort and the confederates. The Duke of Cumberland had already come to make his firſt campaign, and his Majeſty arrived in the camp on the ninth day of June. He found his army, amounting to about forty thouſand men, in danger of ſtarving: he received intelligence, that a re-enforcement of twelve thouſand Hanoverians and Heſſians had reached Hanau; and he reſolved to march thither, both with a view to effect the junction, and to procure proviſion for his forces. With this view he decamped on the twenty-ſixth day of June. He had no ſooner quitted Aſchaffenburgh than

than it was seised by the French general: he had not marched above three leagues, when he perceived the enemy, to the number of thirty thousand, had passed the river farther down, at Selingenstadt, and were drawn up in order of battle at the village of Dettingen, to dispute his passage. Thus he found himself cooped up in a very dangerous situation. The enemy had possessed themselves of Aschaffenburgh behind, so as to prevent his retreat, his troops were confined in a narrow plain, bounded by hills and woods on the right, flanked on the left by the river Mayne, on the opposite side of which the French had erected batteries that annoyed the allies on their march: in the front a considerable part of the French army was drawn up, with a narrow pass before them, the village of Dettingen on their right, a wood on their left, and a morass in the centre. Thus environed, the confederates must either have fought at a very great disadvantage, or surrendered themselves prisoners of war, had not the Duke de Gramont, who commanded the enemy, been instigated by the spirit of madness to forego these advantages. He passed the defile, and advancing towards the allies, a battle ensued. The French horse charged with great impetuosity, and some regiments of British cavalry were put in disorder: but the infantry of the allies behaved with such intrepidity and deliberation, under the eye of their sovereign, as soon determined the fate of the day: the French were obliged to give way, and repass the Mayne with great precipitation, having lost about five thousand men killed, wounded, or taken. Had they been properly pursued before they recollected themselves from their first confusion, in all probability they would have sustained a total overthrow. The Earl of Stair proposed that a body of cavalry should be detached on this service; but his advice was over-ruled. The loss of the allies in this action amounted to two thousand men. The Generals Clayton and Monroy were killed: the Duke of Cumberland, who exhibited uncommon proofs of courage, was shot through the calf of the leg: the Earl of Albemarle, General Huske, and several other officers of

CHAP. VII. 1743.

BOOK II. 1743.

diſtinction, were wounded. The King expoſed his perſon to a ſevere fire of cannon as well as muſquetry: he rode between the firſt and ſecond lines with his ſword drawn, and encouraged the troops to fight for the honour of England. Immediately after the action he continued his march to Hanau, where he was joined by the re-enforcement. The Earl of Stair ſent a trumpet to Mareſchal de Noailles, recommending to his protection the ſick and wounded that were left on the field of battle; and theſe the French general treated with great care and tenderneſs. Such generoſity ſoftens the rigours of war, and does honour to humanity.

§ XLI. The two armies continued on different ſides of the river till the twelfth day of July, when the French general receiving intelligence that Prince Charles of Lorraine had approached the Neckar, he ſuddenly retired, and repaſſed the Rhine between Worms and Oppenheim. The King of Great-Britain was viſited by Prince Charles and Count Khevenhuller at Hanau, where the future operations of the campaign were regulated. On the twenty-ſeventh day of Auguſt, the allied army paſſed the Rhine at Mentz, and the King fixed his head-quarters in the epiſcopal palace at Worms. Here the forces lay encamped till the latter end of September, when they advanced to Spire, where they were joined by twenty thouſand Dutch auxiliaries from the Netherlands. Mareſchal Noailles having retreated into Upper Alſace, the allies took poſſeſſion of Germerſheim, and demoliſhed the entrenchments which the enemy had raiſed on the Queich: then they returned to Mentz, and in October were diſtributed into winter-quarters, after an inactive campaign that redounded very little to the honour of thoſe by whom the motions of the army were conducted. In September a treaty had been concluded at Worms between his Britannick Majeſty, the King of Sardinia, and the Queen of Hungary. She engaged to maintain thirty thouſand men in Italy: the King of Sardinia obliged himſelf to employ forty thouſand infantry and five thouſand horſe, in conſideration of his

commanding

commanding the combined army, and receiving an annual subsidy of two hundred thousand pounds from Great-Britain. As a further gratification, the Queen yielded to him the city of Placentia, with several districts in the duchy of Pavia, and in the Novarese; and all her right and pretensions to Final, at present possessed by the republick of Genoa, which, they hoped, would give it up, on being repaid the purchase-money, amounting to three hundred thousand pounds. This sum the King of England promised to disburse; and moreover to maintain a strong squadron in the Mediterranean, the commander of which should act in concert with his Sardinian Majesty. Finally, the contracting powers agreed, That Final should be constituted a free-port, like that of Leghorn. Nothing could be more unjust than this treaty, by which the Genoese were negociated out of their property. They had purchased the marquisate of Final of the late Emperor for a valuable consideration, and the purchase had been guaranteed by Great-Britain. It could not, therefore, be expected that they would part with this acquisition to a prince whose power they thought already too formidable; especially, on condition of its being made a free-port, to the prejudice of their own commerce. They presented remonstrances against this article, by their ministers at the courts of London, Vienna, and Turin; and as very little regard was paid to their representations, they threw themselves into the arms of France and Spain for protection.

1743.

§ XLII. After the battle of Dettingen, Colonel Mentzel, at the head of a large body of irregulars belonging to the Queen of Hungary, made an irruption into Lorraine, part of which they ravaged without mercy. In September Prince Charles, with the Austrian army, entered the Brisgaw, and attempted to pass the Rhine; but Mareschal Coigny had taken such precautions for guarding it on the other side, that he was obliged to abandon his design, and marching back into the Upper Palatinate, quartered his troops in that country, and in Bavaria. By this time the Earl of Stair had sollicited and obtained leave to resign his command.

BOOK II.

1743.

command. He had for ſome time thought himſelf neglected; and was unwilling that his reputation ſhould ſuffer on account of meaſures in which he had no concern. In October the King of Great-Britain returned to Hanover, and the army ſeparated. The troops in Britiſh pay marched back to the Netherlands, and the reſt took the route to their reſpective countries. The States-General ſtill wavered between their own immediate intereſt and their deſire to ſupport the houſe of Auſtria. At length, however, they ſupplied her with a ſubſidy, and ordered twenty thouſand men to march to her aſſiſtance, notwithſtanding the intrigues of the Marquis de Fenelon, the French ambaſſador at the Hague, and the declaration of the King of Pruſſia, who diſapproved of this meaſure, and refuſed them a paſſage through his territories, to the Rhine.

§ XLIII. Sweden was filled with diſcontents, and divided into factions. The Generals Bodenbrock and Lewenhaupt were beheaded, having been ſacrificed as ſcape-goats for the miniſtry. Some unſucceſsful efforts by ſea and land were made againſt the Ruſſians. At laſt the peace of Abo was concluded; and the Duke of Holſtein-Utin, uncle to the ſucceſſor of the Ruſſian throne, was choſen as next heir to the crown of Sweden. A party had been formed in favour of the Prince of Denmark; and the order of the peaſants actually elected him as ſucceſſor. The debates in the college of nobles roſe to a very dangerous degree of animoſity, and were appeaſed by an harangue in Swediſh verſe, which one of the ſenators pronounced. The peaſants yielded the point, and the ſucceſſion was ſettled on the Duke of Holſtein. Denmark, inſtigated by French councils, began to make preparations of war againſt Sweden: but, a body of Ruſſian auxiliaries arriving in that kingdom, under the command of General Keith, and the Czarina declaring ſhe would aſſiſt the Swedes with her whole force, the King of Denmark thought proper to diſarm. It had been an old maxim of French policy to embroil the courts of the North, that they might be too much employed at home to intermeddle in the affairs of

Germany;

1743.

Germany, while France was at war with the houſe of Auſtria. The good underſtanding between the Czarina and the Queen of Hungary was at this period deſtroyed, in conſequence of a conſpiracy which had been formed by ſome perſons of diſtinction at the court of Peterſburgh, for removing the Empreſs Eliſabeth, and recalling the Princeſs Anne to the adminiſtration. This deſign being diſcovered, the principal conſpirators were corporally puniſhed, and ſent in exile to Siberia. The Marquis de Botta, the Auſtrian miniſter, who had reſided at the court of the Czarina, was ſuſpected of having been concerned in the plot; though the grounds of this ſuſpicion did not appear until after he was recalled and ſent as ambaſſador to the court of Berlin. The Empreſs demanded ſatisfaction of the Queen of Hungary, who appointed commiſſioners to enquire into his conduct, and he was acquitted: but the Czarina was not at all ſatisfied of his innocence. In February a defenſive treaty of alliance was concluded between this princeſs and the King of Great-Britain.

§ XLIV. By this time France was deprived of her ableſt miniſter, in the death of the Cardinal de Fleury, who had for many years managed the affairs of that kingdom. He is ſaid to have poſſeſſed a lively genius, and an inſinuating addreſs; to have been regular in his deportment, and moderate in his diſpoſition; but at the ſame time he has been branded as deceitful, diſſembling, and vindictive. His ſcheme of politicks was altogether pacifick: he endeavoured to accompliſh his purpoſes by raiſing and fomenting intrigues at foreign courts: he did not ſeem to pay much regard to the military glory of France; and he too much neglected the naval power of that kingdom. Since Broglio was driven out of Germany, the French court affected uncommon moderation. They pretended that their troops had only acted as auxiliaries while they remained in the empire: being, however, apprehenſive of an irruption into their own dominions, they declared, that thoſe troops were no longer to be conſidered in that light, but as ſubjects acting in the ſervice of France.

The

BOOK II. 1743.

The campaign in Italy proved unfavourable to the Spaniards. In the beginning of February Count Gages, who commanded the Spaniſh army in the Bologneſe, amounting to four-and-twenty thouſand men, paſſed the Panaro, and advanced to Campo-Santo, where he encountered the Imperial and Piedmonteſe forces, commanded by the Counts Traun and Aſpremont. The ſtrength of the two armies was nearly equal. The action was obſtinate and bloody, though indeciſive. The Spaniards loſt about four thouſand men, killed, wounded, or taken. The damage ſuſtained by the confederates was not quite ſo great. Some cannon and colours were taken on both ſides; and each claimed the victory. Count Gages repaſſed the Panaro; retreated ſuddenly from Bologna; and marched to Rimini in the eccleſiaſtical ſtate, where he fortified his camp in an advantageous ſituation, after having ſuffered ſeverely by deſertion. Count Traun remained inactive in the Modeneſe till September, when he reſigned his command to Prince Lobkowitz. This general entered the Bologneſe in October, and then advanced towards Count Gages, who, with his forces, now reduced to ſeven thouſand, retreated to Fano; but afterwards took poſſeſſion of Peſaro, and fortified all the paſſes of the river Foglia. The ſeaſon was far advanced before the Spaniſh troops, commanded by Don Philip, in Savoy, entered upon action. In all probability, the courts of Verſailles and Madrid carried on ſome private negociation with the King of Sardinia. This expedient failing, Don Philip decamped from Chamberri in the latter end of Auguſt, and defiling through Dauphine towards Briancon, was joined by the Prince of Conti, at the head of twenty thouſand French auxiliaries. Thus re-enforced, he attacked the Piedmonteſe lines at Chateau-Dauphine; but was repulſed in ſeveral attempts, and obliged to retreat with conſiderable loſs. The French eſtabliſhed their winter-quarters in Dauphine and Provence; and the Spaniards maintained their footing in Savoy.

§ XLV.

1743.

§ XLV. The British fleet commanded by Admiral Matthews over-awed all the states that bordered on the Mediterranean. This officer, about the end of June, understanding that fourteen xebecks, laden with artillery and ammunition for the Spanish army, had arrived at Genoa, sailed thither from the road of Hieres, and demanded of the republick that they would either oblige these vessels with the stores to quit their harbour, or sequester their lading until a general peace should be established. After some dispute, it was agreed that the cannon and stores should be deposited in the castle of Bonifacio, situated on a rock at the south end of Corsica; and that the xebecks should have leave to retire without molestation. The Corsicans had some years before revolted, and shaken off the dominion of the Genoese, under which their island had remained for many centuries. They found themselves oppressed, and resolved to assert their freedom. They conferred the sovereign authority on a German adventurer, who was solemnly proclaimed, by the name of King Theodore. He had supplied them with some arms and ammunition, which he had brought from Tunis; and amused them with promises of being assisted by foreign powers in retrieving their independency: but as these promises were not performed, they treated him so roughly, that he had thought proper to quit the island, and they submitted again to their old masters. The troubles of Corsica were now revived. Theodore revisited his kingdom, and was recognized by the principal chiefs of the island. He published a manifesto: he granted a general pardon to all his subjects who should return to their obedience: he pretended to be countenanced and supported by the King of Great-Britain and the Queen of Hungary. He was certainly thought a proper instrument to perplex and harrass the Genoese, and supplied at this juncture with a sum of money to purchase arms for the Corsicans: but a change soon happened in the British ministry, and then he was suffered to relapse into his original obscurity. Admiral Matthews, though he did not undertake any expedition

BOOK II.

1743. dition of importance againſt the maritime towns of Spain, continued to aſſert the Britiſh empire at ſea through the whole extent of the Mediterranean. The Spaniſh army under Don Philip was no ſooner in motion, than the Engliſh admiral ordered ſome troops and cannon to be diſembarked for the ſecurity of Villa-Franca. Some ſtores having been landed at Civita-Vecchia, for the uſe of the Spaniſh forces under Count Gages, Matthews interpreted this tranſaction into a violation of the neutrality which the Pope had profeſſed; and ſent thither a ſquadron to bombard the place. The city of Rome was filled with conſternation; and the Pope had recourſe to the good offices of his Sardinian Majeſty, in conſequence of which the Engliſh ſquadron was ordered to withdraw. The captains of ſingle cruiſing ſhips, by their activity and vigilance, wholly interrupted the commerce of Spain; cannonaded and burned ſome towns on the ſea-ſide; and kept the whole coaſt in continual alarm*.

§ XLVI. In the Weſt-Indies ſome unſucceſsful efforts were made by an Engliſh ſquadron, commanded by Commodore Knowles. He attacked La Gueira on the coaſt of Carraccas, in the month of February; but met with ſuch a warm reception, that he was obliged to deſiſt, and make the beſt of his way for the Dutch iſland Curaçoa, where he repaired the damage he had ſuſtained. His ſhips being refitted, he made another attempt upon Porto-Cavallo in April,

* In May a dreadful plague broke out at Meſſina in Sicily. It was imported in cotton and other commodities brought from the Morea; and ſwept off ſuch a multitude of people, that the city was almoſt depopulated: all the galley-ſlaves, who were employed in burying the dead, periſhed by the contagion; and this was the fate of many prieſts and monks, who adminiſtered to thoſe who were infected. The dead bodies lay in heaps in the ſtreets, corrupting the air, and adding freſh fuel to the rage of the peſtilence. Numbers died miſerably, for want of proper attendance and neceſſaries; and all was horrour and deſolation. At the beginning of winter it ceaſed, after having deſtroyed near fifty thouſand inhabitants of Meſſina, and of the garriſons in the citadel and caſtle. It was prevented from ſpreading in Sicily by a ſtrong barricado drawn from Melazzo to Taormina; but it was conveyed to Reggio in Calabria, by the avarice of a broker of that place, who bought ſome goods at Meſſina. The King of Naples immediately ordered lines to be formed, together with a chain of troops, which cut off all communication between that place and the reſt of the continent.

April, which like the former miſcarried. Twelve hundred marines being landed in the neighbourhood of the place, were ſeiſed with ſuch a panick, that it was found neceſſary to re-embark them without delay. Then the commodore abandoned the enterpriſe, and ſailed back to his ſtation at the Leward-Iſlands, without having added much to his reputation, either as to conduct or reſolution. On the continent of America the operations of the war were very inconſiderable. General Oglethorpe having received intelligence, that the Spaniards prepared for another invaſion from St. Auguſtine, aſſembled a body of Indians, as a reenforcement to part of his own regiment, with the Highlanders and rangers, and in the ſpring began his march, in order to anticipate the enemy. He encamped for ſome time in the neighbourhood of St. Auguſtine, by way of defiance: but they did not think proper to hazard an engagement; and as he was in no condition to undertake a ſiege, he returned to Georgia. In October the Princeſs Louiſa, youngeſt daughter of his Britannick-Majeſty, was married by proxy, at Hanover, to the Prince-Royal of Denmark, who met her at Altena, and conducted her to Copenhagen.

CHAP. VII. 1743.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

§ I. *Debate in parliament againſt the Hanoverian troops.* §II. *Supplies granted.* § III. *Projected invaſion of Great-Britain.* § IV. *A French ſquadron ſails up the Engliſh channel.* § V. *The kingdom is put in a poſture of defence.* §VI. *The deſign of the French defeated.* VII. *War between France and England.* § VII. *Bill againſt thoſe who ſhould correſpond with the ſons of the Pretender.* VIII. *Naval engagement off Toulon.* § IX. *Advances towards peace made by the Emperor.* § X. *Treaty of Franckfort.* § XI. *Progreſs of the French King in the Netherlands.* § XII. *Prince Charles of Lorraine paſſes the Rhine.* § XIII. *The King of Pruſſia makes an irruption into Bohemia.* § XIV. *Campaign in Bavaria and Flanders.* § XV. *The King of Naples joins Count Gages in Italy.* § XVI. *Battle of Coni.* § XVII. *Return of Commodore Anſon. Sir Jn. Balchen periſhes at ſea.* §XVIII. *Revolution in the Britiſh miniſtry. Seſſion of parliament.* § XIX. *Death of the Emperor Charles* VII. *Accommodation between the Queen of Hungary and the young Elector of Bavaria.* § XX. *The King of Pruſſia gains two ſucceſſive battles at Friedberg and Sohr, over the Auſtrian and Saxon forces.* § XXI. *Treaty of Dreſden. The Grand Duke of Tuſcany elected Emperor of Germany.* § XXII. *The allies are defeated at Fontenoy.* § XXIII. *The King of Sardinia is almoſt ſtripped of his dominions.* § XXIV. *The Engliſh forces take Cape-Breton.* § XXV. *The importance of this conqueſt.* § XXVI. *Project of an inſurrection in Great-Britain* § XXVII. *The eldeſt ſon of the Chevalier de St. George lands in Scotland.* § XXVIII. *Takes poſſeſſion of Edinburgh.* § XXIX. *Defeats Sir John Cope at Preſton-pans.* § XXX. *Efforts of the friends of government in Scotland.* § XXXI. *Precautions taken in England.* § XXXII. *The Prince Pretender reduces Carliſle, and penetrates as far as Derby. Conſternation of the Londoners.* § XXXIII. *The rebels retreat into Scotland.* § XXXIV. *They inveſt the caſtle of Sterling.* § XXXV. *The King's troops*

troops under Hawley are worſted at Falkirk. § XXXVI. *The Duke of Cumberland aſſumes the command of the forces in Scotland.* § XXXVII. *The rebels undertake the ſiege of Fort-William.*

§ I. THE diſcontents of England were artfully inflamed by antiminiſterial writers, who not only exaggerated the burthens of the people, and drew frightful pictures of the diſtreſs and miſery which, they ſaid, impended over the nation, but alſo employed the arts of calumny and miſrepreſentation, to excite a jealouſy and national quarrel between the Engliſh and Hanoverians. They affirmed, that in the laſt campaign the Britiſh general had been neglected and deſpiſed; while the councils of foreign officers, greatly inferior to him in capacity, quality, and reputation, had been followed, to the prejudice of the common cauſe: that the Britiſh troops ſuſtained daily inſults from their own mercenaries, who were indulged with particular marks of royal favour: that the ſovereign himſelf appeared at Dettingen in a Hanoverian ſcarf; and that his electoral troops were of very little ſervice in that engagement. Though the moſt material of theſe aſſertions were certainly falſe, they made a ſtrong impreſſion on the minds of the people, already irritated by the enormous expenſe of a continental war maintained for the intereſt of Germany. When the parliament met in the beginning of December, a motion was made in the Houſe of Peers, by the Earl of Sandwich, for an addreſs, beſeeching his Majeſty to diſcontinue the Hanoverian troops in Britiſh pay, in order to remove the popular diſcontent, and ſtop the murmurs of the Engliſh troops abroad. He was ſupported by the Duke of Bedford, the Earl of Cheſterfield, and all the leaders in the oppoſition, who did not fail to enumerate, and inſiſt upon all the circumſtances we have mentioned. They moreover obſerved, that better troops might be hired at a ſmaller expenſe: that it would be a vain and endleſs taſk to exhauſt the national treaſure, in enriching a hungry and barren electorate: that the popular diſſatisfaction againſt theſe mercenaries was ſo general, and

CHAP. VIII. 1743.

BOOK II.

1743.

and raiſed to ſuch violence, as nothing but their diſmiſſion could appeaſe: that if ſuch hirelings ſhould be thus continued from year to year, they might at laſt become a burthen entailed upon the nation, and be made ſubſervient, under ſome ambitious prince, to purpoſes deſtructive of Britiſh liberty. Theſe were the ſuggeſtions of ſpleen and animoſity: for, granting the neceſſity of a land-war, the Hanoverians were the moſt natural allies and auxiliaries which Great-Britain could engage and employ. How inſolent ſoever ſome few individual generals of that electorate might have been in their private deportment, certain it is, their troops behaved with great ſobriety, diſcipline, and decorum; and in the day of battle did their duty with as much courage and alacrity as any body of men ever diſplayed on the like occaſion. The motion was rejected by the majority; but, when the term for keeping them in the Britiſh pay was nearly expired, and the eſtimates for their being continued the enſuing year were laid before the Houſe, the Earl of Sandwich renewed his motion. The Lord-Chancellor, as ſpeaker of the Houſe, interpoſing, declared, that by their rules a queſtion once rejected could not be revived during the ſame ſeſſion. A debate enſued, and the ſecond motion was over-ruled. The Hanoverian troops were voted in the Houſe of Commons: nevertheleſs, the ſame nobleman moved in the Upper Houſe, that the continuing ſixteen thouſand Honoverians in Britiſh pay was prejudicial to his Majeſty's true intereſt, uſeleſs to the common cauſe, and dangerous to the welfare and tranquillity of the nation. He was ſeconded by the Duke of Marlborough, who had reſigned his commiſſion in diſguſt; and the propoſal gave birth to another warm diſpute; but victory declared, as uſual, for the miniſtry.

§ II. In the Houſe of Commons they ſuſtained divers attacks. A motion was made for laying a duty of eight ſhillings in the pound on all places and penſions. Mr. Grenville moved for an addreſs, to beſeech his Majeſty, that he would not engage the Britiſh nation any further in the war on the continent, without the concurrence of the

CHAP. VIII. 1743.

the States-General on certain ſtipulated proportions of force and expenſe, as in the late war. Theſe propoſals begat vigorous debates, in which the country-party were always foiled by dint of ſuperior number. Such was the credit and influence of the miniſtry in parliament, that although the national debt was increaſed by above ſix millions ſince the commencement of the war, the Commons indulged them with an enormous ſum for the expenſe of the enſuing year. The grants ſpecified in the votes amounted to ſix millions and an half; to this ſum were added three millions and an half paid to the ſinking-fund in perpetual taxes; ſo that this year's expenſe roſe to ten millions. The funds eſtabliſhed for the annual charge were the land and malt-taxes, one million paid by the Eaſt-India company for the renewal of their charter, twelve hundred thouſand pounds by annuities, one million from the ſinking fund, ſix-and-thirty thouſand pounds from the coinage, and ſix hundred thouſand pounds by a lottery: an expedient which for ſome time had been annually repeated: and which, in a great meaſure, contributed to debauch the morals of the publick, by introducing a ſpirit of gaming, deſtructive of all induſtry and virtue.

§ III. The diſſentions of the Britiſh parliament were ſuddenly ſuſpended by an event that ſeemed to unite both parties in the proſecution of the ſame meaſures. This was the intelligence of an intended invaſion. By the parliamentary diſputes, the loud clamours, and the general diſſatisfaction of the people in Great-Britain, the French miniſtry were perſuaded that the nation was ripe for a revolt. This belief was corroborated by the aſſertions of their emiſſaries in different parts of Great-Britain and Ireland. Theſe were papiſts and Jacobites of ſtrong prejudices and warm imaginations, who ſaw things through the medium of paſſion and party, and ſpoke rather from extravagant zeal than from ſober conviction. They gave the court of Verſailles to underſtand, that if the Chevalier de St. George, or his eldeſt ſon, Charles-Edward, ſhould

BOOK II.

1743.

ſhould appear at the head of a French army in Great Britain, a revolution would inſtantly follow in his favour. This intimation was agreeable to Cardinal de Tencin, who, ſince the death of Fleury, had bor'n a ſhare in the adminiſtration of France. He was of a violent enterpriſing temper. He had been recommended to the purple by the Chevalier de St. George, and was ſeemingly attached to the Stuart family. His ambition was flattered with a proſpect of giving a king to Great-Britain; of performing ſuch eminent ſervices to his benefactor; and of reſtoring to the throne of their anceſtors a family connected by the ties of blood with all the greateſt princes of Europe. The miniſtry of France foreſaw, that if even this aim ſhould miſcarry, a deſcent upon Great-Britain would make a conſiderable diverſion from the continent in favour of France, and embroil and embarraſs his Britannick Majeſty, who was the chief ſupport of the Houſe of Auſtria, and all its allies. Actuated by theſe motives, he concerted meaſures with the Chevalier de St. George at Rome, who being too much advanced in years to engage perſonally in ſuch an expedition, agreed to delegate his pretenſions and authority to his ſon Charles, a youth of promiſing talents, ſage, ſecret, brave, and enterpriſing, amiable in his perſon, grave, and even reſerved in his deportment. He approved himſelf in the ſequel compoſed and moderate in ſucceſs, wonderfully firm in adverſity; and though tenderly nurſed in all the delights of an effeminate country, and gentle climate, patient almoſt beyond belief of cold, hunger, and fatigue. Such was the adventurer now deſtined to fill the hope which the French miniſtry had conceived from the projected invaſion of Great-Britain.

§ IV. Count Saxe was appointed by the French King commander of the troops deſigned for this expedition, which amounted to fifteen thouſand men. They began their march to Picardy, and a great number of veſſels was aſſembled for their embarkation at Dunkirk, Calais and Boulogn. It was determined that they ſhould

land

CHAP. VIII.

1743.

landed in Kent, under convoy of a ſtrong ſquadron equipped at Breſt, and commanded by Monſieur de Roquefeuille, an officer of experience and capacity. The Chevalier de St. George is ſaid to have required the perſonal ſervice of the Duke of Ormond, who excuſed himſelf on account of his advanced age: be that as it will, Prince Charles departed from Rome about the end of December, in the diſguiſe of a Spaniſh courier, attended by one ſervant only, and furniſhed with paſſports by Cardinal Aquaviva. He travelled through Tuſcany to Genoa, from whence he proceeded to Savona, where he embarked for Antibes, and proſecuting his journey to Paris, was indulged with a private audience of the French King; then he ſet out incognito for the coaſt of Picardy. The Britiſh miniſtry being appriſed of his arrival in France, at once comprehended the deſtination of the armaments prepared at Breſt and Boulogn. Mr. Thompſon, the Engliſh reſident at Paris, received orders to make a remonſtrance to the French miniſtry, on the violation of thoſe treaties by which the pretender to the crown of Great-Britain was excluded from the territories of France. But he was given to underſtand, that his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty would not explain himſelf on that ſubject, until the King of England ſhould have given ſatisfaction on the repeated complaints which had been made to him, touching the infractions of thoſe very treaties which had been ſo often violated by his orders. In the month of January, M. de Roquefeuille ſailed from Breſt, directing his courſe up the Engliſh channel, with twenty ſhips of war. They were immediately diſcovered by an Engliſh cruiſer, which ran into Plymouth; and the intelligence was conveyed by land to the board of Admiralty. Sir John Norris was forthwith ordered to take the command of the ſquadron at Spithead, with which he ſailed round to the Downs, where he was joined by ſome ſhips of the line from Chatham, and then he found himſelf at the head of a ſquadron conſiderably ſtronger than that of the enemy.

BOOK II.

1743.

§ V. Several regiments marched to the ſouthern coaſt of England: all governors and commanders were ordered to repair immediately to their reſpective poſts: the forts at the mouths of the Thames and the Medway were put in a poſture of defence; and directions were iſſued to aſſemble the Kentiſh militia, to defend the coaſt in caſe of an invaſion. On the fifteenth day of February, the King ſent a meſſage to both Houſes of parliament, intimating the arrival of the Pretender's ſon in France, the preparations at Dunkirk, and the appearance of a French fleet in the Engliſh channel. They joined in an addreſs, declaring their indignation and abhorrence of the deſign formed in favour of a popiſh pretender; and aſſuring his Majeſty, that they would, with the warmeſt zeal and unanimity, take ſuch meaſures as would enable him to fruſtrate and defeat ſo deſperate and inſolent an attempt. Addreſſes of the ſame kind were preſented by the city of London, both univerſities, the principal towns of Great-Britain, the clergy, the diſſenting miniſters, the quakers, and almoſt all the corporations and communities of the kingdom. A requiſition was made of the ſix thouſand auxiliaries which the States-General were by treaty obliged to furniſh on ſuch occaſions; and theſe were granted with great alacrity and expedition. The Earl of Stair, forgetting his wrongs, took this opportunity of offering his ſervices to government, and was re-inveſted with the chief command of the forces in Great-Britain. His example was followed by ſeveral noblemen of the firſt rank. The Duke of Montague was permitted to raiſe a regiment of horſe; and orders were ſent to bring over ſix thouſand of the Britiſh troops from Flanders, in caſe the invaſion ſhould actually take place. His Majeſty was, in another addreſs from parliament, exhorted to augment his forces by ſea and land: the Habeas Corpus act was ſuſpended for ſix months, and ſeveral perſons of diſtinction were apprehended on ſuſpicion of treaſonable practiſes: a proclamation was iſſued for putting the laws in execution againſt papiſts and nonjurors, who were commanded

to

to retire ten miles from London; and every precaution was taken which ſeemed neceſſary for the preſervation of the publick tranquillity. CHAP. VIII. 1743.

§ VI. Mean while the French court proceeded with their preparations at Boulogn and Dunkirk, under the eye of the young Pretender; and ſeven thouſand men were actually embarked. M. de Roquefeuille ſailed up the channel as far as Dungeneſs, a promontory on the coaſt of Kent, after having detached M. de Barreil, with five ſhips, to haſten the embarkation at Dunkirk. While the French admiral anchored off Dungeneſs, he perceived, on the twenty-fourth day of February, the Britiſh fleet, under Sir John Norris, doubling the South-Foreland from the Downs; and though the wind was againſt him, taking the opportunity of the tide to come up and engage the French ſquadron. Roquefeuille, who little expected ſuch a viſit, could not be altogether compoſed, conſidering the great ſuperiority of his enemies: but the tide failing, the Engliſh admiral was obliged to anchor two leagues ſhort of the enemy. In this interval, M. Roquefeuille called a council of war, in which it was determined to avoid an engagement, weigh anchor at ſunſet, and make the beſt of their way to the place from whence they had ſet ſail. This reſolution was favoured by a very hard gale of wind, which began to blow from the north-eaſt, and carried them down the channel with incredible expedition. But the ſame ſtorm which, in all probability, ſaved their fleet from deſtruction, utterly diſconcerted the deſign of invading England. A great number of their tranſports was driven aſhore and deſtroyed, and the reſt were ſo damaged that they could not be ſpeedily repaired. The Engliſh were now maſters at ſea, and their coaſt was ſo well guarded, that the enterpriſe could not be proſecuted with any probability of ſucceſs. The French generals nominated to ſerve in this expedition returned to Paris, and the young Pretender reſolved to wait a more favourable opportunity. In the mean time he remained in Paris, or that neighbourhood, incognito, and almoſt totally neglected by the

BOOK II.

1743. court of France. Finding himself in this disagreeable situation, and being visited by John Murray of Broughton, who magnified the power of his friends in Great-Britain, he resolved to make some bold effort, even without the assistance of Louis, in whose sincerity he had no faith, and forthwith took proper measures to obtain exact information touching the number, inclinations, and influence of his father's adherents in England and Scotland. The French King no longer preserved any measures with the court of London: the British resident at Paris was given to understand, that a declaration of war must ensue; and this was actually published on the twentieth day of March. The King of Great-Britain was taxed with having dissuaded the court of Vienna from entertaining any thoughts of an accommodation: with having infringed the convention of Hanover; with having exercised piracy upon the subjects of France, and with having blocked up the harbour of Toulon. On the thirty-first day of March, a like denunciation of war against France was published at London, amidst the acclamations of the people.

An. 1744. § VII. The Commons of England, in order to evince their loyalty, brought in a bill, denouncing the penalties of high treason against those who should maintain correspondence with the sons of the Pretender. In the Upper House, Lord Hardwicke, the Chancellor, moved, that a clause should be inserted, extending the crime of treason to the posterity of the offenders, during the lives of the Pretender's sons. The motion, which was supported by the whole strength of the ministry, produced a warm debate, in which the Duke of Bedford, the Earl of Chesterfield, the Lords Talbot and Hervey, argued against it in the most pathetick manner, as an illiberal expedient, contrary to the dictates of humanity, the law of nature, the rules of common justice, and the precepts of religion; an expedient that would involve the innocent with the guilty, and tend to the augmentation of ministerial power, for which purpose it was undoubtedly calculated. Notwithstanding

these

CHAP. VIII. 1744.

theſe ſuggeſtions, the clauſe was carried in the affirmative, and the bill ſent back to the Commons, where the amendment was vigorouſly oppoſed by Lord Strange, Lord Guernſey, Mr. W. Pitt, and other members, by whom the original bill had been countenanced*: the majority, however, declared for the amendment, and the bill obtained the royal aſſent. The ſeſſion of parliament was cloſed in May, when the King told them that the French had made vaſt preparations on the ſide of the Netherlands; and that the States-General had agreed to furniſh the ſuccours ſtipulated by treaties.

§ VIII. By this time an action had happened in the Mediterranean between the Britiſh fleet commanded by Admiral Matthews, and the combined ſquadrons of France and Spain, which had been for ſome time blocked up in the harbour of Toulon. On the ninth day of February they were perceived ſtanding out of the road, to the number of four-and-thirty ſail: the Engliſh admiral immediately weighed from Hieres-bay; and on the eleventh, part of the fleets engaged. Matthews attacked the Spaniſh admiral, Don Navarro, whoſe ſhip, the Real, was a firſt rate, mounted with above an hundred guns. Rear-Admiral Rowley ſingled out M. de Court, who commanded the French ſquadron; and a very few captains followed the example of their commanders: but Vice-Admiral Leſtock, with his whole diviſion, remained at a great diſtance aſtern; and ſeveral captains who were immediately under the eye of Matthews behaved in ſuch a manner as reflected diſgrace upon their country. The whole tranſaction was conducted without order or deliberation. The French and Spaniards would have willingly avoided an engagement, as the Britiſh ſquadron was ſuperior to them in ſtrength and number. M. de Court, therefore, made the beſt of his way towards the Straits mouth, probably with

* The oppoſition had ſuſtained a heavy blow in the death of the Duke of Argyle, a nobleman of ſhining qualifications for the ſenate and the field, whoſe character would have been ſtill more illuſtrious had not ſome parts of his conduct ſubjected him to the ſuſpicion of ſelfiſhneſs and inconſtancy. He was ſucceeded in that title by his brother, Archibald Earl of Ilay.

BOOK II. 1744.

with intention to join the Breſt ſquadron: but he had orders to protect the Spaniſh fleet; and as they ſailed heavily, he was obliged to wait for them, at the hazard of maintaining a battle with the Engliſh. Thus circumſtanced he made ſail and lay to by turns; ſo that the Britiſh admiral could not engage them in proper order; and as they outſailed his ſhips, he began to fear they would eſcape him altogether, ſhould he wait for Vice-Admiral Leſtock, who was ſo far aſtern. Under this apprehenſion he made the ſignal for engaging, while that for the line of battle was ſtill diſplayed; and this inconſiſtency naturally introduced confuſion. The fight was maintained with great vivacity by the few who engaged. The Real being quite diſabled, and lying like a wreck upon the water, Mr. Matthews ſent a fireſhip to deſtroy her; but the expedient did not take effect. The ſhip ordered to cover this machine did not obey the ſignal; ſo that the captain of the fireſhip was expoſed to the whole fire of the enemy. Nevertheleſs, he continued to advance until he found the veſſel ſinking; and being within a few yards of the Real, he ſet fire to the fuſees. The ſhip was immediately in flames, in the midſt of which he and his lieutenant, with twelve men, periſhed. This was likewiſe the fate of a Spaniſh launch, which had been manned with fifty ſailors, to prevent the fireſhip from running on board the Real. One ſhip of the line belonging to the Spaniſh ſquadron ſtruck to Captain Hawke, who ſent a lieutenant to take poſſeſſion of her: ſhe was afterwards retaken by the French ſquadron; but was found ſo diſabled, that they left her deſerted, and ſhe was next day burned by order of Admiral Matthews. At night the action ceaſed; and the Admiral found his own ſhip ſo much damaged, that he moved his flag into another. Captain Cornwall fell in the engagement, after having exhibited a remarkable proof of courage and intrepidity: but the loſs of men was very inconſiderable. Next day the enemy appeared to leeward, and the admiral gave chace till night, when he brought to, that he might

might be joined by the ſhips a-ſtern. They were perceived again on the thirteenth at a conſiderable diſtance, and purſued till the evening. In the morning of the fourteenth, twenty ſail of them were ſeen diſtinctly, and Leſtock with his diviſion had gained ground of them conſiderably by noon; but Admiral Matthews, diſplayed the ſignal for leaving off chaſe, and bore away for Port-Mahon, to repair the damage he had ſuſtained. Mean while the combined ſquadrons continued their courſe towards the coaſt of Spain. M. de Court, with his diviſion, anchored in the road of Alicant; and Don Navarro ſailed into the harbour of Carthagena. Admiral Matthews on his arrival at Minorca, accuſed Leſtock of having miſbehaved on the day of action; ſuſpended him from his office, and ſent him priſoner to England, where, in his turn, he accuſed his accuſer. Long before the engagement, theſe two officers had expreſſed the moſt virulent reſentment againſt each other. Matthews was brave, open, and undiſguiſed; but proud, imperious, and precipitate. Leſtock had ſignalized his courage on many occaſions, and perfectly underſtood the whole diſcipline of the navy; but he was cool, cunning, and vindictive. He had been treated ſuperciliouſly by Matthews, and in revenge took advantage of his errors and precipitation. To gratify this paſſion, he betrayed the intereſt and glory of his country; for it is not to be doubted, but that he might have come up in time to engage; and, in that caſe, the fleets of France and Spain would in all likelihood have been deſtroyed: but he entrenched himſelf within the punctilios of diſcipline, and ſaw with pleaſure his antagoniſt expoſe himſelf to the hazard of death, ruin, and diſgrace. Matthews himſelf, in the ſequel, ſacrificed his duty to his reſentment, in reſtraining Leſtock from purſuing and attacking the combined ſquadrons on the third day after the engagement, when they appeared diſabled, and in manifeſt diſorder, and would have fallen an eaſy prey, had they been vigorouſly attacked. One can hardly, without indignation, reflect upon

CHAP. VIII.

1744.

BOOK II.

1744.

upon those instances, in which a community has so severely suffered from the personal animosity of individuals. The miscarriage off Toulon became the subject of a parliamentary enquiry in England. The Commons, in an address to the throne, desired that a court-martial might be appointed to try the delinquents. By this time Lestock had accused Matthews, and all the captains of his division who misbehaved on the day of battle. The court-martial was constituted, and proceeded to tryal. Several commanders of ships were cashiered: Vice-Admiral Lestock was honourably acquitted; and Admiral Matthews rendered incapable of serving for the future in his Majesty's navy. All the world knew that Lestock kept aloof, and that Matthews rushed into the hottest part of the engagement. Yet the former triumphed on his tryal, and the latter narrowly escaped the sentence of death for cowardice and misconduct. Such decisions are not to be accounted for, except from prejudice and faction.

§ IX. The war in Germany, which had been almost extinguished in the last campaign, began to revive, and raged with redoubled violence. The Emperor had solicited the mediation of his Britannick Majesty for compromising the differences between him and the court of Vienna. Prince William of Hesse Cassel had conferred with the King of England on this subject; and a negociation was begun at Hanau. The Emperor offered to dismiss the French auxiliaries, provided the Austrians would evacuate his hereditary dominions. Nay, Prince William and Lord Carteret, as plenipotentiaries, actually agreed to preliminaries, by which his Imperial Majesty engaged to renounce the alliance of France, and throw himself into the arms of the maritime powers; to resign all pretensions to the succession of the House of Austria; and to revive the vote of Bohemia in the electoral college, on condition of his being re-established in the possession of his dominions; recognized as Emperor by the Queen of Hungary, and accommodated with a monthly subsidy for his maintenance,

nance, as his own territories were exhauſted and impoveriſhed by the war. By a ſeparate article, the King of Great-Britain promiſed to furniſh him with three hundred thouſand crowns, and to interpoſe his good offices with the Queen of Hungary, that his electoral dominions ſhould be favourably treated. Theſe preliminaries, though ſettled, were not ſigned. The court of Vienna was unwilling to part with their conqueſts in Bavaria and the Upper-Palatinate. The queen truſted too much to the valour of her troops, and the wealth of her allies, to liſten to ſuch terms of accommodation; and whatever arguments were uſed with the King of Great-Britain, certain it is the negociation was dropped, on pretence that the articles were diſapproved by the miniſtry of England. The Emperor, environed with diſtreſs, renewed his application to the King of Great-Britain; and even declared that he would refer his cauſe to the determination of the maritime powers: but all his advances were diſcountenanced; and the treaty of Worms diſpelled all hope of accommodation. In this manner did the Britiſh miniſtry reject the faireſt opportunity that could poſſibly occur of terminating the war in Germany with honour and advantage, and of freeing their country from that inſufferable burthen of expenſe under which ſhe groaned.

CHAP. VIII. 1744.

§ X. The inflexibility of the houſe of Auſtria, and its chief ally, proved ſerviceable to the Emperor. The forlorn ſituation of this unfortunate prince excited the compaſſion of divers princes: they reſented the inſolence with which the head of the empire had been treated by the court of Vienna; and they were alarmed at the increaſing power of a family noted for pride, tyranny, and ambition. Theſe conſiderations gave riſe to the treaty of Franckfort, concluded in May between the Emperor, the King of Pruſſia, the King of Sweden as Landgrave of Heſſe-Caſſel, and the Elector-Palatine. They engaged to preſerve the conſtitutions of the empire, according to the treaty of Weſtphalia, and to ſupport the Emperor in his rank and dignity. They agreed to employ their good offices with the Queen of

BOOK II. 1744.

of Hungary, that ſhe might be induced to acknowledge the Emperor, to reſtore his hereditary dominions, and give up the archives of the empire that were in her poſſeſſion. They guaranteed to each other their reſpective territories: the diſputes about the ſucceſſion of the late Emperor they referred to the deciſion of the ſtates of the empire: they promiſed to aſſiſt one another in caſe of being attacked; and they invited the King of Poland, the Elector of Cologn, and the Biſhop of Liege, to accede to this treaty. Such was the confederacy that broke all the meaſures which had been concerted between the King of Great-Britain and her Hungarian Majeſty for the operations of the campaign. In the mean time, the French King declared war againſt this princeſs, on pretence that ſhe was obſtinately deaf to all terms of accommodation, and determined to carry the war into the territories of France. In her counter-declaration ſhe taxed Louis with having infringed the moſt ſolemn engagement with reſpect to the pragmatick ſanction; with having ſpirited up different pretenders to lay claim to the ſucceſſion of the late Emperor; with having endeavoured to inſtigate the common enemy of Chriſtendom againſt her; and with having acted the incendiary in the north of Europe, that the Czarina might be prevented from aſſiſting the houſe of Auſtria, while his numerous armies overſpread the empire, and deſolated her hereditary countries. Theſe recriminations were literally true. The houſes of Bourbon and Auſtria have, for many centuries, been the common diſturbers and plagues of Europe.

§ XI. The King of France, though in himſelf pacifick and unenterpriſing, was ſtimulated by his miniſtry to taſte the glory and conqueſt in the Netherlands, where he had aſſembled an army of one hundred and twenty thouſand men, provided with a very formidable train of artillery. The chief command was veſted in the Mareſchal Count de Saxe, who poſſeſſed great military talents, and proved to be one of the moſt fortunate generals of the age in which he lived. The allied forces, conſiſting of Engliſh, Hanove-

CHAP. VIII. 1744.

Hanoverians, Dutch, and Auſtrians, to the number of ſeventy thouſand effective men, were in the month of May aſſembled in the neighbourhood of Bruſſels, from whence they marched towards Oudenarde, and poſted themſelves behind the Schelde, being unable to retard the progreſs of the enemy. The French Monarch, attended by his favourite ladies, with all the pomp of eaſtern luxury, arrived at Liſle on the twelfth day of the ſame month; and in the adjacent plain reviewed his army. The States-General, alarmed at his preparations, had, in a conference with his ambaſſador at the Hague, expreſſed their apprehenſions, and entreated his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty would deſiſt from his deſign of attacking their barrier. Their remonſtrances having proved ineffectual, they now ſent a miniſter to wait upon that monarch, to enforce their former repreſentations, and repeat their entreaties: but no regard was paid to his requeſt. The French King told him, he was determined to proſecute the war with vigour, as his moderation hitherto had ſerved to no other purpoſe but that of rendering his enemies more intractable. Accordingly, his troops inveſted Menin, which was in ſeven days ſurrendered upon capitulation. Ypres, Fort Knocke, and Furnes underwent the ſame fate; and on the twenty-ninth day of June the King of France entered Dunkirk in triumph.

§ XII. He had taken ſuch precautions for the defence of Alſace, which was guarded by conſiderable armies under the command of Coigni and Seckendorf, that he thought he had nothing to fear from the Auſtrians in that quarter: beſides, he had received ſecret aſſurances that the King of Pruſſia would declare for the Emperor; ſo that he reſolved to purſue his conqueſts in the Netherlands. But all his meaſures were defeated by the activity of Prince Charles of Lorraine, and his officers, who found means to paſs the Rhine, and oblige the French and Bavarian generals to retire to Lampertheim, that they might cover Straſburgh. The Auſtrians made themſelves maſters of Haguenau and Saverne: they ſecured the paſſes

BOOK II.

1744.

paſſes of Lorraine; and laid all the country of Lowe Alſace under contribution. The King of France was no ſooner appriſed of the prince's having paſſed the Rhine and penetrated into this province, than he ſent off a de tachment of thirty thouſand men from his army in Flan ders to re-enforce that under the Mareſchal de Coigny; and he himſelf began his journey from the Rhine, that he might in perſon check the progreſs of the enemy: but this deſign was anticipated by a ſevere diſtemper that overtook him at Metz in Lorraine. The phyſicians de ſpaired of his life. The Queen, with her children, and all the princes of the blood, haſtened from Verſailles to pay their laſt duties to their dying ſovereign, who, as a true penitent, diſmiſſed his concubines, and began to pre pare himſelf for death: yet the ſtrength of his conſtitu tion triumphed over the fever, and his recovery was cele brated all over his dominions with uncommon marks of joy and affection.

§ XIII. In the mean time the ſchemes of the Au ſtrian general were fruſtrated by the King of Pruſſia, who, in the month of Auguſt, entered the electorate of Saxony, at the head of a numerous army. There he de clared, in a publick manifeſto, that his aims were only to re-eſtabliſh the peace of the empire, and to ſupport the dignity of its head. He aſſured the inhabitants that they might depend upon his protection, in caſe they ſhould remain quiet; but threatened them with fire and ſword ſhould they preſume to oppoſe his arms. In a reſcript addreſſed to his miniſters at foreign courts, he accuſed the Queen of Hungary of obſtinacy, in refuſing to ac knowledge the Emperor, and reſtore his hereditary domi nions: he ſaid he had engaged in the league of Franck fort, to hinder the head of the empire from being op preſſed: that he had no intention to violate the peace of Breſlau, or enter as a principal into this war: he affirmed, that his deſign was to act as auxiliary to the Emperor, and eſtabliſh the quiet of Germany. He penetrated into Bo hemia and undertook the ſiege of Prague, the governor of which

which ſurrendered himſelf and his garriſon priſoners of war on the ſixteenth day of September. He afterwards reduced Tabor, Bodweis, and Teyn, and in a word ſubdued the greateſt part of the kingdom; the Auſtrian forces in that country being in no condition to ſtop his progreſs. Nevertheleſs, he was ſoon obliged to relinquiſh his conqueſts. Prince Charles of Lorraine was recalled from Alſace, and repaſſed the Rhine in the face of the French army, commanded by the Mareſchals de Coigni, Noailles, and Belleiſle. Then he marched to the Danube, laid the Upper Palatinate under contribution, and entering Bohemia, joined the troops under Bathiani at Merotitz. The King of Poland Elector of Saxony, at this juncture, declared in favour of her Hungarian Majeſty. A convention for the mutual guarantee of their dominions had been ſigned between theſe two powers in December; and now Prince Charles of Lorraine was re-enforced by twenty thouſand Saxon troops, under the conduct of the Duke of Saxe-Weſſenfels. The combined army was ſuperior to that of his Pruſſian Majeſty, whom they reſolved to engage. But he retired before them, and having evacuated all the places he had garriſoned in Bohemia, retreated with precipitation into Sileſia. There his troops were put into winter-quarters; and he himſelf returned to Berlin, extremely mortified at the iſſue of the campaign.

CHAP. VIII. 1744.

§ XIV. During theſe tranſactions, Count Seckendorf marched into Bavaria, at the head of a ſtrong army, drove the Auſtrians out of that electorate, and the Emperor regained poſſeſſion of Munich, his capital, on the twenty-ſecond day of October. In Auguſt the French army paſſed the Rhine at Fort-Louis, and inveſted the ſtrong and important city of Fribourg, defended by General Demnitz, at the head of nine thouſand veterans. The King of France arrived in the camp on the eleventh day of October; and the ſiege was carried on with uncommon vigour. The Auſtrian governour made incredible efforts in the defence of the place, which he maintained until

BOOK. II. 1744.

until it was reduced to a heap of ruins, and one half of the garriſon deſtroyed. At length, however, they were obliged to ſurrender themſelves priſoners of war, after the trenches had been opened five-and-forty days, during which they had killed above fifteen thouſand of the beſiegers. With this conqueſt, the French King cloſed the campaign, and his army was cantoned along the Rhine, under the inſpection of the Count de Maillebois. By the detachments drawn from the French army in Flanders, Count Saxe had found himſelf conſiderably weaker than the confederates: he threw up ſtrong entrenchments behind the Lys, where he remained on the defenſive, until he was re-enforced by the Count de Clermont, who commanded a ſeparate body on the ſide of Newport. The allies, to the number of ſeventy thouſand, paſſed the Schelde, and advanced towards Helchin: but the enemy being ſo advantageouſly poſted, that they could not attack him with any proſpect of advantage, they filed on in ſight of Tournay; and on the eighth day of Auguſt encamped in the plains of Liſle, in hope of drawing Count Saxe from the ſituation in which he was ſo ſtrongly fortified. Here they foraged for ſeveral days, and laid the open country under contribution: however, they made no attempt upon the place itſelf, which in all probability would have fallen into their hands had they inveſted it at their firſt approach; for then there was no other garriſon but two or three battalions of militia; but Count Saxe ſoon threw in a conſiderable re-enforcement. The allies were unprovided with a train of battering cannon; and their commanders would not deviate from the uſual forms of war. Beſides, they were divided in their opinions, and deſpiſed one another. General Wade, who commanded the Engliſh and Hanoverians, was a vain, weak man, without confidence, weight, or authority; and the Auſtrian general, the Duke d'Aremberg, was a proud, rapacious glutton, devoid of talents and ſentiment. After having remained for ſome time in ſight of Liſle, and made a general forage without moleſtation, they retired to their former

former camp on the Schelde, from whence they ſoon marched into winter-quarters. Count Saxe at length quitted his lines; and, by way of retaliation, ſent out detachments to ravage the Low-Countries, to the very gates of Ghent and Bruges. The conduct of the allied generals was ſeverely cenſured in England, and ridiculed in France, not only in private converſation but alſo on their publick theatres, where it became the ſubject of farces and pantomimes. CHAP. VIII. 1744.

§ XV. The campaign in Italy produced divers viciſſitudes of fortune. The King of Naples having aſſembled an army, joined Count Gages, and publiſhed a manifeſto in vindication of his conduct, which was a direct violation of the neutrality he had promiſed to obſerve. He maintained, that his moderation had been undervalued by the courts of London and Vienna; that his frontiers were threatened with the calamities of war; and that the Queen of Hungary made no ſecret of her intention to invade his dominions. This charge was not without foundation. The emiſſaries of the houſe of Auſtria endeavoured to excite a rebellion in Naples, which Prince Lobkowitz had orders to favour by an invaſion. This general was encamped at Monte Rotundo, in the neighbourhood of Rome, when, in the month of June, the confederates advanced to Velletri. While the two armies remained in ſight of each other, Prince Lobkowitz detached a ſtrong body of forces, under Count Soro and General Gorani, who made an irruption into the province of Abruzzo, and took the city of Aquila, where they diſtributed a manifeſto, in which the Queen of Hungary exhorted the Neapolitans to ſhake off the Spaniſh yoke, and ſubmit again to the Houſe of Auſtria. This ſtep, however, produced little or no effect; and the Auſtrian detachment retired at the approach of the Duke of Vieuville, with a ſuperior number of forces. In Auguſt, Count Brown, at the head of an Auſtrian detachment, ſurpriſed Velletri in the night; and the King of the Two Sicilies, with the Duke of Modena, were in the utmoſt danger

BOOK II.

1744.

danger of being taken. They escaped by a postern with great difficulty, and repaired to the quarters of Count Gages, who performed the part of a great general on this occasion. He rallied the fugitives, dispelled the panick and confusion which had begun to prevail in his camp, and made a disposition for cutting off the retreat of the Austrians. Count Brown, finding himself in danger of being surrounded, thought proper to secure his retreat, which he affected with great art and gallantry, carrying off a prodigious booty. Three thousand Spaniards are said to have fallen in this action; and eight hundred men were taken, with some standards and colours. Count Mariani, a Neapolitan general, was among the prisoners. The Austrians lost above six hundred men; and General Novati fell into the hands of the enemy; but the exploit produced no consequence of importance. The heats of autumn proved so fatal to the Austrians, who were not accustomed to the climate, that Prince Lobkowitz saw his army mouldering away, without any possibility of its being recruited: besides the country was so drained that he could no longer procure subsistence. Impelled by these considerations, he meditated a retreat. On the eleventh day of November, he decamped from Faiola, marched under the walls of Rome, passed the Tybur at Ponte Molle, formerly known by the name of Pons Milvius, which he had just time to break down behind him when the vanguard of the Spaniards and Neapolitans appeared. Part of his rear-guard, however, was taken with Count Soro who commanded it, at Nocera; and his army suffered greatly by desertion. Nevertheless, he continued his retreat with equal skill and expedition, passed the mountains of Gubio, and by the way of Viterbo reached the Bolognese. The Pope was altogether passive. In the beginning of the campaign he had caressed Lobkowitz; and now he received the King of the Two Sicilies with marks of the warmest affection. That prince having visited the chief curiosities of Rome, returned

returned to Naples, leaving part of his troops under the command of Count Gages. CHAP. VIII. 1744.

§ XVI. Fortune likewiſe favoured his brother Don Philip in Savoy and Piedmont. He was early in the ſeaſon joined at Antibes by the French army, under the conduct of the Prince of Conti. In the latter end of March, the combined forces paſſed the Var, reduced the Caſtle of Aſpremont, and entered the city of Nice, without oppoſition. In April, they attacked the King of Sardinia, who, with twenty thouſand men, was ſtrongly entrenched among the mountains at Villa-Franca. The action was obſtinate and bloody; but their numbers and perſeverance prevailed. He was obliged to abandon his poſts, and embark on board of the Britiſh ſquadron, which tranſported him and his troops to Vado. The intention of Don Philip was to penetrate through the territories of Genoa into the Milaneſe; but Admiral Matthews, who hovered with a ſtrong ſquadron on that coaſt, ſent a meſſage to the republic, declaring, that ſhould the combined army be ſuffered to paſs through her dominions, the King of Great-Britain would conſider ſuch a ſtep as a breach of their neutrality. The ſenate, intimidated by this intimation, entreated the princes to deſiſt from their deſign; and they reſolved to chooſe another route. They defiled towards Piedmont, and aſſaulted the ſtrong poſt of Chateau-Dauphiné, defended by the King of Sardinia in perſon. After a deſperate attack, in which they loſt four thouſand men, the place was taken: the garriſon of Demont ſurrendered at diſcretion, and the whole country of Piedmont was laid under contribution. His Sardinian Majeſty was not in a condition to hazard a battle; and, therefore, poſted himſelf at Saluzzes, in order to cover his capital. The combined army advanced to the ſtrong and important town of Coni, which was inveſted in the beginning of September. Baron Leutrum the governor made an obſtinate defence, and the ſituation of the place was ſuch as rendered the ſiege difficult, tedious, and bloody. The King of Sardinia being re-enforced by ten thouſand Auſtrians, under General Pal-

BOOK II. 1744.

lavicini, advanced to its relief, and a battle enſued. The action was maintained with great vigour on both ſides, till night, when his Majeſty finding it impracticable to force the enemy's entrenchments, retired in good order to his camp at Muraſſo. He afterwards found means to throw a re-enforcement and ſupply of proviſions into Coni; and the heavy rains that fell at this period, not only retarded, but even diſpirited the beſiegers. Nevertheleſs, the princes perſiſted in their deſign, notwithſtanding a dearth of proviſions, and the approach of winter, till the latter end of November, when the Chevalier de Soto entered the place with ſix hundred freſh men. This incident was no ſooner known, than the princes abandoned their enterpriſe; and leaving their ſick and wounded to the mercy of the Piedmonteſe, marched back to Demont. Having diſmantled the fortifications of this place, they retreated with great precipitation to Dauphiné, and were dreadfully harraſſed by the Vaudois and light troops in the ſervice of his Sardinian Majeſty, who now again ſaw himſelf in poſſeſſion of Piedmont. The French troops were quartered in Dauphiné: but Don Philip ſtill maintained his footing in Savoy, the inhabitants of which he fleeced without mercy.

§ XVII. After the action at Toulon, nothing of conſequence was atchieved by the Britiſh ſquadron in the Mediterranean; and indeed the naval power of Great-Britain was, during the ſummer, quite inactive. In the month of June, Commodore Anſon returned from his voyage of three years and nine months, in which he had ſurrounded the terraqueous globe. We have formerly obſerved, that he ſailed with a ſmall ſquadron to the South-Sea, in order to annoy the Spaniſh ſettlements of Chili and Peru. Two of his large ſhips having been ſeparated from him in a ſtorm before he weathered Cape-Horn, had put in at Rio de Janiero, on the coaſt of Braſil, from whence they returned to Europe. A frigate, commanded by Captain Cheap, was ſhipwrecked on a deſolate iſland in the South-Sea. Mr. Anſon having undergone a dreadful tempeſt, which

1744.

which diſperſed his fleet, arrived at the iſland of Juan Fernandez, where he was joined by the Glouceſter, a ſhip of the line, a ſloop, and a pink loaded with proviſions. Theſe were the remains of his ſquadron. He made prize of ſeveral veſſels; took and burned the little town of Payta; ſet ſail from the coaſt of Mexico, for the Phillippine iſles; and in this paſſage the Glouceſter was abandoned and ſunk: the other veſſels had been deſtroyed for want of men to navigate them, ſo that nothing now remained but the commodore's own ſhip, the Centurion, and that but very indifferently manned; for the crews had been horribly thinned by ſickneſs. Incredible were the hardſhips and miſery they ſuſtained from the ſhattered condition of the ſhips, and the ſcorbutick diſorder, when they reached the plentiful iſland of Tinian, where they were ſupplied with the neceſſary refreſhments. Thence they proſecuted their voyage to the river of Canton in China, where the commodore ordered the ſhip to be ſheathed, and found means to procure a re-enforcement of ſailors. The chief object of his attention was the rich annual ſhip that ſails between Acapulco in Mexico, and Manilla, one of the Phillippine iſlands. In hopes of intercepting her, he ſet ſail from Canton, and ſteered his courſe back to the ſtraits of Manilla, where ſhe actually fell into his hands, after a ſhort but vigorous engagement. The prize was called Neuſtra Signora de Cabodonga, mounted with forty guns, manned with ſix hundred ſailors, and loaded with treaſure and effects to the value of three hundred and thirteen thouſand pounds ſterling: with this windfall, he returned to Canton; from whence he proceeded to the Cape of Good-Hope, and proſecuted his voyage to England, where he arrived in ſafety. Though this fortunate commander enriched himſelf by an occurrence that may be termed almoſt accidental, the Britiſh nation was not indemnified for the expenſe of the expedition; and the original deſign was entirely defeated. Had the Manilla ſhip eſcaped the vigilance of the Engliſh commodore, he might have been, at his return to England, laid aſide as a

BOOK II.

1744.

ſuperannuated captain, and died in obſcurity: but his great wealth inveſted him with conſiderable influence, and added luſtre to his talents. He ſoon became the oracle which was conſulted in all naval deliberations; and the King raiſed him to the dignity of a peerage. In July, Sir John Balchen, an admiral of approved valour and great experience, ſailed from Spithead with a ſtrong ſquadron, in queſt of an opportunity to attack the French fleet at Breſt, under the command of M. de Rochambault. In the bay of Biſcay he was overtaken by a violent ſtorm, that diſperſed the ſhips, and drove them up the Engliſh channel. Admiral Stewart, with the greater part of them, arrived at Plymouth; but Sir John Balchen's own ſhip, the Victory, which was counted the moſt beautiful firſt rate in the world, foundered at ſea; and this brave commander periſhed, with all his officers, volunteers, and crew, amounting to eleven hundred choice ſeamen. On the fourth day of October, after the ſiege of Friburg, the Marſhal Duke de Belleiſle, and his brother, happened, in their way to Berlin, to halt at a village in the foreſt of Hartz, dependent on the electorate of Hanover. There they were apprehended by the bailiff of the place, and conducted as priſoners to Oſterode; from whence they were removed to Stade on the Elbe, where they embarked for England. They reſided at Windſor till the following year, when they were allowed the benefit of the cartel which had been eſtabliſhed between Great-Britain and France at Franckfort, and releaſed accordingly, after they had been treated by the Britiſh nobility with that reſpect and hoſpitality which was due to their rank and merit*.

§ XVIII. The diſſentions in the Britiſh cabinet were now ripened into another revolution in the miniſtry. Lord Carteret, who was by this time Earl Granville in conſequence of his mother's death, had engroſſed the royal favour ſo much, that the Duke of N——and his brother are

* Mr. Pope, the celebrated poet, died in the month of June. In October, the old Ducheſs of Marlborough reſigned her breath, in the eighty-fifth year of her age; immenſely rich, and very little regretted, either by her own family, or the world in general.

CHAP. VIII. 1744.

are ſaid to have taken umbrage at his influence and greatneſs. He had incurred the reſentment of thoſe who were diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of Patriots, and entirely forfeited his popularity. The two brothers were very powerful by their parliamentary intereſt: they knew their own ſtrength, and engaged in a political alliance with the leading men in the oppoſition, againſt the prime miniſter and his meaſures. This coalition was dignified with the epithet of "The Broad Bottom," as if it had been eſtabliſhed on a true conſtitutional foundation, comprehending individuals of every claſs, without diſtinction of party. The appellation, however, which they aſſumed was afterwards converted into a term of deriſion. The Earl of G——— perceiving the gathering ſtorm, and foreſeeing the impoſſibility of withſtanding ſuch an oppoſition in parliament, wiſely avoided the impending danger and diſgrace, by a voluntary reſignation of his employments. The Earl of Harrington ſucceeded him as ſecretary of ſtate. The Duke of Bedford was appointed firſt lord of the Admiralty, and the Earl of Cheſterfield declared lord-lieutenant of Ireland. The Lords Gower and Cobham were re-eſtabliſhed in the offices they had reſigned: Mr. Lyttelton was admitted as a commiſſioner of the Treaſury; even Sir John Hynde Cotton accepted of a place at court; and Sir John Phillips ſat at the board of trade and plantations, though he ſoon renounced this employment. This was rather a change of men than of meaſures, and turned out to the eaſe and advantage of the ſovereign; for his views were no longer thwarted by an obſtinate oppoſition in parliament. The ſeſſion was opened on the twenty-eighth day of November, in the uſual manner. The Commons unanimouſly granted about ſix millions and an half for the ſervice of the enſuing year, to be raiſed by the land, the malt, and the ſalt-taxes, the ſinking-fund, and an additional duty on wines. In January, the Earl of Cheſterfield ſet out for the Hague, with the character of ambaſſador extraordinary, to perſuade, if poſſible, the States-General to engage heartily in the war. About the ſame time,

BOOK II. 1744. time, a treaty of quadruple alliance was ſigned at Warſaw, by the Queen of Hungary, the King of Poland, and the maritime powers. This was a mutual guarantee of the dominions belonging to the contracting parties: but his Poliſh majeſty was paid for his concurrence, with an annual ſubſidy of one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds, two thirds of which were defrayed by England, and the remainder was diſburſed by the United Provinces*.

An. 1745. § XIX. The buſineſs of the Britiſh parliament being diſcuſſed, the ſeſſion was cloſed in the beginning of May; and immediately after the prorogation the King ſet out for Hanover. The death of the Emperor Charles VII. which happened in the month of January, had entirely changed the face of affairs in the empire, and all the princes of Germany were in commotion. The Grand Duke of Tuſcany, conſort to her Hungarian Majeſty, was immediately declared a candidate for the Imperial crown; while his pretenſions were warmly oppoſed by the French King and his allies. The court of Vienna, taking advantage of the late Emperor's death, ſent an army to invade Bavaria in the month of March, under the conduct of General Bathiani, who routed the French and Palatine troops at Pfiffenhoven; took poſſeſſion of Rain; ſurrounded and diſarmed ſix thouſand Heſſians in the neighbourhood of Ingoldſtadt; and drove the Bavarian forces out of the electorate. The young elector was obliged to abandon his capital, and retire to Augſburgh, where he found himſelf in danger of loſing all his dominions. In this emergency, he yielded to the earneſt ſollicitations of the Empreſs his mother, enforced by the advice of his uncle, the Elector of Cologn, and of his general, Count Seckendorff, who exhorted him to

* Robert Earl of Orford, late prime miniſter, died in March, after having for a very ſhort time enjoyed a penſion of four thouſand pounds granted by the crown, in conſideration of his paſt ſervices. Though he had for ſuch a length of time directed the application of the publick treaſure, his circumſtances were not affluent: he was liberal in his diſpoſition, and had ſuch a number of rapacious dependents to gratify, that little was left for his own private occaſions.

CHAP. VIII. 1745.

to be reconciled to the court of Vienna. A negotiation was immediately begun at Fueſſen, where in April the treaty was concluded. The Queen conſented to recognize the imperial dignity, as having been veſted in the perſon of his father; to acknowledge his mother as Empreſs Dowager; to reſtore his dominions, with all the fortreſſes, artillery, ſtores, and ammunition, which ſhe had taken: on the other hand, he renounced all claim to the ſucceſſion of her father, and became guarantee of the pragmatick ſanction; he acknowledged the validity of the electoral vote of Bohemia in the perſon of the Queen; and engaged to give his voice for the Grand Duke, at the enſuing election of a king of the Romans. Until that ſhould be determined, both parties agreed that Ingoldſtadt ſhould be garriſoned by neutral troops; and that Braunau and Schardingen, with all the country lying between the Inn and the Saltza, ſhould remain in the Queen's poſſeſſion, though without prejudice to the civil government, or the Elector's revenue. In the mean time he diſmiſſed the auxiliaries that were in his pay, and they were permitted to retire without moleſtation.

§ XX. The court of Vienna had now ſecured the votes of all the electors, except thoſe of Brandenburgh and the Palatinate. Nevertheleſs, France aſſembled a powerful army in the neighbourhood of Franckfort, in order to influence the election: But the Auſtrian army, commanded by the Grand Duke in perſon, marched thither from the Danube; and the Prince of Conti was obliged to repaſs the Rhine at Nordlingen. Then the Great Duke repaired to Franckfort, where, on the ſecond day of September, he was by a majority of voices declared king of the Romans, and emperor of Germany. Mean while the King of Pruſſia had made great progreſs in the conqueſt of Sileſia. The campaign began in January, when the Hungarian inſurgents were obliged to retire into Moravia: In the following month the Pruſſian General Lehwald defeated a body of twelve thouſand Auſtrians, commanded by General Helſrich: the town of Ratibor was taken by aſſault;

BOOK II. 1745.

assault; and the King entered Silesia in May, at the head of seventy thousand men. Prince Charles of Lorraine, being joined by the Duke of Saxe-Weissenfels and twenty-thousand Saxons, penetrated into Silesia by the defiles of Landshut; and were attacked by his Prussian Majesty in the plains of Striegan, near Friedberg. The battle was maintained from morning till noon, when the Saxons giving way, Prince Charles was obliged to retire with the loss of twelve thousand men, and a great number of colours, standards, and artillery. This victory, obtained on the fourth day of June, complete as it was, did not prove decisive; for, though the victor transferred the seat of the war into Bohemia, and maintained his army by raising contributions in that country, the Austrians resolved to hazard another engagement. Their aim was to surprise him in his camp at Sohr, which they attacked on the thirtieth of September, at day-break: but they met with such a warm reception, that notwithstanding their repeated efforts during the space of four hours, they were repulsed with considerable damage, and retreated to Jaromire, leaving five thousand killed upon the spot, besides two thousand that were taken, with many standards, and twenty pieces of cannon. The loss of this battle was in a great measure owing to the avarice of the irregulars, who having penetrated into the Prussian camp, began to pillage with great eagerness, giving the King an opportunity to rally his disordered troops, and restore the battle: nevertheless, they retired with the plunder of his baggage, including his military chest, the officers of his chancery, his own secretary, and all the papers of his cabinet.

§ XXI. After this action his Prussian Majesty returned to Berlin, and breathed nothing but peace and moderation. In August he had signed a convention with the King of Great-Britain, who became guarantee of his possessions in Silesia, as yielded by the treaty of Breslau; and he promised to vote for the Grand Duke of Tuscany at the election of an emperor. This was intended as the basis of a more general accommodation. But he now

1745.

now pretended to have received undoubted intelligence, that the King of Poland and the Queen of Hungary had agreed to invade Brandenburgh with three different armies; and that for this purpose his Polish Majesty had demanded of the Czarina the succours stipulated by treaty between the two crowns. Alarmed, or seemingly alarmed, at this information, he sollicited the maritime powers to fulfil their engagements, and interpose their good offices with the court of Petersburgh. Yet, far from waiting for the result of these remonstrances, he made a sudden irruption into Lusatia, took possession of Gorlitz, and obliged Prince Charles of Lorraine to retire before him into Bohemia. Then he entered Leipsick, and laid Saxony under contribution. The King of Poland, unable to resist the torrent, quitted his capital, and took refuge in Prague. His troops, re-enforced by a body of Austrians, were defeated at Pirna on the fifteenth day of December; and his Prussian Majesty became master of Dresden without further opposition. The King of Poland, thus deprived of his hereditary dominions, was fain to acquiesce in such terms as the conqueror thought proper to impose; and the treaty of Dresden was concluded, under the mediation of his Britannick Majesty. By this convention the King of Prussia retained all the contributions he had levied in Saxony; and was entitled to a million of German crowns, to be paid by his Polish Majesty at the next fair of Leipsick. He and the Elector Palatine consented to acknowledge the Grand Duke as Emperor of Germany; and this last confirmed to his Prussian Majesty certain privileges *de non evocando*, which had been granted by the late Emperor, with regard to some territories possessed by the King of Prussia, though not belonging to the electorate of Brandenburgh. Immediately after the ratification of this treaty, the Prussian troops evacuated Saxony; and the peace of Germany was restored.

XXII. Though the French King could not prevent the elevation of the Grand Duke to the Imperial throne, he

BOOK II.

1745. he reſolved to humble the houſe of Auſtria, by making a conqueſt of the Netherlands. A prodigious army was there aſſembled, under the auſpices of Mareſchal Count de Saxe; and his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, with the Dauphin, arriving in the camp, they inveſted the ſtrong town of Tournay on the thirtieth day of April. The Dutch garriſon conſiſted of eight thouſand men, commanded by the old Baron Dorth, who made a vigorous defence. The Duke of Cumberland aſſumed the chief command of the allied army aſſembled at Soignies: he was aſſiſted with the advice of the Count Konigſeg, an Auſtrian general, and the Prince of Waldeck, commander of the Dutch forces. Their army was greatly inferior in number to that of the enemy; nevertheleſs, they reſolved to march to the relief of Tournay. They accordingly advanced to Leuſe; and on the twenty-eighth day of April took poſt at Maulbre, in ſight of the French army, which was encamped on an eminence, from the village of Antoine to a large wood beyond Vezon, having Fontenoy in their front. Next day was employed by the allies in driving the enemy from ſome outpoſts, and clearing the defiles through which they were obliged to advance to the attack; while the French completed their batteries, and made the moſt formidable preparations for their reception. On the thirtieth day of April the Duke of Cumberland having made the proper diſpoſitions, began his march to the enemy at two o'clock in the morning: a briſk cannonade enſued; and about nine both armies were engaged. The Britiſh infantry drove the French beyond their lines: but the left wing failing in the attack on the village of Fontenoy, and the cavalry forbearing to advance on the flanks, they meaſured back their ground with ſome diſorder, from the prodigious fire of the French batteries. They rallied, however, and returning to the charge with redoubled ardour, repulſed the enemy to their camp with great ſlaughter: but, being wholly unſupported by the other wing, and expoſed both in front and flank to a dreadful fire, which did great execution, the Duke was obliged to make

the

the neceſſary diſpoſitions for a retreat about three o'clock in the afternoon; and this was effected in tolerable order. The battle was fought with great obſtinacy, and the carnage on both ſides was very conſiderable. The allies loſt about twelve thouſand men, including a good number of officers; among theſe were Lieutenant-General Campbell, and Major-General Ponſonby. The victory coſt the French almoſt an equal number of lives; and no honour was loſt by the vanquiſhed. Had the allies given battle on the preceding day, before the enemy had taken their meaſures, and received all their re-enforcements, they might have ſucceeded in their endeavours to relieve Tournay. Although the attack was generally judged raſh and precipitate, the Britiſh and Hanoverian troops fought with ſuch intrepidity and perſeverance, that if they had been properly ſuſtained by the Dutch forces, and their flanks covered by the cavalry, the French, in all likelihood, would have been obliged to abandon their enterpriſe. The Duke of Cumberland left his ſick and wounded to the humanity of the victors; and retiring to Aeth, encamped in an advantageous ſituation at Leſſines. The garriſon of Tournay, though now deprived of all hope of ſuccour, maintained the place to the twenty-firſt day of June, when the governor obtained an honourable capitulation. After the conqueſt of this frontier, which was diſmantled, the Duke of Cumberland, apprehending the enemy had a deſign upon Ghent, ſent a detachment of four thouſand men to re-enforce the garriſon of that city: but they fell into an ambuſcade at Pas-du-mêle; and were killed or taken, except a few dragoons that eſcaped to Oſtend: on that very night, which was the twelfth of June, Ghent was ſurpriſed by a detachment of the French army. Then they inveſted Oſtend, which, though defended by an Engliſh garriſon, and open to the ſea, was after a ſhort ſiege ſurrendered by capitulation on the fourteenth day of Auguſt. Dendermonde, Oudenarde, Newport, and Aeth underwent the ſame fate; while the allied army lay entrenched beyond the canal of

Antwerp

BOOK II. 1745.

Antwerp. The French King having ſubdued the greateſt part of the Auſtrian Netherlands, returned to Paris, which he entered in triumph.

§ XXIII. The campaign in Italy was unpropitious to the Queen of Hungary and the King of Sardinia. Count Gages paſſed the Appennines; and entered the ſtate of Lucca: from thence he proceeded by the eaſtern coaſt of Genoa to Leſtride-Levante. The junction of the two armies was thus accompliſhed, and re-enforced with ten thouſand Genoeſe: mean while Prince Lobkowitz decamped from Modena, and took poſt at Parma: but he was ſoon ſucceeded by Count Schuylemberg, and ſent to command the Auſtrians in Bohemia. The Spaniards entered the Milaneſe without further oppoſition. Count Gages, with thirty thouſand men, took poſſeſſion of Serravalle; and advancing towards Placentia, obliged the Auſtrians to retire under the cannon of Tortona: but when Don Philip, at the head of forty thouſand troops, made himſelf maſter of Acqui, the King of Sardinia and the Auſtrian general, unable to ſtem the torrent, retreated behind the Tanaro. The ſtrong citadel of Tortona was taken by the Spaniards, who likewiſe reduced Parma and Placentia: and forcing the paſſage of the Tanaro, compelled his Sardinian Majeſty to take ſhelter on the other ſide of the Po. Then Pavia was won by ſcalade; and the city of Milan ſubmitted to the Infant, though the Auſtrian garriſon ſtill maintained the citadel: all Piedmont, on both ſides of the Po, as far as Turin, was reduced, and even that capital threatened with a ſiege: ſo that by the month of October the territories belonging to the houſe of Auſtria, in Italy, were wholly ſubdued; and the King of Sardinia ſtripped of all his dominions: yet he continued firm and true to his engagements, and deaf to all propoſals of a ſeparate accommodation.

§ XXIV. The naval tranſactions of Great-Britain were in the courſe of this year remarkably ſpirited. In the Mediterranean, Admiral Rowley had ſucceeded Matthews in

CHAP. VIII. 1745.

in the command: Savona, Genoa, Final, St. Remo, with Baſtia, the capital of Corſica, were bombarded: ſeveral Spaniſh ſhips were taken: but he could not prevent the ſafe arrival of their rich Havannah ſquadron at Corunna. Commodore Barnet, in the Eaſt-Indies, made prize of ſeveral French ſhips richly laden; and Commodore Townſhend, in the latitude of Martinico, took about thirty merchant ſhips belonging to the enemy, under convoy of four ſhips of war, two of which were deſtroyed. The Engliſh privateers likewiſe met with uncommon ſucceſs. But the moſt important atchievement was the conqueſt of Louiſbourg on the iſle of Cape-Breton, in North-America; a place of great conſequence, which the French had fortified at a prodigious expenſe. The ſcheme of reducing this fortreſs was planned in Boſton, recommended by their general aſſembly, and approved by his Majeſty, who ſent inſtructions to Commodore Warren, ſtationed off the Leeward-Iſlands, to ſail for the northern parts of America, and co-operate with the forces of New-England in this expedition. A body of ſix thouſand men was formed under the conduct of Mr. Pepperel, a trader of Piſcataquay, whoſe influence was extenſive in that country; though he was a man of little or no education, and utterly unacquainted with military operations. In April Mr. Warren arrived at Canſo with ten ſhips of war; and the troops of New-England being embarked in tranſports, ſailed immediately for the Iſle of Cape-Breton, where they landed without oppoſition. The enemy abandoned their grand battery, which was detached from the town: and the immediate ſeiſure of it contributed in a good meaſure to the ſucceſs of the enterpriſe. While the American troops, re-enforced by eight hundred marines, carried on their approaches by land, the ſquadron blocked up the places by ſea in ſuch a manner, that no ſuccours could be introduced. A French ſhip of the line, with ſome ſmaller veſſels deſtined for the relief of the garriſon, were intercepted and taken by the Britiſh cruiſers; and, indeed, the reduction of Louiſbourg was chiefly owing to the vigilance and activity

of

BOOK II. 1745.

of Mr. Warren, one of the braveſt and beſt officers in the ſervice of England. The operations of the ſiege were wholly conducted by the engineers and officers who commanded the Britiſh marines; and the Americans being ignorant of war, were contented to act under their directions. The town being conſiderably damaged by the bombs and bullets of the beſiegers, and the garriſon deſpairing of relief, the governor capitulated on the ſeventeenth day of June, when the city of Louiſbourg, and the iſle of Cape-Breton, were ſurrendered to his Britannick Majeſty. The garriſon and inhabitants engaged that they would not bear arms for twelve months againſt Great-Britain or her allies; and being embarked in fourteen cartel ſhips, were tranſported to Rochefort. In a few days after the ſurrender of Louiſbourg, two French Eaſt-India-ſhips, and another from Peru, laden with treaſure, ſailed into the harbour, on the ſuppoſition that it ſtill belonged to France, and were taken by the Engliſh ſquadron.

§ XXV. The news of this conqueſt being tranſmitted to England, Mr. Pepperel was preferred to the dignity of a baronet of Great-Britain, and congratulatory addreſſes were preſented to the King on the ſucceſs of his Majeſty's arms. The poſſeſſion of Cape-Breton was, doubtleſs, a valuable acquiſition to Great Britain. It not only diſtreſſed the French in their fiſhery and navigation, but removed all fears of encroachment and rivalſhip from the Engliſh fiſhers on the banks of Newfoundland. It freed New-England from the terrors of a dangerous neighbour: over-awed the Indians of that country; and ſecured the poſſeſſion of Acadia to the crown of Great-Britain. The plan of this conqueſt was originally laid by Mr. Auchmuty, judge-advocate of the court of Admiralty in New-England. He demonſtrated that the reduction of Cape-Breton would put the Engliſh in ſole poſſeſſion of the fiſhery of North-America, which would annually return to Great-Britain two millions ſterling for the manufactures yearly ſhipped to the plantations; employ many thouſand

CHAP. VIII. 1745.

thouſand families that were otherwiſe unſerviceable to the publick; increaſe the ſhipping and mariners; extend navigation; cut off all communication between France and Canada by the river St. Laurence; ſo that Quebeck would fall of courſe into the hands of the Engliſh, who might expel the French entirely from America, open a correſpondence with the remote Indians, and render themſelves maſters of the profitable fur-trade, which was now engroſſed by the enemy. The natives of New-England acquired great glory from the ſucceſs of this enterpriſe. Britain, which had in ſome inſtances behaved like a ſtepmother to her own colonies, was now convinced of their importance; and treated thoſe as brethren whom ſhe had too long conſidered as aliens and rivals. Circumſtanced as the nation is, the legiſlature cannot too tenderly cheriſh the intereſts of the Britiſh plantations in America. They are inhabited by a brave, hardy, induſtrious people, animated with an active ſpirit of commerce; inſpired with a noble zeal for liberty and independence. The trade of Great-Britain, clogged with heavy taxes and impoſitions, has for ſome time languiſhed in many valuable branches. The French have underſold our cloths, and ſpoiled our markets in the Levant. Spain is no longer ſupplied as uſual with the commodities of England: the exports to Germany muſt be conſiderably diminiſhed by the miſunderſtanding between Great-Britain and the houſe of Auſtria; conſequently her greateſt reſource muſt be in her communication with her own colonies, which conſume her manufactures, and make immenſe returns in ſugar, rum, tobacco, fiſh, timber, naval ſtores, iron, furs, drugs, rice, and indigo. The ſouthern plantations likewiſe produce ſilk; and with due encouragement might furniſh every thing that could be expected from the moſt fertile ſoil and the happieſt climate. The continent of North-America, if properly cultivated, will prove an inexhauſtible fund of wealth and ſtrength to Great-Britain; and perhaps it may become the laſt aſylum of Britiſh liberty, when the nation is enſlaved by domeſtick

BOOK II. 1745.

meſtick deſpotiſm or foreign dominion; when her ſubſtance is waſted, her ſpirit broke, and the laws and conſtitution of England are no more: then thoſe colonies ſent off by our fathers, may receive and entertain their ſons as hapleſs exiles, and ruined refugees.

§ XXVI. While the continent of Europe and the iſles of America were thus expoſed to the ravages of war, and ſubjected to ſuch viciſſitudes of fortune, Great-Britain underwent a dangerous convulſion in her own bowels. The ſon of the Chevalier de St. George, fired with ambition, and animated with the hope of aſcending the throne of his anceſtors, reſolved to make an effort for that purpoſe, which, though it might not be crowned with ſucceſs, ſhould at leaſt aſtoniſh all Chriſtendom. The Jacobites in England and Scotland had promiſed that if he would land in Britain at the head of a regular army, they would ſupply him with proviſions, carriages, and horſes, and a great number of them declared they would take up arms, and join his ſtandard: but they diſapproved of his coming over without forces, as a dangerous enterpriſe, that would in all probability end in the ruin of himſelf and all his adherents. This advice, including an exact detail of his father's intereſt, with the diſpoſitions of his particular friends in every town and county, was tranſmitted to London in January, in order to be forwarded to Prince Charles; but the perſon with whom it was entruſted could find no ſafe method of conveyance; ſo that he ſent it back to Scotland, from whence it was diſpatched to France; but before it reached Paris, Charles had left that kingdom. Had the paper come to his hands in due time, perhaps he would not have embarked in the undertaking, though he was ſtimulated to the attempt by many concurring motives. Certain it is, he was cajoled by the ſanguine miſrepreſentations of a few adventurers, who hoped to profit by the expedition. They aſſured him that the whole nation was diſaffected to the reigning family: that the people could no longer bear the immenſe load of taxes, which was daily increaſing; and that

CHAP. VIII. 1745.

that the moſt conſiderable perſons of the kingdom would gladly ſeiſe the firſt opportunity of crowding to his ſtandard. On the other hand, he knew the Britiſh government had taken ſome effectual ſteps to alienate the friends of his houſe from the principles they had hitherto profeſſed. Some of them had accepted poſts and penſions: others were preferred in the army; and the parliament were ſo attached to the reigning family, that he had nothing to hope from their deliberations. He expected no material ſuccour from the court of France: he foreſaw that delay would diminiſh the number of his adherents in Great-Britain; and therefore, reſolved to ſeiſe the preſent occaſion, which in many reſpects was propitious to his deſign. Without doubt, had he been properly ſupported, he could not have found a more favourable opportunity of exciting an inteſtine commotion in Great-Britain: for Scotland was quite unfurniſhed with troops; King George was in Germany; the Duke of Cumberland, at the head of the Britiſh army, was employed in Flanders, and great part of the Highlanders were keen for inſurrection. Their natural principles were on this occaſion ſtimulated by the ſuggeſtions of revenge. At the beginning of the war, a regiment of thoſe people had been formed, and tranſported with the reſt of the Britiſh troops to Flanders. Before they were embarked, a number of them deſerted with their arms, on pretence that they had been decoyed into the ſervice, by promiſes and aſſurances that they ſhould never be ſent abroad; and this was really the caſe. They were overtaken by a body of horſe, perſuaded to ſubmit, brought back to London pinioned like malefactors, and tried for deſertion. Three were ſhot to death *in terrorem*; and the reſt were ſent in exile to the plantations. Thoſe who ſuffered were perſons of ſome conſequence in their own country; and their fate was deeply reſented by the clans to which they belonged. It was conſidered as a national outrage; and the Highlanders, who are naturally vindictive, waited impatiently for an opportunity of vengeance.

BOOK II. 1745.

§ XXVII. The young Pretender being furniſhed with a ſum of money, and a ſupply of arms, on his private credit, without the knowledge of the French court, wrote letters to his friends in Scotland, explaining his deſign and ſituation, intimating the place where he intended to land, communicating a private ſignal, and aſſuring them he ſhould be with them by the middle of June. Theſe precautions being taken, he embarked on board of a ſmall frigate at Port St. Nazaire, accompanied by the Marquis of Tullibardine, Sir Thomas Sheridan, Sir John Macdonald, with a few other Iriſh and Scottiſh adventurers; and ſetting ſail on the fourteenth of July, was joined off Belleiſle by the Eliſabeth, a French ſhip of war, mounted with ſixty-ſix guns, as his convoy*. Their deſign was to ſail round Ireland, and land in the weſtern part of Scotland: but falling in with the Lion, an Engliſh ſhip of the line, a very obſtinate and bloody action enſued. The Eliſabeth was ſo diſabled that ſhe could not proſecute the voyage, and with difficulty reached the harbour of Breſt: but the Lion was ſhattered to ſuch a degree, that ſhe floated like a wreck upon the water. The diſaſter of the Eliſabeth was a great misfortune to the Adventurer, as by her being diſabled he loſt a great quantity of arms, and about one hundred able officers, who were embarked on board of her for the benefit of his expedition. Had this ſhip arrived in Scotland, ſhe could eaſily have reduced Fort-William, ſituated in the midſt of the clans attached to the Stuart family. Such a conqueſt, by giving luſtre to the Prince's arms, would have allured many to his ſtandard, who were indifferent in point of principle; and encouraged a great number of Highlanders to join him, who were reſtricted by the apprehenſion, that their wives and families would be ſubject to inſults from the Engliſh garriſon of this fortreſs. Prince Charles in the frigate

continued

* The Eliſabeth, a king's ſhip, was procured as a convoy, by the intereſt of Mr. Walſh, an Iriſh merchant at Nantes; and on board of her fifty French young gentlemen embarked as volunteers.

1745.

continued his courſe to the weſtern iſles of Scotland. After a voyage of eighteen days he landed on a little iſland between Barra and South Inſt, two of the Hebrides: then he re-embarked, and in a few days arrived at Boradale in Arnſacy, on the confines of Lochnannach, where he was in a little time joined by a conſiderable number of hardy mountainers, under their reſpective chiefs or leaders. On the nineteenth day of Auguſt, the Marquis of Tullibardine erected the Pretender's ſtandard at Glenſinnan. Some of thoſe, however, on whom Charles principally depended, now ſtood aloof, either fluctuating in their principles, aſtoniſhed at the boldneſs of the undertaking, or ſtartled at the remonſtrances of their friends, who did not fail to repreſent, in aggravated colours, all the danger of embarking in ſuch a deſperate enterpriſe. Had the government acted with proper vigour when they received intelligence of his arrival, the Adventurer muſt have been cruſhed in embrio, before any conſiderable number of his adherents could have been brought together: but the lords of the regency ſeemed to ſlight the information, and even to ſuſpect the integrity of thoſe by whom it was conveyed. They were ſoon convinced of their miſtake. Prince Charles, having aſſembled about twelve hundred men, encamped in the neighbourhood of Fort-William; and immediately hoſtilities were commenced. A handful of Keppoch's clan, commanded by Major Donald Mac Donald, even before they joined the Pretender, attacked two companies of new-raiſed ſoldiers, who, with their officer, were diſarmed after an obſtinate diſpute: another captain of the King's forces, falling into their hands, was courteouſly diſmiſſed with one of the Pretender's manifeſtos, and a paſſport for his perſonal ſafety. The adminiſtration was now effectually alarmed. The lords of the regency iſſued a proclamation, offering a reward of thirty thouſand pounds to any perſon who ſhould apprehend the Prince-Adventurer. The ſame price was ſet upon the head of the elector of Hanover, in a proclamation publiſhed by the Pretender. A courier

BOOK II. 1745.

was dispatched to Holland, to hasten the return of his Majesty, who arrived in England about the latter end of August. A requisition was made of the six thousand Dutch auxiliaries; and several British regiments were recalled from the Netherlands. A loyal address was presented to the King by the city of London; and the merchants of this metropolis resolved to raise two regiments at their own expense. Orders were issued to keep the trained-bands in readiness; to array the militia of Westminister; and instructions to the same effect were sent to all the lord-lieutenants of the counties throughout the kingdom. The principal noblemen of the nation made a tender of their services to their sovereign; and some of them received commissions to levy regiments towards the suppression of the rebellion. Bodies of volunteers were incorporated in London, and many other places; associations were formed, large contributions raised in different towns, counties, and communities; and a great number of eminent merchants in London agreed to support the publick credit, by receiving, as usual, Bank notes in payment, for the purposes of traffick. The protestant clergy of all denominations exerted themselves with extraordinary ardour, in preaching against the religion of Rome and the Pretender; and the friends of the government were encouraged, animated, and confirmed in their principles, by several spiritual productions published for the occasion.

§ XXVIII. In a word, the bulk of the nation seemed unanimously bent upon opposing the enterprise of the Pretender, who, nevertheless, had already made surprising progress. His arrival in Scotland was no sooner confirmed, than Sir John Cope, who commanded the troops in that kingdom, assembled what force he could bring together, and advanced against the rebels. Understanding, however, that they had taken possession of a strong pass, he changed his route, and proceeded northwards as far as Inverness, leaving the capital and the southern parts of North-Britain wholly exposed to the incursions of the enemy.

CHAP. VIII. 1745.

enemy. The Highlanders forthwith marched to Perth, where the Chavalier de St. George was proclaimed king of Great-Britain, and the publick money ſeiſed for his uſe: the ſame ſteps were taken at Dundee, and other places. Prince Charles was joined by the nobleman who aſſumed the title of Duke of Perth, the Viſcount Strathallan, Lord Nairn, Lord George Murray, and many perſons of diſtinction, with their followers. The Marquis of Tullibardine, who had accompanied him from France, took poſſeſſion of Athol, as heir of blood to the titles and eſtate which his younger brother enjoyed in conſequence of his attainder; and met with ſome ſucceſs in arming the tenants for the ſupport of that cauſe which he avowed. The rebel army being conſiderably augmented, though very ill provided with arms, croſſed the Forth in the neighbourhood of Stirling, and advanced towards Edinburgh, where they were joined by Lord Elcho, ſon of the Earl of Wemys, and other perſons of ſome diſtinction. On the ſixteenth day of September, Charles ſummoned the town to ſurrender. The inhabitants were divided by faction, and diſtracted by fear: the place was not in a poſture of defence, and the magiſtrates would not expoſe the people to the uncertain iſſue of an aſſault. Several deputations were ſent from the town to the Pretender, in order to negociate terms of capitulation. In the mean time, one of the gates being opened for the admiſſion of a coach, Cameron of Lochiel, one of the moſt powerful of the highland chiefs, ruſhed into the place with a party of his men, and ſecured it without oppoſition. Next morning the whole rebel army entered, and their prince took poſſeſſion of the royal palace of Holyrood-houſe, in the ſuburbs. Then he cauſed his father to be proclaimed at the market-croſs: there alſo the manifeſto was read, in which the Chevalier de St. George declared his ſon Charles regent of his dominions, promiſed to diſſolve the Union, and redreſs the grievances of Scotland. His being in poſſeſſion of the capital encouraged his followers, and added reputation to his arms: but

BOOK II. 1745.

but the treaſure belonging to the two banks of that kingdom had been previouſly conveyed into the caſtle, a ſtrong fortreſs, with a good garriſon, under the command of General Gueſt, an old officer of experience and capacity.

§ XXIX. During theſe tranſactions, Sir John Cope marched back from Inverneſs to Aberdeen, where he embarked with his troops, and on the ſeventeenth day of September landed at Dunbar, about twenty miles to the eaſtward of Edinburgh. Here he was joined by two regiments of dragoons, which had retired with precipitation from the capital at the approach of the Highland army. With this re-enforcement, his troops amounted to near three thouſand men; and he began his march to Edinburgh, in order to give battle to the enemy. On the twentieth day of the month, he encamped in the neighbourhood of Preſton-pans, having the village of Tranent in his front, and the ſea in his rear. Early next morning he was attacked by the young Pretender, at the head of about two thouſand four hundred Highlanders half-armed, who charged him ſword in hand with ſuch impetuoſity, that in leſs than ten minutes after the battle began the King's troops were broken and totally routed. The dragoons fled in the utmoſt confuſion at the firſt onſet: the general officers having made ſome unſucceſsful efforts to rally them, thought proper to conſult their own ſafety by an expeditious retreat towards Coldſtream on the Tweed. All the infantry were either killed or taken; and the colours, artillery, tents, baggage, and military cheſt, fell into the hands of the victor, who returned in triumph to Edinburgh. Never was victory more complete, or obtained at a ſmaller expenſe; for not above fifty of the rebels loſt their lives in the engagement. Five hundred of the King's troops were killed on the field of battle; and among theſe Colonel Gardiner, a gallant officer, who diſdained to ſave his life at the expenſe of his honour. When abandoned by his own regiment of dragoons, he alighted from his horſe, joined the

the infantry, and fought on foot, until he fell covered with wounds, in ſight of his own threſhold. Prince Charles bore his good fortune with moderation. He prohibited all rejoicings for the victory he had obtained: the wounded ſoldiers were treated with humanity; and the officers were ſent into Fife and Angus, where they were left at liberty on their parole, which the greater part of them ſhamefully broke in the ſequel. From this victory the Pretender reaped manifold and important advantages. His followers were armed, his party encouraged, and his enemies intimidated. He was ſupplied with a train of field-artillery, and a conſiderable ſum of money, and ſaw himſelf poſſeſſed of all Scotland, except the fortreſſes, the reduction of which he could not pretend to undertake without proper implements and engineers. After the battle he was joined by a ſmall detachment from the Highlands; and ſome chiefs, who had hitherto been on the reſerve, began to exert their influence in his favour. But he was not yet in a condition to take advantage of that conſternation which his late ſucceſs had diffuſed through the kingdom of England.

§ XXX. Charles continued to reſide in the palace of Holyrood-houſe*: and took meaſures for cutting off the communication between the caſtle and the city. General Gueſt declared that he would demoliſh the city, unleſs the blockade ſhould be raiſed, ſo as that proviſion might be carried into the caſtle. After having waited the return of an expreſs which he had found means to diſpatch to court, he began to put his threats in execution, by firing upon the town. Some houſes were beaten down, and ſeveral perſons killed even at the market-croſs. The

* While he reſided at Edinburgh, ſome of the preſbyterian clergy continued to preach in the churches of that city, and publickly prayed for King George, without ſuffering the leaſt puniſhment or moleſtation. One miniſter in particular, of the name of Mac Vicar, being ſollicited by ſome Highlanders to pray for their prince, promiſed to comply with their requeſt, and performed his promiſe in words to this effect: "And as for "the young prince, who is come hither in queſt of an earthly crown, "grant, O Lord, that he may ſpeedily receive a crown of glory."

BOOK II.

1745.

The citizens, alarmed at this diſaſter, ſent a deputation to the prince, entreating him to raiſe the blockade; and he complied with their requeſt. He levied a regiment in Edinburgh and the neighbourhood. He impoſed taxes; ſeiſed the merchandiſe that was depoſited in the King's warehouſes at Leith, and other places; and compelled the city of Glaſgow to accommodate him with a large ſum, to be repaid when the peace of the kingdom ſhould be re-eſtabliſhed. The number of his followers daily increaſed: and he received conſiderable ſupplies of money, artillery, and ammunition, by ſingle ſhips that arrived from France, where his intereſt ſeemed to riſe in proportion to the ſucceſs of his arms. The greater and richer part of Scotland was averſe to his family and pretenſions: but the people were unarmed and undiſciplined, conſequently paſſive under his dominion. By this time, however, the Prince-Pretender was joined by the Earl of Kilmarnock, the Lords Elcho, Balmerino, Ogilvy, Pitſligo; and the eldeſt ſon of Lord Lovat had begun to aſſemble his father's clan, in order to re-enforce the victor, whoſe army lay encamped at Duddingſton, in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. Kilmarnock and Balmerino were men of broken and deſperate fortune: Elcho and Ogilvy were ſons to the Earls of Wemys and Airly; ſo that their influence was far from being extenſive. Pitſligo was a nobleman of a very amiable character, as well as of great perſonal intereſt; and great dependence was placed upon the power and attachment of Lord Lovat, who had entered into private engagements with the Chevalier de St. George, though he ſtill wore the maſk of loyalty to the government, and diſavowed the conduct of his ſon when he declared for the Pretender. This old nobleman is the ſame Simon Fraſer whom we have had occaſion to mention as a partiſan and emiſſary of the court of St. Germain's, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and three. He had renounced his connexions with that family; and, in the rebellion immediately after the acceſſion of King George I. approved himſelf a warm friend

friend to the proteſtant ſucceſſion. Since that period he had been induced, by diſguſt and ambition, to change his principles again, and was in ſecret an enthuſiaſt in jacobitiſm. He had greatly augmented his eſtate, and obtained a conſiderable intereſt in the Highlands, where, however, he was rather dreaded than beloved. He was bold, enterpriſing, vain, arbitrary, rapacious, cruel, and deceitful: but his character was chiefly marked by a ſpecies of low cunning and diſſimulation, which, however, overſhot his purpoſe, and contributed to his own ruin. While Charles reſided at Edinburgh, the Marquis de Guilles arrived at Montroſe, as envoy from the French King, with ſeveral officers, ſome cannon, and a conſiderable quantity of ſmall arms for the uſe of that adventurer†.

CHAP. VIII. 1745.

§ XXXI. While the young Pretender endeavoured to improve the advantages he had gained, the miniſtry of Great-Britain took every poſſible meaſure to retard his progreſs. Several powerful chiefs in the Highlands were attached to the government, and exerted themſelves in its defence. The Duke of Argyle began to arm his vaſſals; but, not before he had obtained the ſanction of the legiſlature. Twelve hundred men were raiſed by the Earl of Sutherland: the Lord Rae brought a conſiderable number to the field: the Grants and Monroes appeared under their reſpective leaders for the ſervice of his Majeſty: Sir Alexander Macdonald declared for King George, and the Laird of Macleod ſent two thouſand hardy iſlanders from Skie, to ſtrengthen the ſame intereſt. Theſe gentlemen, though ſuppoſed to be otherwiſe affected, were governed and directed by the advice of Duncan Forbes, preſident of the College of Juſtice at Edinburgh; a man of extenſive knowledge, agreeable manners, and unblemiſhed integrity. He procured commiſſions for raiſing twenty independent companies,

† He ſollicited, and is ſaid to have obtained of the Chevalier de St. George, the patent of a duke, and a commiſſion for being lord-lieutenant of all the Highlands.

BOOK II. companies, and ſome of theſe he beſtowed upon individuals who were either attached by principle, or engaged by promiſe, to the Pretender. He acted with indefatigable zeal for the intereſt of the reigning family; and greatly injured an opulent fortune in their ſervice. He confirmed ſeveral chiefs who began to waver in their principles: ſome he actually converted by the energy of his arguments, and brought over to the aſſiſtance of the government, which they had determined to oppoſe: others he perſuaded to remain quiet, without taking any ſhare in the preſent troubles. Certain it is, this gentleman, by his induſtry and addreſs, prevented the inſurrection of ten thouſand Highlanders, who would otherwiſe have joined the Pretender; and, therefore, he may be ſaid to have been one great cauſe of that Adventurer's miſcarriage. The Earl of Loudon repaired to Inverneſs, where he completed his regiment of Highlanders; directed the conduct of the clans who had taken arms in behalf of his Majeſty; and, by his vigilance, overawed the diſaffected chieftains of that country, who had not yet openly engaged in the rebellion. Immediately after the defeat of Cope, ſix thouſand Dutch troops† arrived in England, and three battalions of guards, with ſeven regiments of infantry, were recalled from Flanders, for the defence of the kingdom. They forthwith began their march to the North, under the command of General Wade, who received orders to aſſemble an army, which proceeded to Newcaſtle. The parliament meeting on the ſixteenth day of October, his Majeſty gave them to underſtand, that an unnatural rebellion had broke out in Scotland, towards the ſuppreſſion of which he craved their advice and aſſiſtance. He found both Houſes cordial in their addreſſes, and zealous in their attachment to his perſon and government. The Commons forthwith ſuſpended the Habeas Corpus

1745.

† They were compoſed of the forces who had been in garriſon at Tournay and Dendermonde when thoſe places were taken, and engaged by capitulation, that they ſhould not perform any military function before the firſt day of January in the year 1747; ſo they could not have acted in England without the infringement of a ſolemn treaty.

Corpus act; and ſeveral perſons were apprehended on ſuſpicion of treaſonable practices. Immediately after the ſeſſion was opened the Duke of Cumberland arrived from the Netherlands, and was followed by another detachment of dragoons and infantry. The trained-bands of London were reviewed by his Majeſty: the county regiments were completed: the volunteers, in different parts of the kingdom, employed themſelves induſtriouſly in the exerciſe of arms; and the whole Engliſh nation ſeemed to riſe up as one man againſt this formidable invader. The government being apprehenſive of a deſcent from France, appointed Admiral Vernon to command a ſquadron in the Downs, to obſerve the motions of the enemy by ſea, eſpecially in the harbours of Dunkirk and Boulogn; and his cruiſers took ſeveral ſhips laden with ſoldiers, officers, and ammunition, deſtined for the ſervice of the Pretender in Scotland.

§ XXXII. This enterpriſing youth, having collected about five thouſand men, reſolved to make an irruption into England, which he accordingly entered by the weſt border on the ſixth day of November. Carliſle was inveſted, and in leſs than three days ſurrendered: the keys were delivered to him at Brampton, by the mayor and aldermen on their knees. Here he found a conſiderable quantity of arms: his father was proclaimed king of Great-Britain, and himſelf regent; by the magiſtrates in their formalities. General Wade being appriſed of his progreſs, decamped from Newcaſtle, and advanced across the country as far as Hexham, though the fields were covered with ſnow, and the roads almoſt impaſſable. There he received intelligence that Carliſle was reduced, and forthwith returned to his former ſtation. In the mean time, orders were iſſued for aſſembling another army in Staffordſhire, under the command of Sir John Ligonier. Prince Charles, notwithſtanding this formidable oppoſition, determined to proceed. He had received aſſurances from France, that a conſiderable body of troops would be landed on the ſouthern coaſt of Britain, to make a diver-

BOOK II. 1745.

a diverſion in his favour; and he never doubted but that he ſhould be joined by all the Engliſh malcontents, as ſoon as he could penetrate into the heart of the kingdom. Leaving a ſmall garriſon in the caſtle of Carliſle, he advanced to Penrith, marching on foot in the Highland garb, at the head of his forces; and continued his route through Lancaſter and Preſton to Mancheſter, where, on the twenty-ninth day of the month, he eſtabliſhed his head-quarters. There he was joined by about two hundred Engliſhmen, who were formed into a regiment, under the command of Colonel Townley. The inhabitants ſeemed to receive him with marks of affection; and his arrival was celebrated by illuminations, and other publick rejoicings. His ſuppoſed intention was to proſecute his march by the way of Cheſter into Wales, where he hoped to find a great number of adherents: but all the bridges over the river Merſey being broken down, he choſe the route to Stockport, and forded the river at the head of his diviſion, though the water roſe to his middle. He paſſed through Macclesfield and Congleton; and on the fourth day of December entered the town of Derby, in which his army was quartered, and his father proclaimed with great formality. He had now advanced within one hundred miles of the capital, which was filled with terrour and confuſion. Wade lingered in Yorkſhire: the Duke of Cumberland had aſſumed the command of the other army aſſembled in the neighbourhood of Lichfield. He had marched from Stafford to Stone; ſo that the rebels, in turning off by Aſhborne to Derby, had gained a march between him and London. Had Charles proceeded in his career with that expedition which he had hitherto uſed, he might have made himſelf maſter of the metropolis, where he would have been certainly joined by a conſiderable number of his well-wiſhers, who waited impatiently for his approach: yet this exploit could not have been atchieved without hazarding an engagement, and running the riſque of being encloſed within three armies, each greatly ſuperior to his own in number and artillery.

CHAP. VIII. 1745.

rtillery. Orders were given for forming a camp on Finchley-common, where the King reſolved to take the eld in perſon, accompanied by the Earl of Stair, field-areſchal and commander in chief of the forces in South-ritain. Some Romiſh prieſts were apprehended: the ilitia of London and Middleſex were kept in readineſs march: double watches were poſted at the city-gates, nd ſignals of alarm appointed. The volunteers of the ty were incorporated into a regiment: the practitioners the law, headed by the judges, the weavers of Spital-elds, and other communities, engaged in aſſociations; nd even the managers of the theatres offered to raiſe a ody of their dependents for the ſervice of the govern-ent. Notwithſtanding theſe precautions and appear-nces of unanimity, the trading part of the city, and hoſe concerned in the money-corporations, were over-helmed with fear and dejection. They repoſed very ttle confidence in the courage or diſcipline of their mi-tia and volunteers: they had received intelligence that he French were employed in making preparations at Dunkirk and Calais for a deſcent upon England: they readed an inſurrection of the Roman Catholics, and ther friends of the houſe of Stuart; and they reflected hat the Highlanders, of whom by this time they had onceived a moſt terrible idea, were within four days narch of the capital. Alarmed by theſe conſiderations, hey prognoſticated their own ruin in the approaching evolution; and their countenances exhibited the plaineſt narks of horrour and deſpair. On the other hand, the acobites were elevated to an inſolence of hope, which hey were at no pains to conceal; while many people, ho had no private property to loſe, and thought no hange would be for the worſe, waited the iſſue of this riſis with the moſt calm indifference.

§ XXXIII. This ſtate of ſuſpenſe was of ſhort dura-ion. The young Pretender found himſelf miſerably diſ-ppointed in his expectations. He had now advanced in-o the middle of the kingdom, and except a few that joined

BOOK II. 1745.

joined him at Mancheſter, not a ſoul appeared in his behalf: one would have imagined that all the Jacobites of England had been annihilated. The Welch took no ſtep to excite an inſurrection in his favour: the French made no attempt towards an invaſion; his court was divided into factions: the Highland chiefs began to murmur, and their clans to be unruly: he ſaw himſelf with a handful of men hemmed in between two conſiderable armies, in the middle of winter, and in a country diſaffected to his cauſe. He knew he could not proceed to the metropolis without hazarding a battle, and that a defeat would be attended with the inevitable deſtruction of himſelf and all his adherents; and he had received information that his friends and officers had aſſembled a body of forces in the North, ſuperior in number to thoſe by whom he was attended. He called a council at Derby: and propoſed to advance towards London: the propoſal was ſupported by Lord Nairn with great vehemence: but, after violent diſputes, the majority determined that they ſhould retreat to Scotland with all poſſible expedition. Accordingly, they abandoned Derby on the ſixth day of December, early in the morning, and meaſured back the route by which they had advanced. On the ninth their vanguard arrived at Mancheſter: on the twelfth they entered Preſton, and continued their march northwards. The Duke of Cumberland, who was encamped at Meriden, when firſt appriſed of their retreat, detached the horſe and dragoons in purſuit of them; while General Wade began his march from Ferrybridge into Lancaſhire, with a view of intercepting them in their route: but at Wakefield he underſtood that they had already reached Wigan: he, therefore, repaired to his old poſt at Newcaſtle, after having detached General Oglethorpe, with his horſe and dragoons, to join thoſe who had been ſent off from the Duke's army. They purſued with ſuch alacrity, that they overtook the rear of the rebels, with which they ſkirmiſhed, in Lancaſhire. The militia of Cumberland and Weſtmorland were raiſed and armed by the Duke's order,

CHAP. VIII. 1745.

rder, to harraſs them in their march. The bridges were broken down, the roads damaged, and the beacons lighted to alarm the country. Nevertheleſs, they retreated regularly with their ſmall train of artillery. They were overtaken at the village of Clifton, in the neighbourhood of Penrith, by two regiments of dragoons. Theſe alighted, and lined the hedges, in order to harraſs part of the enemy's rear-guard, commanded by Lord John Murray; who, at the head of the Macphersons, attacked the dragoons ſword in hand, and repulſed them with ſome loſs. On the nineteenth day of the month, the Highland army reached Carliſle, where the majority of the Engliſh in the ſervice of the Pretender were left, at their own deſire. Charles, having re-enforced the garriſon of the place, croſſed the rivers Eden and Solway into Scotland, having thus accompliſhed one of the moſt ſurpriſing retreats that ever was performed. But the moſt remarkable circumſtance of this expedition, was the moderation and regularity with which thoſe ferocious people conducted themſelves in a country abounding with plunder. No violence was offered; no outrage committed; and they were effectually reſtrained from the exerciſe of rapine. Notwithſtanding the exceſſive cold, the hunger, and fatigue to which they muſt have been expoſed, they left behind no ſick, and loſt a very few ſtragglers; but retired with deliberation, and carried off their cannon in the face of their enemy. The Duke of Cumberland inveſted Carliſle with his whole army on the twenty-firſt day of December, and on the thirtieth the garriſon ſurrendered on a ſort of capitulation made with the Duke of Richmond. The priſoners, amounting to about four hundred, were impriſoned in different gaols in England, and the Duke returned to London.

§XXXIV. The Pretender proceeded by the way of Dumfries to Glaſgow, from which laſt city he exacted ſevere contributions, on account of its attachment to the government, for whoſe ſervice it had raiſed a regiment of nine hundred men, under the command of the Earl of Home.

BOOK II. 1745.

Home. Having continued ſeveral days at Glaſgow, he advanced towards Stirling, and was joined by ſome forces which had been aſſembled in his abſence by Lords Lewis Gordon and John Drummond, brothers to the Dukes of Gordon and Perth. This laſt nobleman had arrived from France in November, with a ſmall re-enforcement of French and Iriſh, and a commiſſion as general of theſe auxiliaries. He fixed his head-quarters at Perth, where he was re-enforced by the Earl of Cromartie, and other clans, to the number of two thouſand; and he was accommodated with a ſmall train of artillery. They had found means to ſurpriſe a ſloop of war at Montroſe, with the guns of which they fortified that harbour. They had received a conſiderable ſum of money from Spain. They took poſſeſſion of Dundee, Dumblaine, Down-caſtle, and laid Fife under contribution. The Earl of Loudon remained at Inverneſs, with about two thouſand Highlanders in the ſervice of his Majeſty. He convoyed proviſions to Fort-Auguſtus and Fort-William: he ſecured the perſon of Lord Lovat, who ſtill temporiſed; and at length this cunning veteran accompliſhed his eſcape. The Laird of Macleod, and Mr. Monro of Culcairn, being detached from Inverneſs towards Aberdeenſhire, were ſurpriſed and routed by Lord Lewis Gordon at Inverurary; and that intereſt ſeemed to preponderate in the north of Scotland. Prince Charles being joined by Lord John Drummond, inveſted the caſtle of Stirling, in which General Blakeney commanded: but, his people were ſo little uſed to enterpriſes of this kind, that they made very little progreſs in their operations.

§ XXXV. By this time, a conſiderable body of forces was aſſembled at Edinburgh, under the conduct of General Hawley, who determined to relieve Stirling-caſtle, and advanced to Linlithgow on the thirteenth day of January: next day his whole army rendezvouſed at Falkirk, while the rebels were cantoned about Bannockburn. On the ſeventeenth day of the month, they began their march in two columns to attack the King's forces, and

had forded the water of Carven, within three miles of Hawley's camp, before he diſcovered their intention. Such was his obſtinacy, ſelf conceit, or contempt of the enemy, that he ſlighted the repeated intelligence he had received of their motions and deſign, firmly believing they durſt not hazard an engagement. At length, perceiving they had occupied the riſing ground to the ſouthward of Falkirk, he ordered his cavalry to advance, and drive them from the eminence; while his infantry formed, and were drawn up in order of battle. The Highlanders kept up their fire, and took aim ſo well, that the aſſailants were broke by the firſt volley: they retreated with precipitation, and fell in amongſt the infantry, which were likewiſe diſcompoſed by the wind and rain beating with great violence in their faces, wetting their powder, and diſturbing their eye-ſight. Some of the dragoons rallied, and advanced again to the charge, with part of the infantry which had not been engaged: then the Pretender marched up at the head of his corps de reſerve, conſiſting of the regiment of Lord John Drummond, and the Iriſh piquets. Theſe, re-enforcing the Camerons and the Stuarts in the front line, immediately obliged the dragoons to give way a ſecond time; and they again diſordered the foot in their retreat. They ſet fire to their camp, and abandoned Falkirk with their baggage and train, which laſt had never reached the field of battle. The rebels followed their firſt blow, and great part of the royal army, after one irregular diſcharge, turned their backs, and fled in the utmoſt conſternation. In all probability few or none of them would have eſcaped, had not General Huſke, and Brigadier Cholmondeley, rallied part of ſome regiments, and made a gallant ſtand, which favoured the retreat of the reſt to Falkirk, from whence they retired in confuſion to Edinburgh, leaving the field of battle, with part of their tents and artillery, to the rebels: but their loſs of men did not exceed three hundred, including Sir Robert Monro, Colonel Whitney, and ſome other officers of di-

CHAP. VIII.

1745.

BOOK II.

1745.

ſtinction. It was at this period, that the officers who had been taken at the battle of Preſton-pans, and conveyed to Angus and Fife, finding themſelves unguarded, broke their parole, and returned to Edinburgh, on pretence of their having been forcibly releaſed by the inhabitants of thoſe parts*.

§ XXXVI. General Hawley, who had boaſted that, with two regiments of dragoons, he would drive the rebel army from one end of the kingdom to the other, incurred abundance of cenſure for the diſpoſition he made, as well as for his conduct before and after the action: but he found means to vindicate himſelf to the ſatisfaction of his ſovereign. Nevertheleſs, it was judged neceſſary that the army in Scotland ſhould be commanded by a general in whom the ſoldiers might have ſome confidence; and the Duke of Cumberland was choſen for this purpoſe. Over and above his being beloved by the army, it was ſuggeſted, that the appearance of a prince of the blood in Scotland might have a favourable effect upon the minds of people in that kingdom: he, therefore, began to prepare for his northern expedition. Mean while, the French miniſter at the Hague having repreſented to the States-General, that the auxiliaries which they had ſent into Great-Britain were part of the garriſons of Tournay and Dendermonde, and reſtricted by the capitulation from bearing arms againſt France for a certain term, the States thought proper to recall them, rather than come to an open rupture with his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty. In the room of thoſe troops ſix thouſand Heſſians were tranſported from Flanders to Leith, where they arrived in the beginning of February, under the command of their prince, Frederick of Heſſe, ſon-in-law to his Britannick majeſty. By this time the Duke of Cumberland had put himſelf at the head of the troops in Edinburgh, conſiſting of fourteen battalions of infantry, two regiments of dragoons, and twelve hundred Highlanders from Argyleſhire,

* Sir Peter Halket, Captain Lucy Scott, Lieutenants Farquharſon and Cumming, with a few other gentlemen, adhered punctually to their parole, and their conduct was approved by his Majeſty.

gyleſhire, under the command of Colonel Campbell. On the laſt day of January, his royal higneſs began his march to Linlithgow; and the enemy, who had renewed the ſiege of Stirling-caſtle, not only abandoned that enterpriſe, but croſſed the river Forth with precipitation. Their prince found great difficulty in maintaining his forces, that part of the country being quite exhauſted. He hoped to be re-enforced in the Highlands, and to receive ſupplies of all kinds from France and Spain: he, therefore, retired by Badenoch towards Inverneſs, which the Earl of Loudon abandoned at his approach. The fort was ſurrendered to him almoſt without oppoſition, and here he fixed his head quarters. His next exploit was the ſiege of Fort-Auguſtus, which he in a little time reduced. The Duke of Cumberland having ſecured the important poſts of Stirling and Perth, with the Heſſian battalions, advanced with the army to Aberdeen, where he was joined by the Duke of Gordon, the Earls of Aberdeen and Findlater, the Laird of Grant, and other perſons of diſtinction.

CHAP. VIII. 1746.

§ XXXVII. While he remained in this place, refreſhing his troops, and preparing magazines, a party of the rebels ſurpriſed a detachment of Kingſton's horſe, and about ſeventy Argyleſhire Highlanders, at Keith, who were either killed or taken. Several advanced parties of that militia met with the ſame fate in different places. Lord George Murray inveſted the caſtle of Blair, which was defended by Sir Andrew Agnew, until a body of Heſſians marched to its relief, and obliged the rebels to retire. The Prince-Pretender ordered all his forces to aſſemble, in order to begin their march for Aberdeen, to attack the Duke of Cumberland: but, in conſequence of a remonſtrance from the clans, who declined leaving their families at the mercy of the King's garriſon in Fort-William, he reſolved previouſly to reduce that fortreſs, the ſiege of which was undertaken by Brigadier Stapleton, an engineer in the French ſervice: but the place was ſo vigorouſly maintained by Captain Scot, that in the

BOOK II. 1746.

beginning of April they thought proper to relinquiſh the enterpriſe. The Earl of Loudon had retired into Sutherland, and taken poſt at Dornoch, where his quarters were beat up by a ſtrong detachment of the rebels, commanded by the Duke of Perth: a major and ſixty men were taken priſoners; and the Earl was obliged to take ſhelter in the Iſle of Skye. Theſe little checks were counter-balanced by ſome advantages which his Majeſty's arms obtained. The ſloop of war which the rebels had ſurpriſed at Montroſe was re-taken in Sutherland, with a conſiderable ſum of money, and a great quantity of arms on board, which ſhe had brought from France for the uſe of the Pretender. In the ſame county, the Earl of Cromartie fell into an ambuſcade, and was taken by the militia of Sutherland, who likewiſe defeated a body of the rebels at Goldſpie. This action happened on the very day which has been rendered famous by the victory obtained at Culloden.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

§ I. *The rebels are totally defeated at Culloden.* § II. *The Duke of Cumberland takes poſſeſſion of Inverneſs, and afterwards encamps at Fort-Auguſtus.* § III. *The Prince-Pretender eſcapes to France.* § IV. *Convulſion in the miniſtry.* § V. *Liberality of the Commons.* § VI. *Trial of the rebels. Kilmarnock, Balmerino, Lovat, and Mr. Ratcliff, are beheaded on Tower-hill.* § VII. *The States-General alarmed at the progreſs of the French in the Netherlands.* § VIII. *Count Saxe ſubdues all Flanders, Brabant, and Hainault.* § IX. *Reduces the ſtrong fortreſs of Namur, and defeats the allied army at Roucoux.* § X. *The French and Spaniards are compelled to abandon Piedmont and the Milareſe.* § XI. *Don Philip is worſted at Codogno, and afterwards at Porto Freddo.* § XII. *The Auſtrians take poſſeſſion of Genoa. Count Brown penetrates into Provence.* § XIII. *The Genoeſe expel the Auſtrians from their city.* § XIV. *Madraſs in the Eaſt-Indies taken by the French.* § XV. *Expedition to the coaſt of Bretagne, and attempt upon Port L'Orient.* § XVI. *Naval tranſactions in the Weſt-Indies. Conferences at Breda.* § XVII. *Vaſt ſupplies granted by the Commons of England.* § XVIII. *Parliament diſſolved.* § XIX. *The French and allies take the field in Flanders.* § XX. *Prince of Orange elected Stadtholder, captain-general, and admiral of the United-Provinces.* § XXI. *The confederates defeated at Laffeldt.* § XXII. *Siege of Bergen-op-Zoom.* § XXIII. *The Auſtrians undertake the ſiege of Genoa, which, however, they abandon.* § XXIV. *The Chevalier de Belleiſle ſlain in the attack of Exilles.* § XXV. *A French ſquadron defeated and taken by the Admirals Anſon and Warren.* § XXVI. *Admiral Hawke obtains another victory over the French at Sea.* § XXVII. *Other naval tranſactions.* § XXVIII. *Congreſs at Aix-la-Chapelle.* § XXIX.

Compliant

Compliant temper of the new parliament. Preliminaries ſigned. § XXX. *Preparations for the campaign in the Netherlands.* § XXXI. *Siege of Maeſtricht. Ceſſation of arms.* § XXXII. *Tranſactions in the Eaſt and Weſt Indies.* § XXXIII. *Concluſion of the definitive treaty at Aix-la-Chapelle.*

BOOK II.

§ I. IN the beginning of April the Duke of Cumberland began his march from Aberdeen; and on the twelfth paſſed the deep and rapid river Spey, without oppoſition from the rebels, though a detachment of them appeared on the oppoſite ſide. Why they did not diſpute the paſſage is not eaſy to be conceived: but, indeed, from this inſtance of neglect, and their ſubſequent conduct, we may conclude they were under a total infatuation. His royal highneſs proceeded to Nairn, where he received intelligence, that the enemy had advanced from Inverneſs to Culloden, about the diſtance of nine miles from the royal army, with intention to give him battle. The deſign of Charles, was to march in the night from Culloden, and ſurpriſe the Duke's army at day-break: for this purpoſe the Engliſh camp had been reconnoitred; and on the night of the fifteenth the Highland army began to march in two columns. Their deſign was to ſurround the enemy, and attack them at once on all quarters: but the length of the columns embarraſſed the march, ſo that the army was obliged to make many halts: the men had been under arms during the whole preceding night, were faint with hunger and fatigue, and many of them overpowered with ſleep. Some were unable to proceed: others dropped off unperceived in the dark; and the march was retarded in ſuch a manner, that it would have been impoſſible to reach the Duke's camp before ſun-riſe. The deſign being thus fruſtrated, the Prince-Pretender was with great reluctance prevailed upon by his general officers to meaſure back his way to Culloden; at which place he had no ſooner arrived, than great numbers of his followers diſperſed in queſt of proviſion; and many, overcome with wearineſs and

1746.

ſleep,

CHAP. IX. 1746.

ſleep, threw themſelves down on the heath, and along the park walls. Their repoſe, however, was ſoon interrupted in a very diſagreeable manner. Their prince receiving intelligence that his enemies were in full march to attack him, reſolved to hazard an engagement, and ordered his troops to be formed for that purpoſe. On the ſixteenth day of April, the Duke of Cumberland having made the proper diſpoſitions, decamped from Nairn early in the morning, and after a march of nine miles perceived the Highlanders drawn up in order of battle, to the number of four thouſand men, in thirteen diviſions, ſupplied with ſome pieces of artillery. The royal army, which was much more numerous, the Duke immediately formed into three lines, diſpoſed in excellent order; and about one o'clock in the afternoon the cannonading began. The artillery of the rebels was ill ſerved, and did very little execution: but that of the King's troops made dreadful havock among the enemy. Impatient of this fire, their front-line advanced to the attack, and about five hundred of the clans charged the Duke's left wing with their uſual impetuoſity. One regiment was diſordered by the weight of this column: but two battalions advancing from the ſecond line, ſuſtained the firſt, and ſoon put a ſtop to their career, by a ſevere fire, that killed a great number. At the ſame time, the dragoons under Hawley, and the Argyleſhire militia, pulled down a park-wall that covered their right flank, and the cavalry falling in among the rebels, ſword in hand, completed their confuſion. The French piquets on their left covered the retreat of the Highlanders by a cloſe and regular fire; and then retired to Inverneſs, where they ſurrendered themſelves priſoners of war. An entire body of the rebels marched off the field in order, with their pipes playing, and the Pretender's ſtandard diſplayed: the reſt were routed with great ſlaughter; and their prince was with reluctance prevailed upon to retire. In leſs than thirty minutes, they were totally defeated, and the field covered with the ſlain. The road, as far as Inverneſs, was ſtrewed with dead bodies; and a good number of people,

who,

BOOK II.

1746.

who, from motives of curioſity, had come to ſee the battle, were ſacrificed to the undiſtinguiſhing vengeance of the victors. Twelve hundred rebels were ſlain or wounded on the field, and in the purſuit. The Earl of Kilmarnock was taken; and in a few days Lord Balmerino ſurrendered to a country gentleman, at whoſe houſe he preſented himſelf for this purpoſe. The glory of the victory was ſullied by the barbarity of the ſoldiers. They had been provoked by their former diſgraces to the moſt ſavage thirſt of revenge. Not contented with the blood which was ſo profuſely ſhed in the heat of action, they traverſed the field after the battle, and maſſacred thoſe miſerable wretches who lay maimed and expiring; nay, ſome officers acted a part in this cruel ſcene of aſſaſſination: the triumph of low illiberal minds, uninſpired by ſentiment, untinctured by humanity. The vanquiſhed adventurer rode off the field, accompanied by the Duke of Perth, Lord Elcho, and a few horſemen: he croſſed the water of Nairn, and retired to the houſe of a gentleman in Strutharrick, where he conferred with old Lord Lovat: then he diſmiſſed his followers, and wandered about a wretched and ſolitary fugitive among the iſles and mountains, for the ſpace of five months, during which he underwent ſuch a ſeries of dangers, hardſhips, and miſery, as no other perſon ever outlived. Thus, in one ſhort hour, all his hope vaniſhed, and the rebellion was entirely extinguiſhed. One would almoſt imagine the conductors of this deſperate enterpriſe had conſpired their own deſtruction, as they certainly neglected every ſtep that might have contributed to their ſafety or ſucceſs. They might have oppoſed the Duke of Cumberland at the paſſage of the Spey; they might, by proper conduct, have afterwards attacked his camp in the night, with a good proſpect of ſucceſs. As they were greatly inferior to him in number, and weakened with hunger and fatigue, they might have retired to the hills and faſtneſſes where they would have found plenty of live cattle for proviſion, recruited their regiments, and been joined by a ſtrong re-enforcement, which was actually in full

CHAP. IX.

1746.

full march to their aſſiſtance. But they were diſtracted by diſſentions and jealouſies: they obeyed the dictates of deſpair, and wilfully devoted themſelves to ruin and death. When the news of the battle arrived in England, the nation was tranſported with joy, and extolled the Duke of Cumberland as a hero and deliverer. Both Houſes of parliament congratulated his Majeſty on the auſpicious event. They decreed, in the moſt ſolemn manner, their publick thanks to his royal highneſs, which were tranſmitted to him by the Speakers; and the Commons, by bill, added five-and twenty thouſand pounds per annum to his former revenue.

§ II. Immediately after the deciſive action at Culloden, the Duke took poſſeſſion of Inverneſs, where ſix-and-thirty deſerters, convicted by a court-martial, were ordered to be executed: then he detached ſeveral parties to ravage the country. One of theſe apprehended the Lady Mackintoſh, who was ſent priſoner to Inverneſs. They did not plunder her houſe, but drove away her cattle, though her huſband was actually in the ſervice of government. The caſtle of Lord Lovat was deſtroyed. The French priſoners were ſent to Carliſle and Penrith: Kilmarnock, Balmerino, Cromartie, and his ſon, the Lord Macleod, were conveyed by ſea to London; and thoſe of an inferior rank were confined in different priſons. The Marquis of Tullibardine, together with a brother of the Earl of Dunmore, were ſeiſed, and tranſported to the Tower of London, to which the Earl of Traquair had been committed on ſuſpicion: in a few months after the battle of Culloden, Murray, the Pretender's ſecretary, was apprehended: and the eldeſt ſon of Lord Lovat, having ſurrendered himſelf, was impriſoned in the caſtle of Edinburgh. In a word, all the jails of Great-Britain, from the capital northwards, were filled with thoſe unfortunate captives; and great numbers of them were crowded together in the holds of ſhips, where they periſhed in the moſt deplorable manner, for want of neceſſaries, air, and exerciſe. Some rebel chiefs eſcaped in two French frigates which had arrived on the coaſt of Lochaber

BOOK II.

1746.

Lochaber about the end of April, and engaged three veſſels belonging to his Britannick Majeſty, which they obliged to retire. Others embarked on board of a ſhip on the coaſt of Buchan; and were conveyed to Norway, from whence they travelled to Sweden. In the month of May, the Duke of Cumberland advanced with the army into the Highlands, as far as Fort-Auguſtus, where he encamped; and ſent off detachments on all hands, to hunt down the fugitives, and lay waſte the country with fire and ſword. The caſtles of Glengary and Lochiel were plundered and burned: every houſe, hut, or habitation, met with the ſame fate, without diſtinction: all the cattle and proviſion were carried off: the men were either ſhot upon the mountains, like wild beaſts, or put to death in cold blood, without form of trial: the women, after having ſeen their huſbands and fathers murdered, were ſubjected to brutal violation, and then turned out naked, with their children, to ſtarve on the barren heaths. One whole family was encloſed in a barn, and conſumed to aſhes. Thoſe miniſters of vengeance were ſo alert in the execution of their office, that in a few days there was neither houſe, cottage, man, nor beaſt, to be ſeen in the compaſs of fifty miles: all was ruin, ſilence, and deſolation.

§ III. The humane reader cannot reflect upon ſuch a ſcene without grief and horror: what then muſt have been the ſenſation of the fugitive prince, when he beheld theſe ſpectacles of woe, the diſmal fruit of his ambition? He was now ſurrounded by armed troops, that chaſed him from hill to dale, from rock to cavern, and from ſhore to ſhore. Sometimes he lurked in caves and cottages; without attendants, or any other ſupport but that which the pooreſt peaſant could ſupply. Sometimes he was rowed in fiſher-boats from iſle to iſle, among the Hebrides, and often in ſight of his purſuers. For ſome days he appeared in woman's attire, and even paſſed through the midſt of his enemies unknown. But, underſtanding his diſguiſe was diſcovered, he aſſumed the habit of a travelling mountaineer,

CHAP. IX.

1746.

taineer, and wandered about among the woods and heaths, with a matted beard and ſqualid looks, expoſed to hunger, thirſt, and wearineſs, and in continual danger of being apprehended. He was obliged to truſt his life to the fidelity of above fifty individuals, and many of theſe were in the loweſt paths of fortune. They knew that a price of thirty thouſand pounds was ſet upon his head; and that, by betraying him, they ſhould enjoy wealth and affluence: but they deteſted the thought of obtaining riches on ſuch infamous terms, and miniſtered to his neceſſities, with the utmoſt zeal and fidelity, even at the hazard of their own deſtruction. In the courſe of theſe peregrinations, he was more than once hemmed in by his purſuers, in ſuch a manner as ſeemed to preclude all poſſibility of eſcaping: yet, he was never abandoned by his hope and recollection: he ſtill found ſome expedient that ſaved him from captivity and death; and through the whole courſe of his diſtreſſes maintained the moſt amazing equanimity and good humour. At length a privateer of St. Malo, hired by the young Sheridan and ſome other Iriſh adherents, arrived in Lochnannach; and on the twentieth day of September this unfortunate prince embarked in the habit which he wore for diſguiſe. His eye was hollow, his viſage wan, and his conſtitution greatly impaired by famine and fatigue. He was accompanied by Cameron of Lochiel, and his brother, with a few other exiles. They ſet ſail for France, and after having paſſed unſeen, by means of a thick fog, through a Britiſh ſquadron commanded by Admiral Leſtock, and been chaſed by two Engliſh ſhips of war, arrived in ſafety at Roſcau, near Morlaix, in Bretagne. Perhaps he would have found it ſtill more difficult to eſcape, had not the vigilance and eagerneſs of the government been relaxed, in conſequence of a report, that he had already fallen among ſome perſons that were ſlain by a volley from one of the Duke's detachments.

§ IV. Having thus explained the riſe, progreſs, and extinction of the rebellion, it will be neceſſary to take a retroſpective

BOOK II. 1746.

retroſpective view of the proceedings in parliament. The neceſſary ſteps being taken for quieting the inteſtine commotions of the kingdom, the two Houſes began to convert their attention to the affairs of the continent. On the fourteenth day of January, the King repaired to the Houſe of Peers, and in a ſpeech from the throne gave his parliament to underſtand, that the States-General had made preſſing inſtances for his aſſiſtance in the preſent conjuncture, when they were in ſuch danger of being oppreſſed by the power of France in the Netherlands; that he had promiſed to co-operate with them towards oppoſing the further progreſs of their enemies; and even concerted meaſures for that purpoſe. He declared it was with regret that he aſked any further aids of his people: he exhorted them to watch over the publick credit; and expreſſed his entire dependence on their zeal and unanimity. He was favoured with loyal addreſſes, couched in the warmeſt terms of duty and affection: but the ſupplies were retarded by new convulſions in the miniſtry. The Earl of G. had made an effort to retrieve his influence in the cabinet, and his ſovereign favoured his pretenſions. The two brothers, who knew his aſpiring genius, and dreaded his ſuperior talents, refuſed to admit ſuch a colleague into the adminiſtration: they even reſolved to ſtrengthen their party, by introducing freſh auxiliaries into the offices of ſtate. Some of theſe were perſonally diſagreeable to his Majeſty, who accordingly rejected the ſuit by which they were recommended. The Duke of Newcaſtle and his brother, with all their adherents, immediately reſigned their employments. The Earl of Granville was appointed ſecretary of ſtate, and reſumed the reins of adminiſtration: but, finding himſelf unequal to the accumulated oppoſition that preponderated againſt him; foreſeeing that he ſhould not be able to ſecure the ſupplies in parliament; and dreading the conſequences of that confuſion which his reſtoration had already produced, he, in three days, voluntarily quitted the helm: and his Majeſty acquieſced in

CHAP. IX.

1746.

in the meaſures propoſed by the oppoſite party. The ſeals were re-delivered to the Duke of Newcaſtle and the Earl of Harrington: Mr. Pelham, and all the reſt who had reſigned, were reinſtated in their reſpective employments; and offices were conferred on ſeveral individuals who had never before been in the ſervice of the government. William Pitt, Eſq. was appointed vice-treaſurer of Ireland, and ſoon promoted to the place of paymaſter-general of the forces; at the ſame time the King declared him a privy-counſellor. This gentleman had been originally deſigned for the army, in which he actually bore a commiſſion; but fate reſerved him for a more important ſtation. In point of fortune he was barely qualified to be elected member of parliament, when he obtained a ſeat in the Houſe of Commons, where he ſoon outſhone all his compatriots. He diſplayed a ſurpriſing extent and preciſion of political knowledge, an irreſiſtible energy of argument, and ſuch powers of elocution, as ſtruck his hearers with aſtoniſhment and admiration. It flaſhed like the lightning of heaven againſt the miniſters and ſons of corruption, blaſting where it ſmote, and withering the nerves of oppoſition: but his more ſubſtantial praiſe was founded upon his diſintereſted integrity, his incorruptible heart, his unconquerable ſpirit of independence, and his invariable attachment to the intereſt and liberty of his country.

§ V. The quiet of the miniſtry being re-eſtabliſhed, the Houſe of Commons provided for forty thouſand ſeamen, nearly the ſame number of land forces, beſides fifteen regiments raiſed by the nobility, on account of the rebellion, and about twelve thouſand marines. They ſettled funds for the maintenance of the Dutch and Heſſian troops that were in England, as well as for the ſubſidy to the Landgrave. They granted three hundred thouſand pounds to the King of Sardinia; four hundred thouſand pounds to the Queen of Hungary; three hundred and ten thouſand pounds to defray the expenſe of eighteen thouſand Hanoverians; about three-and-thirty thouſand pounds in ſubſidies

BOOK II. 1746.

ſidies to the Electors of Mentz and Cologn; and five hundred thouſand pounds in a vote of credit and confidence to his Majeſty. The whole charge of the current year amounted to ſeven millions two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds, which was raiſed by the land and malt-taxes, annuities on the additional duties impoſed on glaſs, and ſpirituous liquors, a lottery, a deduction from the ſinking fund, and exchequer bills, chargeable on the firſt aids that ſhould be granted in the next ſeſſion of parliament.

§ VI. The rebellion being quelled, the legiſlature reſolved to make examples of thoſe who had been concerned in diſturbing the peace of their country. In June an act of attainder was paſſed againſt the principal perſons who had embarked in that deſparate undertaking; and courts were opened in different parts of England, for the trial of the priſoners. Seventeen perſons who had bor'n arms in the rebel army were executed at Kennington-Common in the neighbourhood of London, and ſuffered with great conſtancy under the dreadful tortures which their ſentence preſcribed: nine were put to death, in the ſame manner, at Carliſle; ſix at Brumpton, ſeven at Penrith, and eleven at York: of theſe a conſiderable number were gentlemen, and had acted as officers: about fifty had been executed as deſerters in different parts of Scotland: eighty-one ſuffered the pains of the law as traitors. A few obtained pardons, aad a conſiderable number were tranſported to the plantations. Bills of indictment for high treaſon were found by the county of Surry againſt the Earls of Kilmarnock and Cromartie, and Lord Balmerino. Theſe noblemen were tried by their peers in Weſtminſter hall, the Lord Chancellor preſiding as Lord High-Steward for the occaſion. The two Earls confeſſed their crimes and in pathetick ſpeeches recommended themſelves to his Majeſty's mercy. Lord Balmerino pleaded not guilty: he denied his having been at Carliſle at the time ſpecified in the indictment, but this exception was over-ruled: then he moved a point of law in arreſt of judgment, and was allowed to be heard by his

counſel.

counſel. They might have expatiated on the hardſhip of being tried by an *ex poſt facto* law, and claimed the privilege of trial in the county where the act of treaſon was ſaid to have been committed. The ſame hardſhip was impoſed upon all the impriſoned rebels: they were dragged in captivity to a ſtrange country, far from their friends and connexions, deſtitute of means to produce evidence in their favour, even if they had been innocent of the charge. Balmerino waved this plea, and ſubmitted to the court, which pronounced ſentence of death upon him and his two aſſociates. Cromartie's life was ſpared, but the other two were beheaded, in the month of Auguſt, on Tower-hill. Kilmarnock was a nobleman of fine perſonal accompliſhments: he had been educated in Revolution principles, and engaged in the rebellion, partly from the deſperate ſituation of his fortune, and partly from reſentment to the government, on his being deprived of a penſion which he had for ſome time enjoyed. He was convinced of his having acted criminally, and died with marks of penitence and contrition. Balmerino had been bred to arms, and acted upon principle: he was gallant, brave, rough, and reſolute: he eyed the implements of death with the moſt careleſs familiarity, and ſeemed to triumph in his ſufferings. In November, Mr. Ratcliff, the titular Earl of Derwentwater, who had been taken in a ſhip bound to Scotland, was arraigned on a former ſentence, paſſed againſt him in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixteen: he refuſed to acknowledge the authority of the court, and pleaded that he was a ſubject of France, honoured with a commiſſion in the ſervice of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty. The identity of his perſon being proved, a rule was made for his execution; and on the eighth day of December he ſuffered decapitation, with the moſt perfect compoſure and ſerenity. Lord Lovat, now turned of fourſcore, was impeached by the Commons, and tried in Weſtminſter-hall before the Lord High-Steward. John Murray, ſecretary to the Prince-pretender, and ſome of his own domeſticks appearing againſt

II. 1746.

againſt him, he was convicted of high-treaſon, and condemned. Notwithſtanding his age, infirmities, and the recollection of his conſcience, which was ſuppoſed to be not altogether void of offence, he died like an old Roman, exclaiming, "*dulce et decorum pro patria mori.*" He ſurveyed the crowd with attention, examined the ax, jeſted with the executioner, and laid his head upon the block with the utmoſt indifference. From this laſt ſcene of his life one would have concluded, that he had approved himſelf a patriot from his youth, and never deviated from the paths of virtue.

§ VII. The flame of war on the continent did not expire at the election of an emperor, and the re-eſtabliſhment of peace among the princes of the empire. On the contrary, it raged with double violence in conſequence of theſe events; for the force that was before divided being now united in one body, exerted itſelf with greater vigour and rapidity. The States-General were overwhelmed with conſternation. Notwithſtanding the pains they had taken to avoid a war, and the condeſcenſion with which they had ſoothed and ſupplicated the French Monarch in repeated embaſſies and memorials, they ſaw themſelves ſtripped of their barrier, and once more in danger of being overwhelmed by that ambitious nation. The city of Bruſſels had been reduced during the winter; ſo that the enemy were in poſſeſſion of all the Auſtrian Netherlands, except a few fortreſſes. Great part of the forces belonging to the Republick were reſtricted from action by capitulations, to which they had ſubſcribed. The ſtates were divided in their councils between the two factions which had long ſubſiſted. They trembled at the proſpect of ſeeing Zealand invaded in the ſpring. The Orange party loudly called for an augmentation of their forces by ſea and land, that they might proſecute the war with vigour. The common people, fond of novelty, dazzled by the ſplendor of greatneſs, and fully perſuaded that nothing but a chief was wanting to their ſecurity, demanded the Prince of Orange as a Stadtholder; and even

mingled

mingled menaces with their demands. The oppoſite faction dreaded alike the power of a Stadtholder, the neighbourhood of a French army, and the ſeditious diſpoſition of the populace. An ambaſſador was ſent to London with repreſentations of the imminent dangers which threatened the republick; and he was ordered to ſollicit in the moſt preſſing terms the aſſiſtance of his Britannic Majeſty, that the allies might have a ſuperiority in the Netherlands by the beginning of the campaign. The King was very well diſpoſed to comply with their requeſt; but the rebellion in his kingdom, and the diſſentions in his cabinet, had retarded the ſupplies, and embarraſſed him ſo much, that he found it impoſſible to make thoſe early preparations that were neceſſary to check the career of the enemy.

§ VIII. The King of France, with his general, the Count de Saxe, took the field in the latter end of April, at the head of one hundred and twenty thouſand men, and advanced towards the allies, who, to the number of four-and-forty thouſand, were entrenched behind the Demer, under the conduct of the Auſtrian general Bathiani, who retired before them, and took poſt in the neighbourhood of Breda, the capital of Dutch Brabant. Mareſchal Saxe immediately inveſted Antwerp, which in a few days was ſurrendered. Then he appeared before the ſtrong town of Mons in Hainault, with an irreſiſtible train of artillery, an immenſe quantity of bombs and warlike implements. He carried on his approaches with ſuch unabating impetuoſity, that, notwithſtanding a very vigorous defence, the garriſon was obliged to capitulate on the twenty-ſeventh day of June, in about eight-and-twenty days after the place had been inveſted. Sieges were not now carried on by the tedious method of ſapping. The French King found it much more expeditious and effectual to bring into the field a prodigious train of battering cannon, and enormous mortars, that kept up ſuch a fire as no garriſon could ſuſtain, and diſcharge ſuch an inceſſant hail of bombs and bullets, as in a very little time reduced to ruins the place, with all its fortifications. St. Guiſlain and Charleroy met with

BOOK II. 1746.

the fate of Mons and Antwerp; ſo that by the middle of July the French King was abſolute maſter of Flanders, Brabant, and Hainault.

§ IX. Prince Charles of Lorraine had by this time aſſumed the command of the confederate army at Terheyde, which being re-enforced by the Heſſian troops from Scotland, and a freſh body of the Auſtrians under Count Palfi, amounted to eighty-ſeven thouſand men, including the Dutch forces commanded by the Prince of Waldeck. The generals, ſuppoſing the next ſtorm would fall upon Namur, marched towards that place, and took poſt in an advantageous ſituation on the eighteenth day of July, in ſight of the French army, which was encamped at Gembloux. Here they remained till the eighth day of Auguſt, when a detachment of the enemy, commanded by Count Lowendahl, took poſſeſſion of Huy, where he found a large magazine belonging to the confederates; and their communication with Maeſtricht was cut off. Mareſchal Saxe, on the other ſide, took his meaſures ſo well, that they were utterly deprived of all ſubſiſtence. Then Prince Charles, retiring acroſs the Maeſe, abandoned Namur to the efforts of the enemy, by whom it was immediately inveſted. The trenches were opened on the ſecond day of September; and the garriſon, conſiſting of ſeven thouſand Auſtrians, defended themſelves with equal ſkill and reſolution: but the cannonading and bombardment were ſo terrible, that in a few days the place was converted into a heap of rubbiſh; and on the twenty-third day of the month the French monarch took poſſeſſion of this ſtrong fortreſs, which had formerly ſuſtained ſuch dreadful attacks. Mean while the allied army encamped at Maeſtricht were joined by Sir John Ligonier, with ſome Britiſh and Bavarian battalions; and Prince Charles reſolved to give the enemy battle. With this view he paſſed the Maeſe on the thirteenth day of September, and advanced towards Mareſchal Saxe, whom he found ſo advantageouſly poſted at Tongres, that he thought proper to march back to Maeſtricht. On the twenty-ſixth day of September he croſſed the Jaar in his retreat; and

CHAP. IX. 1746.

and his rear was attacked by the enemy, who were repulſed. But Count Saxe being re-enforced by a body of troops, under the Count de Clermont, determined to bring the confederates to an engagement. On the thirteenth day of the month he paſſed the Jaar, while they took poſſeſſion of the villages of Liers, Warem, and Roucoux, drew up their forces in order of battle, and made preparations for giving him a warm reception. On the firſt day of October the enemy advanced in three columns; and a terrible cannonading began about noon. At two o'clock Prince Waldeck on the left was charged with great fury; and after an obſtinate defence overpowered by numbers. The villages were attacked in columns, and as one brigade was repulſed another ſucceeded; ſo that the allies were obliged to abandon theſe poſts, and retreat towards Maeſtricht, with the loſs of five thouſand men, and thirty pieces of artillery. The victory, however, coſt the French general a much greater number of lives; and was attended with no ſolid advantage. Sir John Ligonier, the Earls of Crawford* and Rothes, Brigadier Douglas, and other officers

* This nobleman, ſo remarkable for his courage and thirſt of glory, exhibited a very extraordinary inſtance of preſence of mind on the morning that preceded this battle. He and ſome volunteers, accompanied by his aid-du-camp, and attended by two orderly dragoons, had rode out before day to reconnoitre the ſituation of the enemy; and fell in upon one of their advanced guards. The ſerjeant who commanded it immediately turned out his men, and their pieces were preſented when the earl firſt perceived them. Without betraying the leaſt mark of diſorder, he rode up to the ſerjeant, and aſſuming the character of a French general, told him in that language, that there was no occaſion for ſuch ceremony. Then he aſked if they had perceived any of the enemy's parties? and being anſwered in the negative, "Very well (ſaid he) be upon your guard; and if you ſhould be attacked, I will take care that you ſhall be ſuſtained." So ſaying, he and his company retired before the ſerjeant could recollect himſelf from the ſurprize occaſioned by this unexpected addreſs. In all probability he was ſoon ſenſible of his miſtake; for the incident was that very day publickly mentioned in the French army. The Prince of Tingray, an officer in the Auſtrian ſervice, having been taken priſoner in the battle that enſued, dined with Mareſchal Count Saxe, who diſmiſſed him on his parole. and deſired he would charge himſelf with a facetious compliment to his old friend, the Earl of Crawford. He wiſhed his lordſhip joy of being a French general, and ſaid he could not help being diſpleaſed with the ſerjeant, as he had not procured him the honour of his lordſhip's company to dinner.

BOOK II. 1746.

ficers of the British troops, distinguished themselves by their gallantry and conduct on this occasion. This action terminated the campaign. The allies passing the Maese, took up their winter quarters in the duchies of Limburgh and Luxembourgh; while the French cantoned their troops in the places which they had newly conquered.

§ X. The campaign in Italy was altogether unfavourable to the French and Spaniards. The house of Austria being no longer pressed on the side of Germany, was enabled to make the stronger efforts in this country; and the British subsidy encouraged the King of Sardinia to act with redoubled vivacity. Mareschal Maillebois occupied the greater part of Piedmont with about thirty thousand men. Don Philip and the Count de Gages were at the head of a greater number in the neighbourhood of Milan and the Duke of Modena, with eight thousand, secured his own dominions. The King of Sardinia augmented his forces to six-and-thirty thousand; and the Austrian army under the Prince of Lichtenstein, amounted to a much greater number; so that the enemy were reduced to the necessity of acting on the defensive, and retired towards the Mantuan. In February Baron Leutrum, the Piedmontese general, invested and took the strong fortress of Asti. He afterwards relieved the citadel of Alexandria, which the Spaniards had blocked up in the winter, reduced Casal, recovered Valencia, and obliged Maillebois to retire to the neighbourhood of Genoa. On the other side, Don Philip and Count Gages abandoned Milan, Pavia, and Parma, retreating before the Austrians with the utmost precipitation to Placentia, where they were joined on the third of June by the French forces under Maillebois.

§ XI. Before this junction was effected, the Spanish general, Pignatelli, had passed the river Po in the night with a strong detachment, and beaten up the quarters of seven thousand Austrians posted at Codogno. Don Philip, finding himself at the head of two-and-fifty thousand men by his junction with the French general, resolved to attack the Austrians in their camp at San Lazaro, before they should

CHAP. IX. 1746.

be re-enforced by his Sardinian Majeſty. Accordingly, on the fourth day of June in the evening, he marched with equal ſilence and expedition, and entered the Auſtrian trenches about eleven, when a deſperate battle enſued. The Auſtrians were prepared for the attack, which they ſuſtained with great vigour till morning. Then they quitted their entrenchments, and charged the enemy in their turn with ſuch fury, that after an obſtinate reſiſtance the combined army was broke, and retired with precipitation to Placentia, leaving on the field fifteen thouſand men killed, wounded, and taken, together with ſixty colours, and ten pieces of artillery. In a few weeks the Auſtrians were joined by the Piedmonteſe: the King of Sardinia aſſumed the chief command; and Prince Lichtenſtein being indiſpoſed, his place was ſupplied by the Marquis de Botta. Don Philip retired to the other ſide of the Po, and extended his conqueſts in the open country of the Milaneſe. The King of Sardinia called a council of war, in which it was determined that he ſhould paſs the river with a ſtrong body of troops, in order to ſtraighten the enemy on one ſide; while the Marquis de Botta ſhould march up the Tydone, to cut off their communication with Placentia. They forthwith quitted all the poſts they had occupied between the Lambro and Adda, reſolving to repaſs the Po, and retreat to Tortona. With this view they threw bridges of boats over that river, and began to paſs on the ninth day of Auguſt in the evening. They were attacked at Rotto Freddo by a detachment of Auſtrians, under General Serbelloni, who maintained the engagement till ten in the morning, when Botta arrived: the battle was renewed with redoubled rage, and laſted till four in the afternoon, when the enemy retired in great diſorder to Tortona, with the loſs of eight thouſand men, a good number of colours and ſtandards, and eighteen pieces of cannon. This victory coſt the Auſtrians four thouſand men killed upon the ſpot, including the gallant General Bernclau. The victors immediately ſummoned Placentia to ſurrender; and the garriſon, conſiſting of nine thouſand men, were made priſoners

BOOK II. 1746.

priſoners of war: Don Philip continued his retreat, and of all his forces brought ſix-and-twenty thouſand only into the territories of Genoa.

§ XII. The Piedmonteſe and Auſtrians rejoining in the neighbourhood of Pavia, advanced to Tortona, of which they took poſſeſſion without reſiſtance, while the enemy ſheltered themſelves under the cannon of Genoa. They did not long continue in this ſituation: for on the twenty-ſecond day of Auguſt they were again in motion, and retired into Provence. The court of Madrid imputing the bad ſucceſs of this campaign to the miſconduct of Count Gages, recalled that general, and ſent the Marquis de las Minas to reſume the command of the forces. In the mean time, the victorious confederates appeared before Genoa on the fourth day of December: and the ſenate of that city thinking it incapable of defence, ſubmitted to a very mortifying capitulation, by which the gates were delivered up to the Auſtrians, together with all their arms, artillery, and ammunition: and the city was ſubjected to the moſt cruel contributions. The Marquis de Botta being left at Genoa with ſixteen thouſand men, the King of Sardinia reſolved to paſs the Var, and purſue the French and Spaniards into Provence: but, that monarch being ſeiſed with the ſmall-pox, the conduct of this expedition was entruſted to Count Brown, an Auſtrian general of Iriſh extract, who had given repeated proofs of uncommon valour and capacity. He was on this occaſion aſſiſted by Vice-Admiral Medley, who commanded the Britiſh ſquadron in the Mediterranean. The French forces had fortified the paſſes of the Var, under the conduct of the Mareſchal de Belleiſle, who thought proper to abandon his poſts at the approach of Count Brown; and this general, at the head of fifty thouſand men, paſſed the river without oppoſition, on the ninth day of November. While he advanced as far as Draguignan, laying the open country under contribution, Baron Roth, with four-and-twenty battalions, inveſted Antibes, which was at the ſame time bombarded on the ſide of the ſea by the Britiſh

ſquadron.

squadron. The trenches were opened on the twentieth day of September: but Belleisle having assembled a numerous army, superior to that of the confederates, and the Genoese having expelled their Austrian guests, Count Brown abandoned the enterprise, and repassed the Var, not without some damage from the enemy. CHAP. IX. 1746.

§ XIII. The court of Vienna, which has always patronised oppression, exacted such heavy contributions from the Genoese, and its directions were so rigorously put in execution, that the people were reduced to despair; and resolved to make a last effort for the recovery of their liberty and independence. Accordingly, they took arms in secret, seised several important posts of the city; surprised some battalions of the Austrians; surrounded others, and cut them in pieces; and, in a word, drove them out with great slaughter. The Marquis de Botta acted with caution and spirit: but being overpowered by numbers, and apprehensive of the peasants in the country, who were in arms, he retreated to the pass of the Bochetta on the side of Lombardy, where he secured himself in an advantageous situation, until he could receive re-enforcements. The loss he had sustained at Genoa did not hinder him from reducing Savona, a sea port town belonging to that republick; and he afterwards made himself master of Gavi. The Genoese, on the contrary, exerted themselves with wonderful industry in fortifying their city, raising troops, and in taking other measures for a vigorous defence, in case they should again be insulted.

§ XIV. The naval transactions of this year reflected very little honour on the British nation. Commodore Peyton, who commanded six ships of war in the East-Indies, shamefully declined a decisive engagement with a French squadron of inferior force: and abandoned the important settlement of Madras on the coast of Coromandel, which was taken without opposition in the month of September by the French commodore, De la Bourdonnais. Fort St. David, and the other British factories in India, would probably have shared the same fate, had not the enemy's

BOOK II.

1746.

enemy's naval force in that country been ſhattered and partly deſtroyed by a terrible tempeſt. No event of conſequence happened in America, though it was a ſcene that ſeemed to promiſe the greateſt ſucceſs to the arms of England. The reduction of Cape-Breton had encouraged the miniſtry to project the conqueſt of Quebeck, the capital of Canada, ſituated upon the river of St. Laurence. Commiſſions were ſent to the governors of the Britiſh colonies in North-America, empowering them to raiſe companies to join the armament from England; and eight thouſand troops were actually raiſed in conſequence of theſe directions; while a powerful ſquadron and tranſports, having ſix regiments on board, were prepared at Portſmouth for this expedition. But their departure was poſtponed by unaccountable delays, until the ſeaſon was judged too far advanced to riſque the great ſhips on the boiſterous coaſt of North-America. That the armament, however, might not be wholly uſeleſs to the nation, it was employed in making a deſcent upon the coaſt of Bretagne, on the ſuppoſition that Port L'Orient, the repoſitory of all the ſtores and ſhips belonging to the French Eaſt-India company, might be ſurpriſed; or, that this invaſion would alarm the enemy, and, by making a diverſion, facilitate the operations of the Auſtrian general in Provence.

§ XV. The naval force intended for this ſervice conſiſted of ſixteen great ſhips, and eight frigates, beſides bomb-ketches and ſtore-ſhips, commanded by Richard Leſtock, appointed admiral of the blue diviſion. Six battalions of land troops, with a detachment of matroſſes and bombardiers, were embarked in thirty tranſports, under the conduct of Lieutenant General Sinclair; and the whole fleet ſet ſail from Plymouth on the fourteenth day of September. On the twentieth the troops were landed in Quimperlay-bay, at the diſtance of ten miles from Port L'Orient. The militia, re-enforced by ſome detachments from different regiments, were aſſembled to the number of two thouſand, and ſeemed reſolved to oppoſe the diſembarkation: but, ſeeing the Britiſh troops determined to land

land at all events, they thought proper to retire. Next day General Sinclair advanced into the country, ſkirmiſhing with the enemy in his route; and arriving at the village of Plemure, within half a league from Port L'Orient, ſummoned that place to ſurrender. He was viſited by a deputation from the town, which offered to admit the Britiſh forces, on condition that they ſhould be reſtrained from pillaging the inhabitants, and touching the magazines; and that they ſhould pay a juſt price for their proviſions. Theſe terms being rejected, the inhabitants prepared for a vigorous defence; and the Engliſh general reſolved to beſiege the place in form, though he had neither time, artillery, nor forces ſufficient for ſuch an enterpriſe. This ſtrange reſolution was owing to the declaration of the engineers, who promiſed to lay the place in aſhes in the ſpace of four-and-twenty hours. All his cannon amounted to no more than a few field-pieces; and he was obliged to wait for two iron guns, which the ſailors dragged up from the ſhipping. Had he given the aſſault on the firſt night after his arrival, when the town was filled with terror and confuſion, and deſtitute of regular troops, in all probability it would have been eaſily taken by ſcalade: but the reduction of it was rendered impracticable by his delay. The ramparts were mounted with cannon from the ſhips in the harbour: new works were raiſed with great induſtry: the garriſon was re-enforced by ſeveral bodies of regular troops; and great numbers were aſſembling from all parts; ſo that the Britiſh forces were in danger of being ſurrounded in an enemy's country. Notwithſtanding theſe diſcouragements, they opened a ſmall battery againſt the town, which was ſet on fire in ſeveral places by their bombs and red-hot bullets: they likewiſe repulſed part of the garriſon which had made a ſally to deſtroy their works: but their cannon producing no effect upon the fortifications, the fire from the town daily increaſing, the engineers owning they could not perform their promiſe, and Admiral Leſtock declaring in repeated meſſages, that he could no longer expoſe the ſhips on an open coaſt at ſuch a ſeaſon of the year,

CHAP. IX.

1746.

General

BOOK II.

1746.

General Sinclair abandoned the ſiege. Having cauſed the two iron pieces of cannon and the mortars to be ſpiked, he retreated in good order to the ſea-ſide, where his troops were re-embarked, having ſuſtained very inconſiderable damage ſince their firſt landing. He expected re-enforcements from England, and was reſolved to wait a little longer for their arrival, in hopes of being able to annoy the enemy more effectually. In the beginning of October the fleet ſailed to Quiberon-Bay, where they deſtroyed the Ardent, a French ſhip of war of ſixty-four guns; and a detachment of the forces being landed, took poſſeſſion of a fort on the peninſula; while the little iſlands of Houat and Heydic were reduced by the ſailors. In this ſituation the admiral and general continued till the ſeventeenth day of the month, when the forts being diſmantled, and the troops re-embarked, the fleet ſailed from the French coaſt: the admiral returned to England, and the tranſports with the ſoldiers proceeded to Ireland, where they arrived in ſafety.

§ XVI. This expedition, weak and frivolous as it may ſeem, was reſented by the French nation as one of the greateſt inſults they had ever ſuſtained; and demonſtrated the poſſibility of hurting France in her tendereſt parts, by means of an armament of this nature, well-timed, and vigorouſly conducted. Indeed, nothing could be more abſurd or precipitate than an attempt to diſtreſs the enemy by landing a handful of troops, without draft-horſes, tents, or artillery, from a fleet of ſhips lying on an open beach, expoſed to the uncertainty of weather in the moſt tempeſtuous ſeaſon of the year, ſo as to render the retreat and re-embarkation altogether precarious. The Britiſh ſquadrons in the Weſt-Indies performed no exploit of conſequence in the courſe of this year. The commerce was but indifferently protected. Commodore Lee, ſtationed off Martinico, allowed a French fleet of merchant-ſhips, and their convoy, to paſs by his ſquadron unmoleſted; and Commodore Mitchell behaved ſcandalouſly in a rencontre with the French ſquadron, under the conduct of Monſieur de Conflans, who in his return to Europe took the Severn,

an

an Engliſh ſhip of fifty guns. The cruiſers on all ſides, Engliſh, French, and Spaniards, were extremely alert; and though the Engliſh loſt the greater number of ſhips, this difference was more than overbalanced by the ſuperior value of the prizes taken from the enemy. In the courſe of this year two-and-twenty Spaniſh privateers, and ſixty-ſix merchant veſſels, including ten regiſter ſhips, fell into the hands of the Britiſh cruiſers: from the French* they took ſeven ſhips of war, ninety privateers, and about three hundred ſhips of commerce. The new King of Spain being ſuppoſed well affected to the Britiſh nation, an effort was made to detach him from the intereſts of France, by means of the Marquis de Tabernega, who had formerly been his favourite, and reſided many years as a refugee in England. This nobleman proceeded to Liſbon, where a negociation was ſet on foot with the court of Madrid. But his efforts miſcarried; and the influence of the queen mother continued to predominate in the Spaniſh councils. The States-General had for ſome years endeavoured to promote a pacification by remonſtrances, and even entreaties, at the court of Verſailles: the French King at length diſcovered an inclination to peace, and in September a congreſs was opened at Breda, the capital of Dutch Brabant, where the plenipotentiaries of the Emperor, Great-Britain, France, and Holland were aſſembled: but the French were ſo inſolent in their demands, that the conferences were ſoon interrupted.

§ XVII. The parliament of Great-Britain meeting in November, the King exhorted them to concert with all poſſible expedition the proper meaſures for purſuing the war with vigour, that the confederate army in the Netherlands might

* In the month of July, Philip V. King of Spain dying, in the ſixty-ſecond year of his age, was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon Ferdinand, born of Maria Louiſa Gabriela, ſiſter to the preſent King of Sardinia. He eſpouſed Anna Maria Magdalena, Infanta of Portugal, but had no iſſue. Philip was but two days ſurvived by his daughter, the Dauphineſs of France. The ſame month was remarkable for the death of Chriſtiern VI. King of Denmark, ſucceeded by his ſon Frederick V. who had married the princeſs Louiſa, youngeſt daughter to the King of Great-Britain.

BOOK II. 1746.

might be seasonably augmented: he, likewise, gave them to understand, that the funds appropriated for the support of his civil government had for some years past fallen short of the revenue intended and granted by parliament; and said he relied on their known affection to find out some method to make good this deficiency. As all those who had conducted the opposition were now concerned in the administration, little or no objection was made to any demand or proposal of the government and its ministers. The Commons having considered the estimates, voted forty thousand seamen for the service of the ensuing year, and about sixty thousand land-forces, including eleven thousand five hundred marines. They granted four hundred and thirty-three thousand pounds to the Empress Queen of Hungary; three hundred thousand pounds to the King of Sardinia; four hundred and ten thousand pounds for the maintenance of eighteen thousand Hanoverian auxiliaries; one hundred and sixty-one thousand six hundred and seven pounds, for six thousand Hessians; subsidies to the Electors of Cologn, Mentz, and Bavaria; and the sum of five hundred thousand pounds to enable his Majesty to prosecute the war with advantage. In a word, the supplies amounted to nine millions four hundred twenty-five thousand two hundred fifty-four pounds; a sum almost incredible, if we consider how the kingdom had been already drained of its treasure. It was raised by the usual taxes, re-enforced with new impositions on windows, carriages, and spirituous liquors, a lottery, and a loan from the sinking fund. The new taxes were mortgaged for four millions by transferable annuities, at an interest of four, and a premium of ten per centum. By reflecting on these enormous grants, one would imagine the ministry had been determined to impoverish the nation: but, from the eagerness and expedition with which the people subscribed for the money, one would conclude that the riches of the kingdom were inexhaustible. It may not be amiss to observe, that the supplies of this year exceeded, by two millions and a half, the greatest annual sum that was raised

during

during the reign of Queen Anne, though she maintained as great a number of troops as was now in the pay of Great-Britain, and her armies and fleets acquired every year fresh harvests of glory and advantage: whereas this war had proved an almost uninterrupted series of events big with disaster and dishonour. During the last two years, the naval expense of England had exceeded that of France above five millions sterling; though her fleets had not obtained one signal advantage over the enemy at sea, nor been able to protect her commerce from their depredations. She was at once a prey to her declared adversaries and professed friends. Before the end of summer, she numbered among her mercenaries two empresses, five German princes, and a powerful monarch, whom she hired to assist her in trimming the balance of Europe, in which they themselves were immediately interested, and she had no more than a secondary concern. Had these fruitless subsidies been saved: had the national revenue been applied with œconomy to national purposes: had it been employed in liquidating gradually the publick incumbrances; in augmenting the navy, improving manufactures, encouraging and securing the colonies, and extending trade and navigation, corruption would have become altogether unnecessary, and disaffection would have vanished: the people would have been eased of their burthens, and ceased to complain: commerce would have flourished, and produced such affluence as must have raised Great-Britain to the highest pinnacle of maritime power, above all rivalship or competition. She would have been dreaded by her enemies; revered by her neighbours: oppressed nations would have crept under her wings for protection; contending potentates would have appealed to her decision; and she would have shone the universal arbitress of Europe. How different is her present situation! her debts are enormous, her taxes intolerable, her people discontented, and the sinews of her government relaxed. Without conduct, confidence, or concert, she engages in blundering negociations: she involves herself rashly in foreign quarrels,

CHAP. IX. 1746.

BOOK II.

1746.

quarrels, and laviſhes her ſubſtance with the moſt dangerous precipitation: ſhe is even deſerted by her wonted vigour, ſteadineſs and intrepidity: ſhe grows vain, fantaſtical, and puſillanimous: her arms are deſpiſed by her enemies: and her councils ridiculed through all Chriſtendom.

§ XVIII. The King, in order to exhibit a ſpecimen of his deſire to diminiſh the publick expenſe, ordered the third and fourth troops of his life-guards to be diſbanded, and reduced three regiments of horſe to the quality of dragoons. The Houſe of Commons preſented an addreſs of thanks for this inſtance of œconomy, by which the annual ſum of ſeventy thouſand pounds was ſaved to the nation. Notwithſtanding this ſeeming harmony between the King and the great council of the nation, his Majeſty reſolved, with the advice of his council, to diſſolve the preſent parliament, though the term of ſeven years was not yet expired ſince its firſt meeting. The miniſtry affected to inſinuate, that the States-General were unwilling to concur with his Majeſty in vigorous meaſures againſt France, during the exiſtence of a parliament which had undergone ſuch a viciſſitude of complexion. The allies of Great-Britain, far from being ſuſpicious of this aſſembly, which had ſupplied them ſo liberally, ſaw with concern, that, according to law, it would ſoon be diſmiſſed; and they doubted whether another could be procured equally agreeable to their purpoſes. In order to remove this doubt, the miniſtry reſolved to ſurpriſe the kingdom with a new election, before the malcontents ſhould be prepared to oppoſe the friends of the government. Accordingly, when the buſineſs of the ſeſſion was diſpatched, the King having given the royal aſſent to the ſeveral acts they had prepared, diſmiſſed them in the month of June, with an affectionate ſpeech, that breathed nothing but tenderneſs and gratitude. The parliament was immediately diſſolved by proclamation, and new writs were iſſued for convoking another. Among the laws paſſed in this ſeſſion, was an act aboliſhing the heritable

Ann. 1747.

juriſdictions,

CHAP. IX.

1747.

jurisdictions, and taking away the tenour of wardholdings in Scotland, which were reckoned among the principal sources of those rebellions that had been excited since the Revolution. In the Highlands they certainly kept the common people in subjection to their chiefs, whom they implicitly followed and obeyed in all their undertakings. By this act these mountaineers were legally emancipated from slavery: but as the tenants enjoyed no leases, and were at all times liable to be ejected from their farms, they still depended on the pleasure of their lords, notwithstanding this interposition of the legislature, which granted a valuable consideration in money to every nobleman and petty baron, who was thus deprived of one part of his inheritance. The forfeited estates, indeed, were divided into small farms, and let by the government on leases at an under value; so that those who had the good fortune to obtain such leases tasted the sweets of independence: but the Highlanders in general were left in their original indigence and incapacity, at the mercy of their superiors. Had manufactures and fisheries been established in different parts of their country, they would have seen and felt the happy consequences of industry, and in a little time been effectually detached from all their slavish connexions.

§ XIX. The operations of the campaign had been concerted in the winter at the Hague, between the Duke of Cumberland and the States-General of the United-Provinces, who were by this time generally convinced of France's design to encroach upon their territories. They, therefore, determined to take effectual measures against that restless and ambitious neighbour. The allied powers agreed to assemble a vast army in the Netherlands; and it was resolved that the Austrians and Piedmontese should once more penetrate into Provence. The Dutch patriots, however, were not roused into this exertion, until all their remonstrances had failed at the court of Versailles; until they had been urged by repeated memorials of the English ambassador, and stimulated by the immediate danger

BOOK II.

1747.

danger to which their country was expoſed: for France was by this time poſſeſſed of all the Auſtrian Netherlands, and ſeemed bent upon penetrating into the territories of the United Provinces. In February, the Duke of Cumberland began to aſſemble the allied forces; and in the latter end of March they took the field in three ſeparate bodies. His royal highneſs, with the Engliſh, Hanoverians, and Heſſians, fixed his head-quarters at the village of Tilberg: the Prince of Waldeck was poſted with the Dutch troops at Breda; and Mareſchal Bathiani collected the Auſtrians and Bavarians in the neighbourhood of Venlo. The whole army amounted to one hundred and twenty thouſand men, who lay inactive ſix weeks, expoſed to the inclemency of the weather, and almoſt deſtitute of forage and proviſion. Count Saxe, by this time created mareſchal-general of France, continued his troops within their cantonments at Bruges, Antwerp, and Bruſſels, declaring, that when the allied army ſhould be weakened by ſickneſs and mortality, he would convince the Duke of Cumberland, that the firſt duty of a general is to provide for the health and preſervation of his troops. In April this fortunate commander took the field, at the head of one hundred and forty thouſand men; and the Count de Clermont commanded a ſeparate body of nineteen battalions and thirty ſquadrons. Count Lowendahl was detached on the ſixteenth day of the month, with ſeven-and-twenty thouſand men, to invade Dutch Flanders: at the ſame time, the French miniſter at the Hague preſented a memorial to the States, intimating, that his maſter was obliged to take this ſtep by the neceſſity of war: but that his troops ſhould obſerve the ſtricteſt diſcipline, without interfering with the religion, government, or commerce of the republick: he likewiſe declared, that the countries and places of which he might be obliged to take poſſeſſion ſhould be detained no otherwiſe than as a pledge, to be reſtored as ſoon as the United Provinces ſhould give convincing proofs that they would no longer furniſh the enemies of France with ſuccours.

§ XX.

CHAP. IX. 1747.

§ XX. While the States deliberated upon this declaration, Count Lowendahl entered Dutch Brabant, and inveſted the town and fortreſs of Sluys, the garriſon of which ſurrendered themſelves priſoners of war on the nineteenth day of April. This was likewiſe the fate of Sas-van-Ghent; while the Marquis de Contades, with another detachment, reduced the forts Perle and Leifkenſhoek, with the town of Philippine, even within hearing of the confederate army. The fort of Sanberg was vigorouſly defended by two Engliſh battalions: but they were overpowered, and obliged to retire to Welſthoorden; and Count Lowendahl undertook the ſiege of Hulſt, which was ſhamefully ſurrendered by La Roque, the Dutch governour, though he knew that a re-enforcement of nine battalions was on the march to his relief. Then the French general took poſſeſſion of Axel and Terneuſe, and began to prepare flat-bottomed boats for a deſcent on the iſland of Zealand. The Dutch people were now ſtruck with conſternation. They ſaw the enemy at their doors, and owed their immediate preſervation to the Britiſh ſquadron ſtationed at the Swin, under the command of Commodore Mitchel*, who, by means of his ſloops, tenders, and ſmall craft, took ſuch meaſures as defeated the intention of Lowendahl. The common people in Zealand being reduced to deſpair, began to clamour loudly againſt their governours, as if they had not taken the proper meaſures for their ſecurity. The friends of the Prince of Orange did not neglect this opportunity of promoting his intereſt. They encouraged their diſcontent; and exaggerated the danger: they reminded them of the year one thouſand ſix hundred and ſeventy-two, when the French King was at the gates of Amſterdam, and the republick was ſaved by the choice of a ſtadtholder: they exhorted them to turn their eyes on the deſcendant of thoſe heroes who had eſtabliſhed the liberty and independence of the United-Provinces: they extolled his virtue and ability; his generoſity, his juſtice, his unſhaken love to his country. The people in ſeveral towns, inflamed by ſuch repreſentations to tumult and ſedition, compelled their

* Not the perſon who commanded in the Weſt-Indies.

BOOK II. 1747.

magiſtrates to declare the Prince of Orange ſtadtholder. He himſelf, in a letter to the ſtates of Zealand, offered his ſervices for the defence of the province. On the twenty-eighth day of April, he was nominated captain-general and admiral of Zealand. Their example was followed by Rotterdam and the whole province of Holland; and on the ſecond day of May, the Prince of Orange was, in the aſſembly of the States-General, inveſted with the power and dignity of ſtadtholder, captain general, and admiral of the United-Provinces. The vigorous conſequences of this reſolution immediately appeared. All commerce and contracts with the French were prohibited: the peaſants were armed and exerciſed: a reſolution paſſed for making a conſiderable augmentation of the army: a council of war was eſtabliſhed for enquiring into the conduct of the governors who had given up the frontier places; and orders were iſſued to commence hoſtilities againſt the French, both by ſea and land.

§ XXI. Mean while, the Duke of Cumberland took poſt with his whole army between the two Nethes, to cover Bergen-op Zoom and Maeſtricht; and Mareſchal Saxe called in his detachments, with a view to hazard a general engagement. In the latter end of May, the French King arrived at Bruſſels; and his general reſolved to undertake the ſiege of Maeſtricht. For this purpoſe he advanced towards Louvain; and the confederates perceiving his drift, began their march to take poſt between the town and the enemy. On the twentieth day of June, they took poſſeſſion of their ground, and were drawn up in order of battle, with their right at Bilſen, and their left extending to Wirle, within a mile of Maeſtricht, having in the front of their left wing the village of Laffeldt, in which they poſted ſeveral battalions of Britiſh infantry. The French had taken poſſeſſion of the heights of Herdeeren, immediately above the allies; and both armies cannonaded each other till the evening. In the morning, the enemy's infantry marched down the hill, in a prodigious column, and attacked the village of Laffeldt, which was well fortified, and defended with amazing obſtinacy.

obſtinacy. The aſſailants ſuffered terribly in their approach, from the cannon of the confederates, which was ſerved with ſurpriſing dexterity and ſucceſs; and they met with ſuch a warm reception from the Britiſh muſquetry as they could not withſtand: but, when they were broken and diſperſed, freſh brigades ſucceeded with aſtoniſhing perſeverance. The confederates were driven out of the village: yet being ſuſtained by three regiments, they meaſured back their ground, and repulſed the enemy with great ſlaughter. Nevertheleſs, Count Saxe continued pouring in other battalions; and the French regained and maintained their footing in the village, after it had been three times loſt and carried. The action was chiefly confined to this poſt, where the field exhibited a horrible ſcene of carnage. At noon the Duke of Cumberland ordered the whole left wing to advance againſt the enemy, whoſe infantry gave way: Prince Waldeck led up the centre: Mareſchal Bathiani made a motion with the right wing towards Herdeeren, and victory ſeemed ready to declare for the confederates, when the fortune of the day took a ſudden turn to their prejudice. Several ſquadrons of Dutch horſe, poſted in the centre, gave way, and flying at full gallop, overthrew five battalions of infantry that were advancing from the body of reſerve. The French cavalry charged them with great impetuoſity, increaſing the confuſion that was already produced, and penetrating through the lines of the allied army, which was thus divided about the centre. The Duke of Cumberland, who exerted himſelf with equal courage and activity in attempting to remedy this diſorder, was in danger of being taken; and the defeat would in all probability have been total, had not Sir John Ligonier taken the reſolution of ſacrificing himſelf and a part of the troops to the ſafety of the army. At the head of three Britiſh regiments of dragoons, and ſome ſquadrons of Imperial horſe, he charged the whole line of the French cavalry, with ſuch intrepidity and ſucceſs, that he overthrew all that oppoſed him, and made ſuch a diverſion as enabled the Duke of Cumberland to effect an orderly retreat to Maeſtricht.

CHAP. IX. 1747.

BOOK II. 1747.

He himſelf was taken by a French carabineer, after his horſe had been killed: but the regiments he commanded retired with deliberation. The confederates retreated to Maeſtricht, without having ſuſtained much damage from the purſuit, and even brought off all their artillery, except ſixteen pieces of cannon. Their loſs did not exceed ſix thouſand men killed and taken; whereas the French general purchaſed the victory at a much greater expenſe. The common cauſe of the confederate powers is ſaid to have ſuffered from the pride and ignorance of their generals. On the eve of the battle, when the detachment of the Count de Clermont appeared on the hill of Herdeeren, Mareſchal Bathiani aſked permiſſion of the commander in chief to attack them before they ſhould be re-enforced, declaring he would anſwer for the ſucceſs of the enterpriſe. No regard was paid to this propoſal: but the ſuperior aſked in his turn where the Mareſchal would be in caſe he ſhould be wanted? He replied, "I ſhall always be found at the head of my troops," and retired in diſguſt. The ſubſequent diſpoſition has likewiſe been blamed, inaſmuch as not above one half of the army could act, while the enemy exerted their whole force.

§ XXII. The confederates paſſed the Maeſe, and encamped in the duchy of Limburg, ſo as to cover Maeſtricht: while the French King remained with his army in the neighbourhood of Tongres. Mareſchal Saxe, having amuſed the allies with marches and countermarches, at length detached Count Lowendahl with ſix-and-thirty thouſand men to beſiege Bergen-op-zoom, the ſtrongeſt fortification of Dutch Brabant, the favourite work of the famous engineer Coehorn, never conquered, and generally eſteemed invincible. It was ſecured with a garriſon of three thouſand men, and well provided with artillery, ammunition, and magazines. The enemy appeared before it on the twelfth day of July, and ſummoned the governor to ſurrender. The Prince of Saxe Hildburghauſen was ſent to its relief, with twenty battalions and fourteen ſquadrons of the troops, that could be moſt conveniently aſſembled: he entered the lines of Bergen-

op-zoom,

op-zoom, where he remained in expectation of a ſtrong re-enforcement from the confederate army: and the old Baron Cronſtrom, whom the Stadtholder had appointed governor of Brabant, aſſumed the command of the garriſon. The beſiegers carried on their operations with great vivacity; and the troops in the town defended it with equal vigour. The eyes of all Europe were turned upon this important ſiege: Count Lowendahl received divers re-enforcements; and a conſiderable body of troops was detached from the allied army, under the command of Baron Schwartzemberg, to co-operate with the Prince of Saxe-Hildburghauſen. The French general loſt a great number of men by the cloſe and continual fire of the beſieged; while he, in his turn, opened ſuch a number of batteries, and plied them ſo warmly, that the defences began to give way. From the ſixteenth day of July to the fifteenth of September, the ſiege produced an unintermitting ſcene of horror and deſtruction: deſperate ſallies were made, and mines ſprung with the moſt dreadful effects: the works began to be ſhattered: the town was laid in aſhes: the trenches were filled with carnage: nothing was ſeen but fire and ſmoke; nothing heard but one continued roar of bombs and cannon. But, ſtill the damage fell chiefly on the beſiegers, who were ſlain in heaps; while the garriſon ſuffered very little, and could be occaſionally relieved or re-enforced from the lines. In a word, it was generally believed that Count Lowendahl would be baffled in his endeavours; and by this belief the governor of Bergen-op-zoom ſeems to have been lulled into a blind ſecurity. At length, ſome inconſiderable breaches were made in one ravelin and two baſtions, and theſe the French general reſolved to ſtorm, though Cronſtrom believed they were impracticable; and on that ſuppoſition preſumed that the enemy would not attempt an aſſault. For this very reaſon Count Lowendahl reſolved to hazard the attack, before the preparations ſhould be made for his reception. He accordingly regulated his diſpoſitions, and at four o'clock in the morning,

CHAP. IX. 1747.

on

BOOK II. 1747.

on the ſixteenth day of September, the ſignal was made for the aſſault. A prodigious quantity of bombs being thrown into the ravelin, his troops threw themſelves into the foſſé, mounted the breaches, forced open a ſally-port, and entered the place, almoſt without reſiſtance. In a word, they had time to extend themſelves along the curtains, and form in order of battle, before the garriſon could be aſſembled. Cronſtrom was aſleep, and the ſoldiers upon duty had been ſurpriſed by the ſuddenneſs and impetuoſity of the attack. Though the French had taken poſſeſſion of the ramparts, they did not gain the town without oppoſition. Two battalions of the Scottiſh troops, in the pay of the States-General, were aſſembled in the market-place, and attacked them with ſuch fury, that they were driven from ſtreet to ſtreet, until freſh reenforcements arriving, compelled the Scots to retreat in their turn: yet, they diſputed every inch of ground, and fought until two thirds of them were killed upon the ſpot. Then they brought off the old governour, abandoning the town to the enemy: the troops that were encamped in the lines retreating with great precipitation, all the forts in the neighbourhood immediately ſurrendered to the victors, who now became maſters of the whole navigation of the Schelde. The French King was no ſooner informed of Lowendahl's ſucceſs, than he promoted him to the rank of Mareſchal of France; appointed Count Saxe governour of the conquered Netherlands; and returned in triumph to Verſailles. In a little time after this tranſaction, both armies were diſtributed into winter-quarters, and the Duke of Cumberland embarked for England.

§ XXIII. In Italy the French arms did not triumph with equal ſucceſs, though the Mareſchal de Belleiſle ſaw himſelf at the head of a powerful army in Provence. In April he paſſed the Var without oppoſition, and took poſſeſſion of Nice. He met with little or no reſiſtance in reducing Montalban, Villafranca, and Ventimiglia; while General Brown, with eight-and-twenty thouſand Auſtrians,

Auſtrians, retired towards Final and Savona. In the mean time, another large body, under Count Schuylemberg, who had ſucceeded the Marquis de Botta, co-operated with fifteen thouſand Piedmonteſe in an attempt to recover the city of Genoa. The French King had ſent thither ſupplies, ſuccours, and engineers, with the Duke de Boufflers, as ambaſſador to the republick, who likewiſe acted as commander in chief of the forces employed for its defence. The Auſtrian general aſſembled his troops in the Milaneſe: having forced the paſſage of the Bochetta on the thirteenth of January, he advanced into the territories of Genoa, and the Riviera was ravaged without mercy. On the laſt day of March he appeared before the city, at the head of forty thouſand men, and ſummoned the revolters to lay down their arms. The anſwer he received was, that the republick had fifty-four thouſand men in arms, two hundred and ſixty cannon, thirty-four mortars, with abundance of ammunition and proviſion: that they would defend their liberty with their laſt blood, and be buried in the ruins of their capital, rather than ſubmit to the clemency of the court of Vienna, except by an honourable capitulation, guaranteed by the Kings of Great-Britain and Sardinia, the republick of Venice, and the United Provinces. In the beginning of May, Genoa was inveſted on all ſides: a furious ſally was made by the Duke de Boufflers, who drove the beſiegers from their poſts; but the Auſtrians rallying, he was repulſed in his turn, with the loſs of ſeven hundred men. General Schuylemberg carried on his operations with ſuch ſkill, vigour, and intrepidity, that he made himſelf maſter of the ſuburbs of Biſagno; and in all probability would have reduced the city, had not he been obliged to deſiſt, in conſequence of the repeated remonſtrances made by the King of Sardinia and Count Brown, who repreſented the neceſſity of his abandoning his enterpriſe, and drawing off his army, to cover Piedmont and Lombardy from the efforts of Mareſchal de Belleiſle. Accordingly, he raiſed the ſiege on the tenth day of June, and returned into the Milaneſe,

CHAP. IX. 1747.

BOOK II. 1747.

Milaneſe, in order to join his Sardinian Majeſty; while the Genoeſe made an irruption into the Parmeſan and Placentin, where they committed terrible outrages, in revenge for the miſchiefs they had undergone.

§ XXIV. While the Mareſchal de Belleiſle remained at Ventimiglia, his brother, at the head of four-and-thirty thouſand French and Spaniards, attempted to penetrate into Piedmont: on the ſixth day of July he arrived at the paſs of Exilles, a ſtrong fortreſs on the frontiers of Dauphiné, ſituated on the north ſide of the river Doria. The defence of this important poſt the King of Sardinia had committed to the care of the Count de Brigueras, who formed an encampment behind the lines, with fourteen battalions of Piedmonteſe and Auſtrians, while divers detachments were poſted along all the paſſes of the Alps. On the eighth day of the month the Piedmonteſe entrenchments were attacked by the Chevalier de Belleiſle, with incredible intrepidity: but the columns were repulſed with great loſs in three ſucceſſive attacks. Impatient of this obſtinate oppoſition, and determined not to ſurvive a miſcarriage, this impetuous general ſeiſed a pair of colours, and advancing at the head of his troops, through a prodigious fire, pitched them with his own hand on the enemy's entrenchments. At that inſtant he fell dead, having received two muſquet balls and the thruſt of a bayonet in his body. The aſſailants were ſo much diſpirited by the death of their commander, that they forthwith gave way, and retreated with precipitation towards Seſtrieres, having loſt near five thouſand men in the attack. The Mareſchal was no ſooner informed of his brother's misfortune than he retreated towards the Var, to join the troops from Exilles: while the King of Sardinia, having aſſembled an army of ſeventy thouſand men, threatened Dauphiné with an invaſion: but the exceſſive rains prevented the execution of his deſign. General Leutrum was detached with twenty battalions to drive the French from Ventimiglia; but, Belleiſle marching back, that ſcheme was likewiſe fruſtrated: and thus ended the campaign.

§ XXV.

CHAP. IX. 1747.

§ XXV. In this manner was the French King baffled in his projects upon Italy: nor was he more fortunate in his naval operations. He had, in the preceding year, equipped an expenſive armament, under the command of the Duke d'Anville, for the recovery of Cape-Breton: but it was rendered ineffectual by ſtorms, diſtempers, and the death of the commander. Not yet diſcouraged by theſe diſaſters, he reſolved to renew his efforts againſt the Britiſh colonies in North-America, and their ſettlements in the Eaſt-Indies. For theſe purpoſes two ſquadrons were prepared at Breſt, one to be commanded by the Commodore De la Jonquiere; and the other, deſtined for India, by Monſieur de St. George. The miniſtry of Great-Britain, being appriſed of theſe meaſures, reſolved to intercept both ſquadrons, which were to ſet ſail together. For this purpoſe Vice-Admiral Anſon and Rear-Admiral Warren took their departure from Plymouth with a formidable fleet, and ſteered their courſe to Cape Finiſterre on the coaſt of Gallicia. On the third day of May they fell in with the French ſquadrons commanded by La Jonquiere and St. George, conſiſting of ſix large ſhips of war, as many frigates, and four armed veſſels equipped by their Eaſt India company, having under their convoy about thirty ſhips laden with merchandiſe. Thoſe prepared for war immediately ſhortened ſail, and formed a line of battle; while the reſt, under the protection of the ſix frigates, proceeded on their voyage with all the ſail they could carry. The Britiſh ſquadron was likewiſe drawn up in line of battle: but Mr. Warren perceiving that the enemy began to ſheer off, now their convoy was at a conſiderable diſtance, adviſed Admiral Anſon to haul in the ſignal for the line, and hoiſt another for giving chaſe and engaging, otherwiſe the French would in all probability eſcape by favour of the night. The propoſal was embraced; and in a little time the engagement began with great fury, about four o'clock in the afternoon. The enemy ſuſtained the battle with equal conduct and valour, until they were overpowered by numbers, and then they ſtruck

BOOK II. 1747.

ſtruck their colours. The Admiral detached three ſhips in purſuit of the convoy, nine ſail of which were taken, but the reſt were ſaved by the intervening darkneſs. About ſeven hundred of the French were killed and wounded in this action. The Engliſh loſt about five hundred; and among theſe, Captain Grenville, commander of the ſhip Defiance. He was nephew to the Lord Viſcount Cobham, a youth of the moſt amiable character and promiſing genius, animated with the nobleſt ſentiments of honour and patriotiſm. Eager in the purſuit of glory, he ruſhed into the midſt of the battle, where both his legs were cut off by a cannon ball. He ſubmitted to his fate with the moſt heroick reſignation, and died univerſally lamented and beloved. The ſucceſs of the Britiſh arms in this engagement was chiefly owing to the conduct, activity, and courage of the rear-admiral. A conſiderable quantity of bullion was found in the prizes, which were brought to Spithead in triumph; and the treaſure being landed, was conveyed in twenty waggons to the bank of London. Admiral Anſon was ennobled, and Mr. Warren honoured with the order of the Bath.

§ XXVI. About the middle of June, Commodore Fox, with ſix ſhips of war, cruiſing in the latitude of Cape Ortegal in Gallicia, took above forty French ſhips, richly laden from St. Domingo, after they had been abandoned by their convoy. But the French King ſuſtained another more important loſs at ſea, in the month of October. Rear-Admiral Hawke ſailed from Plymouth in the beginning of Auguſt, with fourteen ſhips of the line, to intercept a fleet of French merchant ſhips bound for the Weſt-Indies. He cruiſed for ſome time on the coaſt of Bretagne; and at length the French fleet ſailed from the iſle of Aix, under convoy of nine ſhips of the line, beſides frigates, commanded by Monſieur de Letendeur. On the fourteenth day of October the two ſquadrons were in ſight of each other, in the latitude of Belleiſle. The French commodore immediately ordered one of his great ſhips and the frigates to proceed with the trading ſhips, while

CHAP. IX.

1747.

hile he formed the line of battle, and waited the attack. t eleven in the forenoon Admiral Hawke diſplayed the ſig- l to chaſe, and in half an hour both fleets were engaged. he battle laſted till night, when all the French ſquadron, cept the Intrepide and Tonant, had ſtruck to the Engliſh g. Theſe two capital ſhips eſcaped in the dark, and re- rned to Breſt in a ſhattered condition. The French cap- ins ſuſtained the unequal fight with uncommon bravery d reſolution, and did not yield until their ſhips were diſ- bled. Their loſs in men amounted to eight hundred: e number of Engliſh killed in this engagement did not ceed two hundred, including Captain Saumarez, a gal- nt officer, who had ſerved under Lord Anſon in his expe- tion to the Pacifick Ocean. Indeed, it muſt be owned, r the honour of that nobleman, that all the officers form- under his example, and raiſed by his influence, approv- themſelves in all reſpects worthy of the commands to hich they were preferred. Immediately after the action, dmiral Hawke diſpatched a ſloop to Commodore Legge, hoſe ſquadron was ſtationed at the Leeward Iſlands, ith intelligence of the French fleet of merchant-ſhips, tward bound, that he might take the proper meaſures r intercepting them in their paſſage to Martinique, and e other French iſlands. In conſequence of this advice, redoubled his vigilance, and a good number of them ll into his hands. Admiral Hawke conducted his prizes Spithead; and in his letter to the board of Admiralty clared that all his captains behaved like men of honour ring the engagement, except Mr. Fox, whoſe conduct deſired might be ſubjected to an enquiry. That gentle- an was accordingly tried by a court-martial, and ſuſ- nded from his command, for having followed the ad- ce of his officers, contrary to his own better judgment: t he was ſoon reſtored, and afterwards promoted to the nk of admiral; while Mr. Matthews, whoſe courage ver incurred ſuſpicion, ſtill laboured under a ſuſpen- on for that which had been ſucceſsfully practiſed in both

theſe

BOOK II.

1747.

theſe late actions, namely, engaging the enemy without any regard to the line of battle.

§ XXVII. In the Mediterranean Vice-Admiral Medley blocked up the Spaniſh ſquadron in Carthagena; aſſiſted the Auſtrian general on the coaſt of Villafranca; and intercepted ſome of the ſuccours ſent from France to the aſſiſtance of the Genoeſe. At his death, which happened in the beginning of Auguſt, the command of that ſquadron devolved upon Rear-Admiral Byng, who proceeded on the ſame plan of operation. In the ſummer, two Britiſh ſhips of war, having under their convoy a fleet of merchant ſhips bound to North-America, fell in with the Glorioſo, a Spaniſh ſhip of eighty guns, in the latitude of the Weſtern Iſles. She had ſailed from the Havannah, with an immenſe treaſure on board, and muſt have fallen a prize to the Engliſh ſhips, had each captain done his duty. Captain Erſkine, in the Warwick, of ſixty guns, attacked her with great intrepidity, and fought until his ſhip was entirely diſabled: but being unſuſtained by his conſort, he was obliged to haul off, and the Glorioſo arrived in ſafety at Ferrol: there the ſilver was landed, and ſhe proceeded on her voyage to Cadiz, which, however, ſhe did not reach. She was encountered by the Dartmouth, a Britiſh frigate of forty guns, commanded by Captain Hamilton, a gallant youth, who, notwithſtanding the inequality of force, engaged her without heſitation: but in the heat of the action, his ſhip being ſet on fire by accident, was blown up, and he periſhed with all his crew, except a midſhipman and ten or eleven ſailors, who were taken up alive by a privateer that happened to be in ſight. Favourable as this accident may ſeem to the Glorioſo, ſhe did not eſcape. An Engliſh ſhip of eighty guns, under the command of Captain Buckle, came up, and obliged the Spaniards to ſurrender, after a ſhort but vigorous engagement. Commodore Griffin had been ſent, with a re-enforcement of ſhips, to aſſume the command of the ſquadron in the Eaſt-Indies; and although his arrival ſecured Fort St. David's, and the other Britiſh ſettlements

CHAP. IX. 1747.

ments in that country, from the inſults of Monſieur de la Bourdonnais, his ſtrength was not ſufficient to enable him to undertake any enterpriſe of importance againſt the enemy: the miniſtry of England, therefore, reſolved to equip a freſh armament, that when joined by the ſhips in India ſhould be in a condition to beſiege Pondicherry, the principal ſettlement belonging to the French on the coaſt of Coromandel. For this ſervice, a good number of independent companies was raiſed, and ſet ſail in the ſequel, with a ſtrong ſquadron under the conduct of Rear-admiral Boſcawen, an officer of unqueſtioned valour and capacity. In the courſe of this year, the Britiſh cruiſers were ſo alert and ſucceſsful, that they took ſix hundred and forty-four prizes from the French and Spaniards, whereas the loſs of Great-Britain, in the ſame time, did not exceed five hundred and fifty.

§ XXVIII. All the belligerent powers were by this time heartily tired of a war which had conſumed an immenſity of treaſure, had been productive of ſo much miſchief, and in the events of which all, in their turns, had found themſelves diſappointed. Immediately after the battle of Laffeldt, the King of France had, in a perſonal converſation with Sir John Ligonier, expreſſed his deſire of a pacification; and afterwards his miniſter at the Hague preſented a declaration on the ſame ſubject to the deputies of the States-General. The ſignal ſucceſs of the Britiſh arms at ſea confirmed him in theſe ſentiments, which were likewiſe re-enforced by a variety of other conſiderations. His finances were almoſt exhauſted, and his ſupplies from the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies rendered ſo precarious by the vigilance of the Britiſh cruiſers, that he could no longer depend upon their arrival. The trading part of his ſubjects had ſuſtained ſuch loſſes, that his kingdom was filled with bankruptcies; and the beſt part of his navy now contributed to ſtrengthen the fleets of his enemies. The election of a ſtadtholder had united the whole power of the States-General againſt him, in taking the moſt reſolute meaſures for their own ſafety: his

BOOK II. 1747.

his views in Germany were entirely fruſtrated by the elevation of the Grand Duke to the Imperial throne, and the re-eſtabliſhment of peace between the houſes of Auſtria and Brandenburgh; the ſucceſs of his arms in Italy had not at all anſwered his expectation; and Genoa was become an expenſive ally. He had the mortification to ſee the commerce of Britain flouriſh in the midſt of war, while his own people were utterly impoveriſhed. The parliament of England granted, and the nation paid ſuch incredible ſums as enabled their ſovereign not only to maintain invincible navies and formidable armies, but likewiſe to give ſubſidies to all the powers of Europe. He knew that a treaty of this kind was actually upon the anvil between his Britannick Majeſty and the Czarina, and he began to be apprehenſive of ſeeing an army of Ruſſians in the Netherlands. His fears from this quarter were not without foundation. In the month of November, the Earl of Hyndford, ambaſſador from the King of Great-Britain at the court of Ruſſia, concluded a treaty of ſubſidy, by which the Czarina engaged to hold in readineſs thirty thouſand men, and forty gallies, to be employed in the ſervice of the confederates, on the firſt requiſition. The States-General acceded to this agreement, and even conſented to pay one-fourth of the ſubſidy. His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, moved by theſe conſiderations, made further advances towards an accommodation both at the Hague and in London; and the contending powers agreed to another congreſs, which was actually opened in March at Aix-la-Chapelle, where the Earl of Sandwich and Sir Thomas Robinſon aſſiſted as plenipotentiaries from the King of Great-Britain.

§ XXIX. The elections for the new parliament in England had been conducted ſo as fully to anſwer the purpoſes of the Duke of Newcaſtle, and his brother Mr. Pelham, who had for ſome time wholly engroſſed the adminiſtration. Both Houſes were aſſembled on the tenth day of November, when Mr. Onſlow was unanimouſly re-elected

re-elected Speaker of the Commons. The ſeſſion was opened, as uſual, by a ſpeech from the throne, congratulating them on the ſignal ſucceſſes of the Britiſh navy, and the happy alteration in the government of the United Provinces. His Majeſty gave them to underſtand, that a congreſs would ſpeedily be opened at Aix-la-Chapelle, to concert the means for effecting a general pacification; and reminded them that nothing would more conduce to the ſucceſs of this negociation than the vigour and unanimity of their proceedings. He received ſuch addreſſes as the miniſters were pleaſed to dictate. Oppoſition now languiſhed at their feet. The Duke of Bedford was become a courtier, and in a little time appointed ſecretary of ſtate, in the room of the Earl of Cheſterfield, who had lately executed that office which he now reſigned; and the Earl of Sandwich no longer harangued againſt the adminiſtration. This new Houſe of Commons, in imitation of the liberality of their predeceſſors, readily gratified all the requeſts of the government. They voted forty thouſand ſeamen, forty-nine thouſand land-forces, beſides ſeven thouſand five hundred marines; the ſubſidies for the Queen of Hungary, the Czarina, the King of Sardinia, the Electors of Mentz and Bavaria, the Heſſians, and the Duke of Wolfenbuttel: the ſum of two hundred thirty-five thouſand ſeven hundred and forty-nine pounds was granted to the provinces of New England, to re-emburſe them for the expenſe of reducing Cape-Breton: five hundred thouſand pounds were given to his Majeſty for the vigorous proſecution of the war; and about one hundred and fifty-two thouſand pounds to the Scottiſh claimants, in lieu of their juriſdiction. The ſupplies for the enſuing year fell very little ſhort of nine millions, of which the greater part was raiſed on a loan by ſubſcription, chargeable on a new ſubſidy of poundage exacted from all merchandiſe imported into Great-Britain. Immediately after the rebellion was ſuppreſſed, the legiſlature had eſtabliſhed ſome regulations in Scotland, which were thought neceſſary to prevent ſuch commotions for the future. The Highlanders

CHAP. IX. 1747.

BOOK II. 1747.

landers were disarmed, and an act passed, for abolishing their peculiarity of garb, which was supposed to keep up party-distinctions, to encourage their martial disposition and preserve the memory of the exploits atchieved by their ancestors. In this session a bill was brought in to enforce the execution of that law, and passed with another act, for the more effectual punishment of high treason in the Highlands of Scotland. The practice of insuring French and Spanish ships at London being deemed the sole circumstance that prevented a total stagnation of commerce in those countries, it was prohibited by law under severe penalties; and this step of the British parliament accelerated the conclusion of the treaty. Several other prudent measures were taken in the course of this session, for the benefit of the publick; and among these we may reckon an act for encouraging the manufacture of indigo in the British plantations of North America; an article for which Great-Britain used to pay two hundred thousand pounds yearly to the subjects of France. The session was

An. 1748.

closed on the thirteenth day of May, when the King declared to both Houses, that the preliminaries of a general peace were actually signed at Aix-la-Chapelle by the ministers of Great-Britain, France, and the United-Provinces; and that the basis of this accommodation was a general restitution of the conquests which had been made during the war. Immediately after the prorogation of parliament his majesty set out for his German dominions, after having appointed a regency to rule the realm in his absence.

§ XXX. The articles might have been much less unfavourable to Great-Britain and her allies, had the ministry made a proper use of the treaty with the Czarina; and if the confederates had acted with more vigour and expedition in the beginning of the campaign. The Russian auxiliaries might have been transported by sea to Lubeck before the end of the preceding summer, in their own gallies, which had been lying ready for use since the month of July. Had this expedient been used, the Russian troops would have joined the confederate army before

CHAP. IX. 1748.

the concluſion of the laſt campaign. But this eaſy and expeditious method of conveyance was rejected for a march by land, of incredible length and difficulty, which could not be begun before the month of January, nor accompliſhed till Midſummer. The operations of the campaign had been concerted at the Hague in January, by the reſpective miniſters of the allies, who reſolved to bring an army of one hundred and ninety thouſand men into the Netherlands, in order to compel the French to abandon the barrier which they had conquered. The towns of Holland became the ſcenes of tumult and inſurrection. The populace plundered the farmers of the revenue, aboliſhed the taxes, and inſulted the magiſtrates; ſo that the States-General, ſeeing their country on the brink of anarchy and confuſion, authorized the Prince of Orange to make ſuch alterations as he ſhould ſee convenient. They preſented him with a diploma, by which he was conſtituted hereditary ſtadtholder and captain-general of Dutch Brabant, Flanders, and the upper quarter of Guelderland; and the Eaſt-India company appointed him director and governor-general of their commerce and ſettlements in the Indies. Thus inveſted with an authority unknown to his anceſtors, he exerted himſelf with equal induſtry and diſcretion in new-modelling, augmenting, and aſſembling the troops of the republick. The confederates knew that the Count de Saxe had a deſign upon Maeſtricht: the Auſtrian general Bathiani made repeated remonſtrances to the Britiſh miniſtry, entreating them to take ſpeedy meaſures for the preſervation of that fortreſs. He in the month of January propoſed that the Duke of Cumberland ſhould croſs the ſea, and confer with the Prince of Orange on this ſubject: he undertook, at the peril of his head, to cover Maeſtricht with ſeventy thouſand men, from all attacks of the enemy: but his repreſentations ſeemed to have made very little impreſſion on thoſe to whom they were addreſſed. The Duke of Cumberland did not depart from England till towards the latter end of February: part of March

BOOK II. 1748.

was elapsed, before the transports sailed from the Nore with the additional troops and artillery; and the last drafts from the foot-guards were not embarked till the middle of August.

§ XXXI. The different bodies of the confederate forces joined each other, and encamped in the neighbourhood of Ruremond, to the number of one hundred and ten thousand men; and the French army invested Maestricht, without opposition, on the third day of April. The garrison consisted of Imperial and Dutch troops, under the conduct of the governour, Baron d'Aylva, who defended the place with extraordinary skill and resolution. He annoyed the besiegers in repeated sallies; but they were determined to surmount all opposition, and prosecuted their approaches with incredible ardour. They assaulted the covered-way, and there effected a lodgment, after an obstinate dispute, in which they lost two thousand of their best troops: but, next day they were entirely dislodged by the gallantry of the garrison. These hostilities were suddenly suspended, in consequence of the preliminaries signed at Aix-la-Chapelle. The plenipotentiaries agreed, that, for the glory of his Christian Majesty's arms, the town of Maestricht should be surrendered to his general, on condition that it should be restored, with all the magazines and artillery. He accordingly took possession of it on the third day of May, when the garrison marched out with all the honours of war; and a cessation of arms immediately ensued. By this time the Russian auxiliaries, to the number of thirty-seven thousand, commanded by Prince Repnin, had arrived in Moravia, where they were reviewed by their Imperial Majesties: then they proceeded to the confines of Franconia, where they were ordered to halt, after they had marched seven hundred miles since the beginning of the year. The French King declared, that should they advance farther, he would demolish the fortifications of Maestricht and Bergen-op zoom. This dispute was referred to the plenipotentiaries, who, in the beginning of August, concluded a convention, importing, that

CHAP. IX. 1748.

that the Ruſſian troops ſhould return to their own country; and that the French King ſhould diſband an equal number of his forces. The ſeaſon being far advanced, the Ruſſians were provided with winter-quarters in Bohemia and Moravia, where they continued till the ſpring, when they marched back to Livonia. In the mean time ſeven-and-thirty thouſand French troops were withdrawn from Flanders into Picardy, and the two armies remained quiet till the concluſion of the definitive treaty. The ſuſpenſion of arms was proclaimed at London, and in all the capitals of the contracting powers: orders were ſent to the reſpective admirals in different parts of the world, to refrain from hoſtilities; and a communication of trade and intelligence was again opened between the nations which had been at variance. No material tranſaction diſtinguiſhed the campaign in Italy. The French and Spaniſh troops, who had joined the Genoeſe in the territories of the republick, amounted to thirty thouſand men, under the direction of the Duke de Richelieu, who was ſent from France to aſſume that command, on the death of the Duke de Boufflers, while Mareſchal de Belleiſle, at the head of fifty thouſand men, covered the weſtern Riviera, which was threatened with an invaſion by forty thouſand Auſtrians and Piedmonteſe, under General Leutrum. At the ſame time General Brown, with a more numerous army, prepared to re-enter the eaſtern Riviera, and re-commence the ſiege of Genoa. But theſe intended operations were prevented by an armiſtice, which took place as ſoon as the belligerent powers had acceded to the preliminaries.

§ XXXII. In the Eaſt-Indies, Rear-Admiral Boſcawen undertook the ſiege of Pondicherry, which, in the month of Auguſt, he blocked up by ſea with his ſquadron, and inveſted by land with a ſmall army of four thouſand Europeans, and about two thouſand natives of that country. He proſecuted the enterpriſe with great ſpirit, and took the fort of Area Coupan, at the diſtance of three miles from the town: then he made his approaches to the place, againſt which he opened batteries, while it was bombarded

BOOK II.

1748.

and cannonaded by the ſhipping. But the fortifications were ſo ſtrong, the garriſon ſo numerous, and the engineers of the enemy ſo expert in their profeſſion, that he made very little progreſs, and ſuſtained conſiderable damage. At length, his army being diminiſhed by ſickneſs, and the rainy ſeaſon approaching, he ordered the artillery and ſtores to be re-embarked; and raiſing the ſiege on the ſixth day of October, returned to fort St. David, after having loſt about a thouſand men in this expedition. In the ſequel, ſeveral ſhips of his ſquadron, and above twelve hundred ſailors, periſhed in a hurricane. The naval force of Great-Britain was more ſucceſsful in the Weſt-Indies. Rear-Admiral Knowles, with a ſquadron of eight ſhips, attacked Fort Louis, on the ſouth ſide of Hiſpaniola, which after a warm action of three hours was ſurrendered on capitulation, and diſmantled. Then he made an abortive attempt upon St. Jago de Cuba, and returned to Jamaica, extremely chagrined at his diſappointment, which he imputed to the miſconduct of Captain Dent, who was tried in England by a court-martial, and honourably acquitted. On the firſt day of October, the ſame admiral cruiſing in the neighbourhood of the Havannah, with eight ſhips of the line, encountered a Spaniſh ſquadron of nearly the ſame ſtrength, under the command of the Admirals Reggio and Spinola. The engagement began between two and three o'clock in the afternoon, and continued with intervals till eight in the evening, when the enemy retired to the Havannah, with the loſs of two ſhips; one of which ſtruck to the Britiſh admiral, and the other was, two days after, ſet on fire by her own commander, that ſhe might not fall into the hands of the Engliſh. Mr. Knowles taxed ſome of his captains with miſbehaviour, and they recriminated on his conduct. On their return to England, a court-martial was the conſequence of their mutual accuſations. Thoſe who adhered to the commander, and the others whom he impeached, were inflamed againſt each other with the moſt rancorous reſentment. The admiral himſelf did not eſcape uncenſured: two of his captains

were

were reprimanded: but Captain Holmes, who had displayed uncommon courage, was honourably acquitted. Their animosities did not end with the court-martial. A bloodless encounter happened between the admiral and Captain Powlet: but Captain Innes and Captain Clarke, meeting by appointment in Hyde-park with pistols, the former was mortally wounded, and died next morning; the latter was tried, and condemned for murther, but indulged with his Majesty's pardon. No naval transaction of any consequence happened in the European seas, during the course of this summer. In January, indeed, the Magnanime, a French ship of the line, was taken in the channel by two English cruisers, after an obstinate engagement; and the privateers took a considerable number of merchant ships from the enemy.

§ XXXIII. The plenipotentiaries still continued at Aix-la-Chapelle, discussing all the articles of the definitive treaty, which was at length concluded and signed on the seventh day of October. It was founded on former treaties, which were now expressly confirmed, from that of Westphalia to the last concluded at London and Vienna. The contracting parties agreed, That all prisoners on each side should be mutually released, without ransom, and all conquests restored: That the duchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla should be ceded as a settlement to the Infant Don Philip, and the heirs-male of his body; but in case of his ascending the throne of Spain, or of the two Sicilies, or his dying without male-issue, that they should revert to the house of Austria: That the King of Great-Britain should, immediately after the ratification of this treaty, send two persons of rank and distinction, to reside in France, as hostages, until restitution should be made of Cape-Breton, and all the other conquests which his Britannick Majesty should have atchieved in the East or West-Indies, before or after the preliminaries were signed: That the affiento contract, with the article of the annual ship, should be confirmed for four years, during which the enjoyment of that privilege was suspended since the commencement

BOOK II. 1748.

mencement of the preſent war: That Dunkirk ſhould remain fortified on the land ſide, and towards the ſea continue on the footing of former treaties. All the contracting powers became guarantees to the King of Pruſſia for the duchy of Sileſia and the county of Glatz, as he at preſent poſſeſſed them; and they likewiſe engaged to ſecure the Empreſs-Queen of Hungary and Bohemia in poſſeſſion of her hereditary dominions, according to the pragmatick ſanction. The other articles regulated the forms and times fixed for this mutual reſtitution, as well as for the termination of hoſtilities in different parts of the world. But the right of Engliſh ſubjects to navigate in the American ſeas, without being ſubject to ſearch, was not once mentioned, though this claim was the original ſource of the differences between Great-Britain and Spain: nor were the limits of Acadia aſcertained. This and all other diſputes were left to the diſcuſſion of commiſſaries. We have already obſerved, that after the troubles of the empire began, the war was no longer maintained on Britiſh principles. It became a continental conteſt, and was proſecuted on the ſide of the allies without conduct, ſpirit, or unanimity. In the Netherlands they were outnumbered and outwitted by the enemy. They never hazarded a battle without ſuſtaining a defeat. Their vaſt armies, paid by Great-Britain, lay inactive, and beheld one fortreſs reduced after another, until the whole country was ſubdued; and as their generals fought their plenipotentiaries negociated. At a time when their affairs began to wear the moſt promiſing aſpect; when the arrival of the Ruſſian auxiliaries would have ſecured an undoubted ſuperiority in the field; when the Britiſh fleets had trampled on the naval power of France and Spain, intercepted their ſupplies of treaſure, and cut off all their reſources of commerce; the Britiſh miniſters ſeemed to treat, without the leaſt regard to the honour and advantage of their country. They left their moſt valuable and neceſſary rights of trade unowned and undecided: they ſubſcribed to the inſolent demand of ſending the nobles of the realm to grace the court, and adorn the triumphs

of

CHAP. IX.

1748.

of her enemy: and they tamely gave up her conquests in North-America, of more consequence to her traffick than all the other dominions for which the powers at war contended; they gave up the important isle of Cape-Breton, in exchange for a petty factory in the East-Indies, belonging to a private company, whose existence had been deemed prejudicial to the commonwealth. What then were the fruits which Britain reaped from this long and desperate war? A dreadful expense of blood and and treasure*, disgrace upon disgrace, an additional load of grievous impositions, and the national debt accumulated to the enormous sum of eighty millions sterling.

*Such an expensive war could not be maintained without a very extraordinary exertion of a commercial spirit: accordingly, we find that Great-Britain, since the death of King William, has risen under her pressures with increased vigour and perseverance. Whether it be owing to the natural progression of trade extending itself from its origin to its *acme* or *ne plus ultra*, or to the encouragement given by the administration to moneyed men of all denominations; or to necessity, impelling those who can no longer live on small incomes to risque their capitals in traffick, that they may have a chance for bettering their fortunes; or, lastly, to a concurrence of all these causes: certain it is, the national exports and imports have been sensibly increasing for these forty years: the yearly medium of woolen exports, from the year 1738 to 1743 inclusive, amounted to about three millions and an half, which was a yearly increase on the medium, of five hundred thousand pounds above the medium from 1718 to 1724. From this article, the reader will conceive the prodigious extent and importance of the British commerce.

THE

THE

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND,

BOOK III.

CHAPTER I.

§ I. *Reflections on the peace.* § II. *The Prince of Wales's adherents join the oppoſition.* § III. *Character of the miniſtry.* § IV. *Seſſion opened.* § V. *Debate on the addreſs.* § VI. *Supplies granted.* § VII. *Exorbitant demand of the Empreſs-Queen oppoſed.* § VIII. *Violent conteſt concerning the ſeamen's bill.* § IX. *Objections to the mutiny bill.* § X. *Bill for limiting the term of a ſoldier's ſervice.* § XI. *Meaſures taken with reſpect to the African trade.* § XII. *Scheme for improving the Britiſh fiſhery.* § XIII. *Attempt to open the commerce to Hudſon's-Bay.* § XIV. *Plan for manning the navy.* § XV. *Fruitleſs motions made by the oppoſition.* § XVI. *Severities exerciſed upon ſome ſtudents at Oxford.* § XVII. *Duke of Newcaſtle choſen chancellor of the univerſity of Cambridge.* § XVIII. *Tumults in different parts of the kingdom.* § XIX. *Scheme for a ſettlement in Nova-Scotia.* § XX. *Town of Halliſax founded.* § XXI. *French attempt to ſettle the iſland of Tobago.* § XXII. *Rejoicings for the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle.* § XXIII. *Pretender's eldeſt ſon arreſted at Paris.* § XXIV. *Appearance of a rupture between Ruſſia and Sweden.* § XXV. *Interpoſition of the King of Pruſſia.* § XXVI.

THE

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND,

BOOK III.

CHAPTER I.

§ I. *Reflections on the peace.* § II. *The Prince of Wales's adherents join the oppoſition.* § III. *Character of the miniſtry.* § IV. *Seſſion opened.* § V. *Debate on the addreſs.* § VI. *Supplies granted.* § VII. *Exorbitant demand of the Empreſs-Queen oppoſed.* § VIII. *Violent conteſt concerning the ſeamen's bill.* § IX. *Objections to the mutiny bill.* § X. *Bill for limiting the term of a ſoldier's ſervice.* § XI. *Meaſures taken with reſpect to the African trade.* § XII. *Scheme for improving the Britiſh fiſhery.* § XIII. *Attempt to open the commerce to Hudſon's-Bay.* § XIV. *Plan for manning the navy.* § XV. *Fruitleſs motions made by the oppoſition.* § XVI. *Severities exerciſed upon ſome ſtudents at Oxford.* § XVII. *Duke of Newcaſtle choſen chancellor of the univerſity of Cambridge.* § XVIII. *Tumults in different parts of the kingdom.* § XIX. *Scheme for a ſettlement in Nova-Scotia.* § XX. *Town of Halifax founded.* § XXI. *French attempt to ſettle the iſland of Tobago.* § XXII. *Rejoicings for the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle.* § XXIII. *Pretender's eldeſt ſon arreſted at Paris.* § XXIV. *Appearance of a rupture between Ruſſia and Sweden.* § XXV. *Interpoſition of the King of Pruſſia.* § XXVI.

§ XXVI. *Measures taken by the French miniſtry.* § XXVII. *Conduct of the different European powers.* § XXVIII. *Inſolence of the Barbary corſairs.* § XXIX. *Diſturbances in England.* § XXX. *Seſſion opened.* § XXXI. *Subjects of debate.* § XXXII. *Scheme for reducing the intereſt of the national debt.* § XXXIII. *Act paſſed for that purpoſe.* § XXXIV. *New mutiny-bill.* § XXXV. *Bill for encouraging the importation of iron from America.* § XXXVI. *Erection of the Britiſh herring fiſhery.* § XXXVII. *New African company.* § XXXVIII. *Weſtminſter election.* § XXXIX. *Earthquakes in London.* § XL. *Peſtilential fever at the ſeſſion in the Old-Bailey.* § XLI. *Diſputes between Ruſſia and Sweden.* § XLII. *Plan for electing the Arch-duke Joſeph King of the Romans.* § XLIII. *Oppoſition of the King of Pruſſia.* § XLIV. *Diſputes with the French about the limits of Nova-Scotia.* § XLV. *Treaty with Spain.* § XLVI. *Seſſion opened.* § XLVII. *Debate on the addreſs.* § XLVIII. *Supplies granted.* § XLIX. *Death and character of the Prince of Wales.* § L. *Settlement of a regency, in caſe of a minor ſovereign.* § LI. *General naturalization bill.* § LII. *Cenſure paſſed upon a paper intituled Conſtitutional Queries.* § LIII. *Proceedings of the Commons on the Weſtminſter election.* § LIV. *Mr. Murray ſent priſoner to Newgate.* § LV. *Seſſion cloſed. Stile altered.*

BOOK III.

1748.

§ I. THE peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, however unſtable or inglorious it might appear to thoſe few who underſtood the intereſts, and felt for the honour of their country, was nevertheleſs not unwelcome to the nation in general. The Britiſh miniſtry will always find it more difficult to ſatisfy the people at the end of a ſucceſsful campaign, than at the concluſion of an unfortunate war. The Engliſh are impatient of miſcarriage and diſappointment, and too apt to be intoxicated with victory. At this period they were tired of the burthens, and ſick of the diſgraces, to which they had been expoſed in the courſe of ſeven tedious campaigns. They had ſuffered conſiderable

derable losses and interruption in the article of commerce, which was the source of their national opulence and power: they knew it would necessarily be clogged with additional duties, for the maintenance of a continental war, and the support of foreign subsidiaries; and they drew very faint presages of future success either from the conduct of their allies, or the capacity of their commanders. To a people influenced by these considerations, the restoration of a free trade, the respite from that anxiety and suspense which the prosecution of a war never fails to engender, and the prospect of a speedy deliverance from discouraging restraint and oppressive impositions, were advantages that sweetened the bitter draught of a dishonourable treaty, and induced the majority of the nation to acquiesce in the peace, not barely without murmuring, but even with some degree of satisfaction and applause.

CHAP. I. 1748.

§ II. Immediately after the exchange of ratifications at Aix-la-Chapelle the armies were broke up: the allies in the Netherlands withdrew their several proportions of troops; the French began to evacuate Flanders; and the English forces were re-embarked for their own country. His Britannick Majesty returned from his German dominions in November, having landed near Margate, in Kent, after a dangerous passage; and on the twenty-ninth of the same month he opened the session of parliament. By this time the misunderstanding between the two first personages of the royal family had been increased by a fresh accession of matter. The Prince of Wales had held a court of stannary, in quality of Duke of Cornwall; and revived some claims attached to that dignity, which, had they been admitted, would have greatly augmented his influence among the Cornish boroughs. These efforts roused the jealousy of the administration, which had always considered them as an interest wholly dependent on the crown; and, therefore, the pretensions of his royal highness were opposed by the whole weight of the ministry. His adherents, resenting these hostilities as an injury to their royal master, immediately joined the remnant of the former opposition

BOOK III. 1748.

oppoſition in parliament, and reſolved to counteract all the miniſterial meaſures that ſhould fall under their cognizance; at leaſt, they determined to ſeiſe every opportunity of thwarting the ſervants of the crown, in every ſcheme or propoſal that had not an evident tendency to the advantage of the nation. This band of auxiliaries was headed by the Earl of E—t, Dr. Lee, and Mr. N—t. The firſt poſſeſſed a ſpecies of eloquence rather plauſible than powerful: he ſpoke with fluency and fire: his ſpirit was bold and enterpriſing, his apprehenſion quick, and his repartee ſevere. Dr. Lee was a man of extenſive erudition and irreproachable morals, particularly verſed in the civil law, which he profeſſed, and perfectly well acquainted with the conſtitution of his country. Mr. N—t was an orator of middling abilities, who harangued upon all ſubjects indiſcriminately, and ſupplied with confidence what he wanted in capacity: he had been at ſome pains to ſtudy the buſineſs of the Houſe, as well as to underſtand the machine of government; and was tolerably well heard, as he generally ſpoke with an appearance of good-humour, and hazarded every whimſical idea, as it roſe in his imagination. But Lord Bolingbroke is ſaid to have been the chief ſpring, which, in ſecret, actuated the deliberations of the Prince's court. That nobleman, ſeemingly ſequeſtered from the tumults of a publick life, reſided at Batterſea, where he was viſited like a ſainted ſhrine by all the diſtinguiſhed votaries of wit, eloquence, and political ambition. There he was cultivated and admired for the elegance of his manners, and the charms of his converſation. The Prince's curioſity was firſt captivated by his character, and his eſteem was afterwards ſecured by the irreſiſtible addreſs of that extraordinary perſonage, who continued in a regular progreſſion to inſinuate himſelf ſtill farther and farther into the good graces of his royal patron. How far the conduct of his royal highneſs was influenced by the private advice of this nobleman we ſhall not pretend to determine: but, certain it is, the friends of the miniſtry propagated a report, that he was the dictator of

thoſe

CHAP. I. 1748.

ſe meaſures which the Prince adopted; and that, under e ſpecious pretext of attachment to the heir apparent of e crown, he concealed his real aim, which was to per-tuate the breach in the royal family. Whatever his ntiments and motives might have been, this was no other an a revival of the old miniſterial clamour, that a man nnot be well affected to the King, if he pretends to nſure any meaſure of the adminiſtration.

§ III. The weight which the oppoſition derived from eſe new confederates in the Houſe of Commons was ill greatly overbalanced by the power, influence, and bility that ſuſtained every miniſterial proje&t. Mr. Pel-am, who chiefly managed the helm of affairs, was gene-lly eſteemed as a man of honeſty and candour, actuated y a ſincere love for his country, though he had been edu-ated in erroneous principles of government, and in ſome eaſure obliged to proſecute a fatal ſyſtem, which deſcend-d to him by inheritance. At this time he numbered Mr. itt among his fellow-miniſters, and was moreover ſup-orted by many other individuals of diſtinguiſhed abilities; mong whom the firſt place, in point of genius, was due o Mr. M. who executed the office of ſolicitor-general. his gentleman, the ſon of a noble family in North Bri-ain, had raiſed himſelf to great eminence at the bar, by moſt keen intuitive ſpirit of apprehenſion, that ſeemed o ſeiſe every obje&t at firſt glance, an innate ſagacity, that aved the trouble of intenſe application, and an irreſiſtible tream of eloquence, that flowed pure and claſſical, ſtrong nd copious, reflecting, in the moſt conſpicuous point of iew, the ſubje&s over which it rolled, and ſweeping before t all the ſlime of formal heſitation, and all the entangling weeds of chicanery. Yet, the ſervants of the crown were not ſo implicitly attached to the firſt miniſter as to acquieſce in all his plans, and dedicate their time and talents to the ſupport of every court-meaſure indiſcrimi-nately. This was one material point in which Mr. Pel-ham deviated from the maxims of his predeceſſor, who admitted of no contradiction from any of his adherents or fellow-

BOOK III. 1748.

oppoſition in parliament, and reſolved to counteract all the miniſterial meaſures that ſhould fall under their cognizance; at leaſt, they determined to ſeiſe every opportunity of thwarting the ſervants of the crown, in every ſcheme or propoſal that had not an evident tendency to the advantage of the nation. This band of auxiliaries was headed by the Earl of E—t, Dr. Lee, and Mr. N—t. The firſt poſſeſſed a ſpecies of eloquence rather plauſible than powerful: he ſpoke with fluency and fire: his ſpirit was bold and enterpriſing, his apprehenſion quick, and his repartee ſevere. Dr. Lee was a man of extenſive erudition and irreproachable morals, particularly verſed in the civil law, which he profeſſed, and perfectly well acquainted with the conſtitution of his country. Mr. N—t was an orator of middling abilities, who harangued upon all ſubjects indiſcriminately, and ſupplied with confidence what he wanted in capacity: he had been at ſome pains to ſtudy the buſineſs of the Houſe, as well as to underſtand the machine of government; and was tolerably well heard, as he generally ſpoke with an appearance of good-humour, and hazarded every whimſical idea, as it roſe in his imagination. But Lord Bolingbroke is ſaid to have been the chief ſpring, which, in ſecret, actuated the deliberations of the Prince's court. That nobleman, ſeemingly ſequeſtered from the tumults of a publick life, reſided at Batterſea, where he was viſited like a ſainted ſhrine by all the diſtinguiſhed votaries of wit, eloquence, and political ambition. There he was cultivated and admired for the elegance of his manners, and the charms of his converſation. The Prince's curioſity was firſt captivated by his character, and his eſteem was afterwards ſecured by the irreſiſtible addreſs of that extraordinary perſonage, who continued in a regular progreſſion to inſinuate himſelf ſtill farther and farther into the good graces of his royal patron. How far the conduct of his royal highneſs was influenced by the private advice of this nobleman we ſhall not pretend to determine: but, certain it is, the friends of the miniſtry propagated a report, that he was the dictator of

CHAP. I. 1748.

those measures which the Prince adopted; and that, under the specious pretext of attachment to the heir apparent of the crown, he concealed his real aim, which was to perpetuate the breach in the royal family. Whatever his sentiments and motives might have been, this was no other than a revival of the old ministerial clamour, that a man cannot be well affected to the King, if he pretends to censure any measure of the administration.

§ III. The weight which the opposition derived from these new confederates in the House of Commons was still greatly overbalanced by the power, influence, and ability that sustained every ministerial project. Mr. Pelham, who chiefly managed the helm of affairs, was generally esteemed as a man of honesty and candour, actuated by a sincere love for his country, though he had been educated in erroneous principles of government, and in some measure obliged to prosecute a fatal system, which descended to him by inheritance. At this time he numbered Mr. Pitt among his fellow-ministers, and was moreover supported by many other individuals of distinguished abilities; among whom the first place, in point of genius, was due to Mr. M. who executed the office of solicitor-general. This gentleman, the son of a noble family in North Britain, had raised himself to great eminence at the bar, by a most keen intuitive spirit of apprehension, that seemed to seise every object at first glance, an innate sagacity, that saved the trouble of intense application, and an irresistible stream of eloquence, that flowed pure and classical, strong and copious, reflecting, in the most conspicuous point of view, the subjects over which it rolled, and sweeping before it all the slime of formal hesitation, and all the entangling weeds of chicanery. Yet, the servants of the crown were not so implicitly attached to the first minister as to acquiesce in all his plans, and dedicate their time and talents to the support of every court-measure indiscriminately. This was one material point in which Mr. Pelham deviated from the maxims of his predecessor, who admitted of no contradiction from any of his adherents or fellow-

BOOK III. 1748.

fellow-ſervants, but inſiſted on ſacrificing their whole perception and faculties to his conduct and diſpoſal. That ſordid deference to a miniſter no longer characteriſed the ſubordinate inſtruments of the adminiſtration. It was not unuſual to ſee the great officers of the government divided in a parliamentary debate, and to hear the ſecretary at war oppoſing with great vehemence a clauſe ſuggeſted by the chancellor of the Exchequer. After all, if we coolly conſider thoſe arguments which have been bandied about, and retorted with ſuch eagerneſs and acrimony in the Houſe of Commons, and diveſt them of thoſe paſſionate tropes and declamatory metaphors which the ſpirit of oppoſition alone had produced, we ſhall find very little left for the ſubject of diſpute, and ſometimes be puzzled to diſcover any material ſource of diſagreement.

§ IV. In the month of November his Majeſty opened the ſeſſion of parliament with a ſpeech, acquainting them, That the definitive treaty of peace was at length ſigned by all the parties concerned: That he had made the moſt effectual proviſion for ſecuring the rights and intereſts of his own ſubjects; and procured for his allies the beſt conditions, which, in the preſent ſituation of affairs, could be obtained. He ſaid he had found a general good diſpoſition in all parties to bring the negociation to a happy concluſion; and obſerved, that we might promiſe ourſelves a long enjoyment of the bleſſings of peace. Finally, after having remarked that times of tranquillity were the proper ſeaſons for leſſening the national debt, and ſtrengthening the kingdom againſt future events, he recommended to the Commons the improvement of the public revenue, the maintenance of a conſiderable naval force, the advancement of commerce, and the cultivation of the arts of peace. This ſpeech, as uſual, was echoed back by an addreſs to the throne from both Houſes, containing general expreſſions of the warmeſt loyalty and gratitude to his Majeſty, and implying the moſt perfect ſatisfaction and acquieſcence in the articles of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle.

§ V.

§ V. The members in the oppoſition, according to cuſtom, cavilled at the nature of this addreſs. They obſerved, that the late pacification was the worſt and moſt inglorious of all the bad treaties to which the Engliſh nation had ever ſubſcribed: that it was equally diſgraceful, indefinite, and abſurd: They ſaid the Britiſh navy had gained ſuch an aſcendancy over the French at ſea, that the ſources of their wealth were already choaked up; that the ſiege of Maeſtricht would have employed their arms in the Low-Countries till the arrival of the Ruſſians; and that the acceſſion of theſe auxiliaries would have thrown the ſuperiority into the ſcale of the allies. They did not fail to take notice, that the moſt important and original object of the war was left wholly undecided; and demonſtrated the abſurdity of their promiſing, in the addreſs, to make good ſuch engagements as his Majeſty had entered into with his allies, before they knew what thoſe engagements were. In anſwer to theſe objections, the miniſters replied, That the peace was in itſelf rather better than could be expected; and that the ſmalleſt delay might have proved fatal to the liberties of Europe. They affirmed, That the Dutch were upon the point of concluding a neutrality, in conſequence of which their troops would have been withdrawn from the allied army; and, in that caſe, even the addition of the Ruſſian auxiliaries would not have rendered it a match for the enemy. They aſſerted, That if the war had been prolonged another year, the national credit of Great Britain muſt have been entirely ruined, many of the publick funds having ſunk below par in the preceding ſeaſon, ſo that the miniſtry had begun to deſpair of ſeeing the money paid in on the new ſubſcription. With reſpect to the reſtoration of Cape Breton, the limits of Nova Scotia, and the right of navigating without ſearch in the American ſeas, which right had been left uneſtabliſhed in the treaty, they declared, That the firſt was an unneceſſary expenſe, of no conſequence to Great-Britain; and that the other two were points in diſpute, to be amicably ſettled in private conferences by commiſ-

CHAP. I. 1748.

ſaries

BOOK III. 1748.

saries duly authorized; but by no means articles to be eſtabliſhed by a general treaty.

§ VI. What the oppoſition wanted in ſtrength it endeavoured to make up with ſpirit and perſeverance. Every miniſterial motion and meaſure was canvaſſed, ſifted, and decried with uncommon art and vivacity: but all this little availed againſt the ſingle article of ſuperior numbers; and accordingly this was the ſource of certain triumph in all debates in which the ſervants of the crown were united. The nation had reaſon to expect an immediate mitigation in the article of annual expenſe, conſidering the number of troops and ſhips of war which had been reduced at the ratification of the treaty: but they were diſagreeably undeceived in finding themſelves again loaded with very extraordinary impoſitions, for the payment of a vaſt debt which government had contracted in the courſe of the war, notwithſtanding the incredible aids granted by parliament. The committee of ſupply eſtabliſhed four points of conſideration in their deliberations concerning the ſums neceſſary to be raiſed, namely, for fulfilling the engagements which the parliament had entered into with his Majeſty, and the ſervices undertaken for the ſucceſs of the war; for diſcharging debts contracted by government; for making good deficiencies; and for defraying the current expenſe of the year. It appeared that the nation owed four-and-forty thouſand pounds to the Elector of Bavaria; above thirty thouſand to the Duke of Brunſwick; the like ſum to the Landgrave of Heſſe-Caſſel; and near nine thouſand pounds to the Elector of Mentz. The Queen of Hungary claimed an arrear of one hundred thouſand pounds. The city of Glaſgow, in North-Britain, preſented a petition, praying to be reimburſed the ſum of ten thouſand pounds, extorted from that corporation by the ſon of the Pretender, during the rebellion. One hundred and twelve thouſand pounds were owing to the forces in North-America and the Eaſt-Indies; beſides near half a million due on extraordinary expenſe incurred by the land-forces in America, Flanders, and

and North-Britain, by the office of Ordnance, and other services of the laſt year, to which the parliamentary proviſion did not extend. The remaining debt of the Ordnance amounted to above two hundred and thirty thouſand pounds: but the navy-bills could not be diſcharged for leſs than four millions. An addition of two millions three hundred and ſeventy-four thouſand three hundred thirty-three pounds fifteen ſhillings and two pence was alſo required for the current ſervice of the year. In a word, the whole annual ſupply exceeded eight millions ſterling—a ſum at which the whole nation expreſſed equal aſtoniſhment and diſguſt. It was charged upon the duties on malt, mum, cyder, and perry, the land-tax at four ſhillings in the pound, annuities on the ſinking fund, an application of one million from that depoſit, and a loan of the like ſum to be charged on the firſt aids of next ſeſſion. The number of ſeamen was reduced to ſeventeen thouſand, and that of the land forces to eighteen thouſand eight hundred and fifty-ſeven, including guards and garriſons. CHAP. I. 1748.

§ VII. Every article of expenſe, however, was warmly diſputed by the anti-courtiers; eſpecially the demand of the Queen of Hungary, which was deemed unreaſonably exorbitant and rapacious, conſidering the ſeas of blood which we had ſhed, and the immenſity of treaſure we had exhauſted for her benefit: and ſurely the ſubjects of this nation had ſome reaſon to complain of an indulgence of this nature, granted to a power which they had literally ſnatched from the brink of ruin—a power whoſe quarrel they had eſpouſed with a degree of enthuſiaſm that did much more honour to their gallantry than to their diſcretion—a power that kept aloof, with a ſtatelineſs of pride peculiar to herſelf and family, and beheld her Britiſh auxiliaries fighting her battles at their own expenſe; while ſhe ſquandered away, in the idle pageantry of barbarous magnificence, thoſe ample ſubſidies which they advanced in order to maintain her armies, and furniſh out her proportion of the war. The leaders of the oppoſition neglected no opportunity of embittering the triumphs of

BOOK III. 1748.

their adverſaries: they inveighed againſt the extravagance of granting ſixteen thouſand pounds for the pay of general and ſtaff officers during a peace that required no ſuch eſtabliſhment, eſpecially at a juncture when the national incumbrances rendered it abſolutely neceſſary to practiſe every expedient of œconomy. They even combated the requeſt of the city of Glaſgow to be indemnified for the extraordinary exaction it underwent from the rebels, though it appeared, from unqueſtionable evidence, that this extraordinary contribution was exacted on account of that city's peculiar attachment to the reigning family: that it had always invariably adhered to Revolution principles; and, with an unequalled ſpirit of loyalty and zeal for the proteſtant ſucceſſion, diſtinguiſhed itſelf both in the laſt and preceding rebellion.

§ VIII. But the moſt violent conteſt aroſe on certain regulations which the miniſtry wanted to eſtabliſh in two bills, relating to the ſea and land ſervice. The firſt, under the title of a bill for amending, explaining, and reducing into one act of parliament the laws relating to the navy, was calculated ſolely with a view of ſubjecting half-pay officers to martial law—a deſign which not only furniſhed the oppoſition with a plauſible handle for accuſing the miniſters, as intending to encroach upon the conſtitution, in order to extend the influence of the crown; but alſo alarmed the ſea-officers to ſuch a degree, that they aſſembled to a conſiderable number, with a view to deliberate upon the proper means for defending their privileges and liberties from invaſion. The reſult of their conſultations was a petition to the Houſe of Commons, ſubſcribed by three admirals and forty-ſeven captains, not members of parliament, repreſenting, That the bill in agitation contained ſeveral clauſes tending to the injury and diſhonour of all naval officers, as well as to the detriment of his Majeſty's ſervice; and that the laws already in force had been always found effectual for ſecuring the ſervice of officers on half-pay, upon the moſt preſſing occaſions: they, therefore, hoped, that they ſhould not be ſubjected to new hardſhips and

and diſcouragements; and begged to be heard by their counſel, before the committee of the whole Houſe, touching ſuch parts of the bill as they apprehended would be injurious to themſelves and the other officers of his Majeſty's navy. This petition was preſented to the Houſe by Sir John Norris, and the motion for its being read was ſeconded by Sir Peter Warren, whoſe character was univerſally eſteemed and beloved in the nation. This meaſure had like to have produced very ſerious conſequences. Many commanders and ſubalterns had repaired to the Admiralty, and threatened, in plain terms, to throw up their commiſſions in caſe the bill ſhould paſs into a law; and a general ferment was begun among all the ſubordinate members of the navy. A motion was made, That the petitioners, according to their requeſt, ſhould be heard by their counſel; and this propoſal was ſtrongly urged by the firſt orators of the antiminiſterial aſſociation; but the miniſter, confiding in his own ſtrength, re-enforced by the abilities of Mr. Pitt, Mr. Lyttelton, and Mr. Fox, the ſecretary of war, ſtrenuouſly oppoſed the motion, which, upon a diviſion, was thrown out by a great majority. The ſeveral articles of the bill were afterwards ſeparately debated with great warmth; and though Mr. Pelham had, with the moſt diſintereſted air of candour, repeatedly declared that he required no ſupport, even from his own adherents, but that which might ariſe from reaſon unreſtrained, and full conviction, he, on this occaſion, reaped all the fruit from their zeal and attachment which could be expected from the moſt implicit complaiſance. Some plauſible amendments of the moſt exceptionable clauſes were offered, particularly of that which impoſed an oath upon the members of every court-martial, that they ſhould not, on any account, diſcloſe the opinions or tranſactions of any ſuch tribunal. This was conſidered as a ſanction under which any court-martial might commit the moſt flagrant acts of injuſtice and oppreſſion, which even parliament itſelf could not redreſs, becauſe it would be impoſſible to aſcertain the truth, eternally ſealed up by this abſurd

CHAP. I. 1748.

BOOK III.

1748.

obligation. The amendment propoſed was, that the member of a court-martial might reveal the tranſactions and opinions of it, in all caſes wherein the courts of juſtice, as the law now ſtands, have a right to interfere, if required thereto by either Houſe of parliament: a very reaſonable mitigation, which, however, was rejected by the majority. Nevertheleſs, the ſuſpicion of an intended encroachment had raiſed ſuch a clamour without doors, and diffuſed the odium of this meaſure ſo generally, that the miniſter thought proper to drop the projected article of war, ſubjecting the reformed officers of the navy to the juriſdictions of courts-martial; and the bill being alſo ſoftened in other particulars, during its paſſage through the Upper Houſe, at length received the royal aſſent.

§ IX. The flame which this act had kindled was rather increaſed than abated on the appearance of a new mutiny-bill, replete with divers innovations, tending to augment the influence of the crown, as well as the authority and power of a military juriſdiction. All the articles of war eſtabliſhed ſince the reign of Charles the Second were ſubmitted to the inſpection of the Commons; and in theſe appeared a gradual ſpirit of encroachment, almoſt imperceptibly deviating from the civil inſtitutes of the Engliſh conſtitution towards the eſtabliſhment of a military dominion. By this new bill a power was veſted in any commander in chief to reviſe and correct any legal ſentence of a court-martial, by which the members of ſuch a court, correſponding with the nature of a civil jury, were rendered abſolutely uſeleſs, and the commander in a great meaſure abſolute; for he had not only the power of ſummoning ſuch officers as he might chooſe to ſit on any trial, a prerogative unknown to any civil court of judicature: but he was alſo at liberty to review and alter the ſentence; ſo that a man was ſubject to two trials for the ſame offence, and the commander in chief was judge both of the guilt and the puniſhment. By the final clauſe of this bill, martial law was extended to all officers on half-pay; and the ſame arguments which had

had been urged againſt this article in the navy-bill were now repeated and re-enforced with redoubled fervour. Many reaſons were offered to prove that the half-pay was allotted as a recompenſe for paſt ſervice; and the opponents of the bill affirmed, that ſuch an article, by augmenting the dependents of the crown, might be very dangerous to the conſtitution. On the other hand, the partiſans of the miniſtry aſſerted that the half-pay was granted as a retaining fee: and that originally all thoſe who enjoyed this indulgence were deemed to be in actual ſervice, conſequently ſubject to martial law. Mr. Pitt, who at this time exerciſed the office of paymaſter-general with a rigour of integrity unknown to the moſt diſintereſted of all his predeceſſors in that department, eſpouſed the clauſe in diſpute, as a neceſſary extenſion of military diſcipline, which could never be attended with any bad conſequence to the liberty of the nation. The remarks which he made on this occaſion implied an opinion that our liberties wholly exiſted in dependence upon the direction of the ſovereign, and the virtue of the army. "To that virtue (ſaid he) we truſt even "at this hour, ſmall as our army is—to that virtue we "muſt have truſted, had this bill been modelled as its "warmeſt oppoſers could have wiſhed; and without this "virtue, ſhould the Lords, the Commons, and the people "of England entrench themſelves behind parchment up "to the teeth, the ſword will find a paſſage to the vitals "of the conſtitution." All the diſputed articles of the bill being ſuſtained on the ſhoulders of a great majority, it was conveyed to the Upper Houſe, where it excited another violent conteſt. Upon the queſtion whether officers on half-pay had not been ſubject to martial law, the judges were conſulted and divided in their ſentiments. The Earl of Bath declared his opinion, that martial law did not extend to reformed officers; and opened all the ſluices of his ancient eloquence. He admitted a caſe which was urged of ſeven officers on half-pay, who, being taken in actual rebellion at Preſton, in the year

CHAP. I.

1748.

1715,

BOOK III. 1748.

1715, had been executed on the ſpot by martial law, in conſequence of the King's expreſs order. He candidly owned, that he himſelf was ſecretary at war at that period: that he had approved of this order, and even tranſmitted it to General Carpenter, who commanded at Preſton; but now his opinion was entirely changed. He obſerved, that when the forementioned rebellion firſt broke out, the Houſe preſented an addreſs to the King, deſiring his Majeſty would be pleaſed to employ all half-pay officers, and gratify them with whole pay; and, indeed, all ſuch officers were voted on whole pay, by the Houſe of Commons. They were afterwards appriſed of this vote, by an advertiſement in the Gazette, and ordered to hold themſelves in readineſs to repair to ſuch places as ſhould be appointed; and finally commanded to repair by ſuch a day to thoſe places, on pain of being ſtruck off the half-pay liſt. Theſe precautions would have been unneceſſary, had they been deemed ſubject to martial law; and the penalty for non-obedience would not have been merely a privation of their penſions, but they would have fallen under the puniſhment of death, as deſerters from the ſervice. His lordſhip diſtinguiſhed, with great propriety and preciſion, between a ſtep which had been precipitately taken in a violent criſis, when the publick was heated with apprehenſion and reſentment, and a ſolemn law concerted at leiſure, during the moſt profound tranquillity. Notwithſtanding the ſpirited oppoſition of this nobleman, and ſome attempts to inſert additional clauſes, the bill, having undergone a few inconſiderable amendments, paſſed by a very conſiderable majority.

§ X. Immediately after the mutiny bill had paſſed the Lower Houſe, another fruitleſs effort was made by the oppoſition. The danger of a ſtanding army, on whoſe virtue the conſtitution of Great-Britain ſeemed to depend, did not fail to alarm the minds of many who were zealouſly attached to the liberties of their country, and gave birth to a ſcheme, which, if executed, would have enabled the legiſlature to eſtabliſh a militia that muſt have anſwered many

many national purpoſes, and acted as a conſtitutional bulwark againſt the exceſſes and ambition of a military ſtanding force, under the immediate influence of government. The ſcheme which patriotiſm conceived was, in all probability, adopted by party. A bill was brought in, limiting the time beyond which no ſoldier, or non-commiſſioned officer, ſhould be compelled to continue in the ſervice. Had this limitation taken place, ſuch a rotation of ſoldiers would have enſued among the common people, that in a few years every peaſant, labourer, and inferior tradeſman in the kingdom would have underſtood the exerciſe of arms: and perhaps the people in general would have concluded that a ſtanding army was altogether unneceſſary. A project of this nature could not, for obvious reaſons, be agreeable to the adminiſtration, and therefore the bill was rendered abortive; for, after having been twice read, it was poſtponed from time to time, till the parliament was prorogued, and never appeared in the ſequel. Such were the chief ſubjects of debate between the miniſtry and the oppoſition, compoſed, as we have already obſerved, of the Prince's ſervants and the remains of the country party, this laſt being headed by Lord Strange, ſon of the Earl of Derby, and Sir Francis Daſhwood; the former a nobleman of diſtinguiſhed abilities, keen, penetrating, eloquent, and ſagacious; the other frank, ſpirited, and ſenſible.

CHAP. I. 1748.

§ XI. It muſt be owned, however, for the honour of the miniſtry, that, if they carried a few unpopular meaſures with a high hand, they ſeemed earneſtly deſirous of making amends to the nation, by promoting divers regulations for the benefit and improvement of commerce, which actually took place in the enſuing ſeſſion of parliament. One of the principal objects of this nature which fell under their cognizance, was the trade to the coaſt of Guinea; a very important branch of traffick, whether conſidered as a market for Britiſh manufactures, or as the ſource that ſupplied the Engliſh plantations with negroes. This was originally monopoliſed by a joint-ſtock company, which had from time to time derived conſiderable ſums from the legiſlature, for enabling them the better to

ſupport

BOOK III. 1748.

ſupport certain forts or caſtles on the coaſt of Africa, to facilitate the commerce and protect the merchants. In the ſequel, however, the excluſive privilege having been judged prejudicial to the national trade, the coaſt was laid open to all Britiſh ſubjects indiſcriminately, on condition of their paying a certain duty towards defraying the expenſe of the forts and factories. This expedient did not anſwer the purpoſes for which it had been contrived. The ſeparate traders, inſtead of receiving any benefit from the protection of the company, induſtriouſly avoided their caſtles, as the receptacles of tyranny and oppreſſion. The company, whether from the miſconduct or knavery of their directors, contracted ſuch a load of debts as their ſtock was unable to diſcharge. They ſeemed to neglect the traffick, and allowed the caſtles to decay. In a word, their credit being exhauſted, and their creditors growing clamorous, they preſented a petition to the Houſe of Commons, diſcloſing their diſtreſſes, and imploring ſuch aſſiſtance as ſhould enable them not only to pay their debts, but alſo to maintain the forts in a defenſible condition. This petition, recommended to the Houſe in a meſſage from his Majeſty, was corroborated by another in behalf of the company's creditors. Divers merchants of London, intereſted in the trade to Africa and the Britiſh plantations in America, petitioned the Houſe, that as the African trade was of the utmoſt importance to the nation, and could not be ſupported without forts and ſettlements, ſome effectual means ſhould be ſpeedily taken for protecting and extending this valuable branch of commerce. A fourth was offered by the merchants of Liverpool, repreſenting, that, the ſecurity and protection of the trade to Africa muſt always principally depend upon his Majeſty's ſhips of war being properly ſtationed on that coaſt, and ſeaſonably relieved; and that ſuch forts and ſettlements as might be judged neceſſary for marks of ſovereignty and poſſeſſion would prove a nuiſance, and a burthen to the trade, ſhould they remain in the hands of any joint-ſtock company, whoſe private intereſt always had been, and ever would be, found incom-

incompatible with the intereſt of the ſeparate and open trader. They, therefore, prayed that the ſaid forts might either be taken into his Majeſty's immediate poſſeſſion, and ſupported by the publick, or committed to the merchants trading on that coaſt, in ſuch a manner as the Houſe ſhould judge expedient, without veſting in them any other advantage, or right to the commerce, but what ſhould be common to all his Majeſty's ſubjects. This remonſtrance was ſucceeded by another, to the ſame effect, from the maſter, wardens, aſſiſtants, and commonalty of the ſociety of merchant adventurers within the city of Briſtol. All theſe petitions were referred to a committee appointed to deliberate on this ſubject; who agreed to certain reſolutions, implying, That the trade to Africa ſhould be free and open; That the Britiſh forts and ſettlements on that coaſt ought to be maintained, and put under proper direction; and, That, in order to carry on the African trade in the moſt beneficial manner to theſe kingdoms, all the Britiſh ſubjects trading to Africa ſhould be united in one open company, without any joint-ſtock, or power to trade as a corporation. A bill was immediately founded on theſe reſolutions, which alarmed the company to ſuch a degree, that they had recourſe to another petition, demonſtrating their right to the coaſt of Africa, and expreſſing their reliance on the juſtice of the Houſe, that they ſhould not be deprived of their property without an adequate conſideration. In a few days a ſecond addreſs was offered by their creditors, complaining of the company's miſmanagement, promiſing to ſurrender their right, as the wiſdom of parliament ſhould preſcribe; praying that their debts might be enquired into; and that the equivalent to be granted for the company's poſſeſſions might be ſecured and applied, in the firſt place, for their benefit. The Commons, in conſequence of this petition, ordered the company to produce a liſt of their debts, together with a copy of their charter, and two remonſtrances which their creditors had preſented to them before this application to parliament. A committee of the whole Houſe,

CHAP. I. 1748.

BOOK III.

1748.

House, having deliberated on these papers and petitions, and heard the company by their counsel, resolved to give them a reasonable compensation for their charter, lands, forts, settlements, slaves, and effects, to be, in the first place, applied towards the payment of their creditors. A bill being formed accordingly, passed the Commons, and was conveyed to the Upper House, where a great many objections were started; and for the present it was dropped, until a more unexceptionable plan should be concerted. In the mean time their lordships addressed his Majesty, That the lords commissioners for trade and plantations might be directed to prepare a scheme on this subject, to be laid before both Houses of parliament at the beginning of next session; That instant orders should be given for preserving and securing the forts and settlements on the coast of Guinea belonging to Great-Britain; and, That proper persons should be appointed to examine into the condition of those forts, as well as of the military stores, slaves, and vessels belonging to the African company, so as to make a faithful report of these particulars, with all possible expedition.

§ XII. The ministry having professed an inclination, and indeed shown a disposition, to promote and extend the commerce of the kingdom, the Commons resolved to take some steps for encouraging the white fishery along the northern coast of the island, which is an inexhaustible source of wealth to our industrious neighbours the Dutch, who employ annually a great number of hands and vessels in this branch of commerce. The sensible part of the British people, reflecting on this subject, plainly foresaw that a fishery under due regulations, undertaken with the protection and encouragement of the legislature, would not only prove a fund of national riches, and a nursery of seamen; but likewise, in a great measure, prevent any future insurrections in the Highlands of Scotland, by diffusing a spirit of industry among the natives of that country, who, finding it in their power to become independent, on the fruits of their own labour, would soon

infranchise

enfranchiſe themſelves from that ſlaviſh attachment by which they had been ſo long connected with their landlords and chieftains. Accordingly, a committee was appointed to deliberate on the ſtate of the Britiſh fiſhery; and upon their report a bill was founded for encouraging the whale fiſhery on the coaſt of Spitſbergen, by a bounty of forty ſhillings per ton for every ſhip equipped for that undertaking. The bill having made its way through both Houſes, and obtained the royal aſſent, the merchants in different parts of the kingdom, particularly in North-Britain, began to build and fit out ſhips of great burthen, and peculiar ſtructure, for the purpoſes of that fiſhery, which ever ſince hath been carried on with equal vigour and ſucceſs. Divers merchants and traders of London having preſented to the Houſe of Commons a petition, repreſenting the benefits that would accrue to the community from a herring and cod fiſhery, eſtabliſhed on proper principles, and carried on with ſkill and integrity, this remonſtrance was referred to a committee, upon whoſe reſolutions a bill was formed; but, before this could be diſcuſſed in the Houſe, the parliament was prorogued, and of conſequence this meaſure proved abortive.

§ XIII. The next regulation propoſed in favour of trade, was that of laying open the commerce of Hudſon's Bay, in the moſt northern parts of America, where a ſmall monopoly maintained a few forts and ſettlements, and proſecuted a very advantageous fur-trade with the Indians of that continent. It was ſuggeſted, that the company had long ago enriched themſelves by their excluſive privilege; that they employed no more than four annual ſhips; that, contrary to an expreſs injunction in their charter, they diſcouraged all attempts to diſcover a north-weſt paſſage to the Eaſt-Indies; that they dealt cruelly and perfidiouſly with the poor Indians, who never traded with them, except when compelled by neceſſity, ſo that the beſt part of the fur-trade had devolved to the enemies of Great-Britain; and that their excluſive patent reſtricted to very narrow limits a branch of commerce, which

BOOK III. 1748.

which might be cultivated to a prodigious extent, as well as to the infinite advantage of Great-Britain. Petitions, that the trade of Hudſon's-Bay might be laid open, were preſented to the Houſe by the merchants of London, Great Yarmouth, and Wolverhampton; and a committee was appointed to deliberate upon this ſubject. On the other hand, the company exerted themſelves in petitions and private applications for their own preſervation. The committee examined many papers and records; and the report was taken into conſideration by the whole Houſe. Many evidences were interrogated, and elaborate ſpeeches made, on both ſides of the queſtion. At length the majority ſeemed ſatisfied that the traffick on the coaſt of Hudſon's-Bay could not be preſerved without forts and ſettlements, which muſt be maintained either by an excluſive company or at the publick expenſe; and, as this was not judged a proper juncture to encumber the nation with any charge of that kind, the deſign of diſſolving the company was laid aſide till a more favourable opportunity.

§ XIV. The government had, during the war, found great difficulty in preſſing men for the ſervice of the navy—a practice, which, however ſanctioned by neceſſity, is nevertheleſs a flagrant encroachment on the liberty of the ſubject, and a violent outrage againſt the conſtitution of Great-Britain. The miniſtry, therefore, had employed ſome of their agents to form a ſcheme for retaining in time of peace, by means of a certain allowance, a number of ſeamen, who ſhould be regiſtered for the purpoſe, and be ready to man a ſquadron upon any emergency. Such a plan, properly regulated, would have been a great advantage to commerce, which is always diſtreſſed by the practice of preſſing ſeamen; and at the ſame time, a great ſecurity to the kingdom in dangerous conjunctures, when it may be neceſſary to equip an armament at a minute's warning. The Houſe of Commons being moved upon this ſubject, agreed to divers reſolutions, as a foundation for the bill: but the members in the oppoſition affecting to repreſent this meaſure in an odious light, as an imitation

imitation of the French method of regiſtring ſeamen without their own conſent, Mr. Pelham dropped it, as an unpopular project.

§ XV. Information having been received, that the French intended to ſettle the neutral iſlands of St. Lucia, Dominica, St. Vincent, and Tobago, in the Weſt-Indies, the nation had taken the alarm in the beginning of the year; and a motion was made in the Houſe of Commons to addreſs his Majeſty, that he would be graciouſly pleaſed to give directions for laying before the Houſe copies of the inſtructions given to the governors of Barbadoes for ten years laſt paſt, ſo far as they related to theſe neutral iſlands: but whether the miniſter was conſcious of a neglect in this particular, or thought ſuch enquiries trenched upon the prerogative, he oppoſed the motion with all his might; and, after ſome debate, the previous queſtion paſſed in the negative. This was alſo the fate of another motion made by the Earl of E—t for an addreſs, entreating his Majeſty would ſubmit to the inſpection of the Houſe all the propoſals of peace that had been made by the French King ſince the year which preceded the laſt rebellion, to that in which the definitive treaty was concluded at Aix-la Chapelle. This they propoſed as a previous ſtep to the parliament's forming any opinion concerning the utility or neceſſity of the peace which had been eſtabliſhed. Violent debates enſued, in which the oppoſition was as much excelled in oratory as out-numbered in votes. Such were the material tranſactions of this ſeſſion, which in the month of June was cloſed as uſual with a ſpeech from the throne; in which his Majeſty ſignified his hope, that the parliament, at their next meeting, would be able to perfect what they had now begun for advancing the trade and navigation of the kingdom. He likewiſe expreſſed his ſatisfaction at ſeeing publick credit flouriſh at the end of an expenſive war; and recomended unanimity, as the ſureſt bulwark of national ſecurity.

§ XVI. While the miniſtry, on ſome occaſions, exhibited all the external ſigns of moderation and good humour;

BOOK III. 1748.

humour; they, on others, manifeſted a ſpirit of jealouſy and reſentment, which ſeems to have been childiſh and illiberal. Two or three young riotous ſtudents at Oxford, trained up in prejudice, and heated with intemperance, uttered ſome expreſſions over their cups, implying their attachment to the family of the Pretender. The report of this indiſcretion was induſtriouſly circulated by certain worthleſs individuals, who, having no reliance on their own intrinſick merit, hoped to diſtinguiſh themſelves as the tools of party, and to obtain favour with the miniſtry by acting as volunteers in the infamous practice of information. Though neither the age, rank, nor connexions of the delinquents were ſuch as ought to have attracted the notice of the publick, the vice-chancellor, heads of houſes, and proctors of the univerſity, knowing the invidious ſcrutiny to which their conduct was ſubjected, thought proper to publiſh a declaration, ſignifying their abhorrence of all ſeditious practices, their determined reſolution to puniſh all offenders to the utmoſt ſeverity and rigour of the ſtatutes; and containing peremptory orders for the regulation of the univerſity. Notwithſtanding theſe wiſe and ſalutary precautions, the three boys, who, in the heat of their intoxication, had drunk the Pretender's health, were taken into cuſtody by a meſſenger of ſtate; and two of them being tryed in the court of King's-Bench, and found guilty, were ſentenced to walk through the courts of Weſtminſter, with a ſpecification of their crime fixed to their foreheads; to pay a fine of five nobles each; to be impriſoned for two years, and find ſecurity for their good behaviour for the term of ſeven years after their enlargement. Many people thought they ſaw the proceedings of the ſtar-chamber revived in the ſeverity of this puniſhment. The adminiſtration, not yet ſatisfied with the vengeance which had been taken on theſe three ſtriplings, ſeemed determined to ſtigmatize the univerſity to which they belonged. The cry of Jacobitiſm was loudly trumpeted againſt the whole community. The addreſs of the univerſity, congratulating his Majeſty on the

he eſtabliſhment of the peace, was rejected with diſdain, and an attempt was made to ſubject their ſtatutes to the inſpection of the King's council: but this rule, being argued in the court of King's-Bench, was diſmiſſed, in conſequence of the opinions given by the judges. Finally, he ſame tribunal granted an information againſt Dr. Purnel, the vice-chancellor, for his behaviour in the caſe f the rioters above-mentioned: but this was counter-manded in the ſequel, his conduct appearing unexception-ble upon a more cool and impartial enquiry.

§ XVII. In proportion as Oxford declined, her ſiſter-niverſity roſe in the favour of the adminiſtration, which he at this period cultivated by an extraordinary mark of compliance and attachment. The dignity of Chancellor f the univerſity being vacated by the death of the Duke f Somerſet, the nation in general ſeemed to think it would naturally devolve upon the Prince of Wales, as a compliment at all times due to that rank; but more eſpe-cially to the then heir apparent, who had eminently diſtinguiſhed himſelf by the virtues of a patriot and a prince. He had even pleaſed himſelf with the hope of receiving this mark of attachment from a ſeminary for which he entertained a particular regard. But the ruling members, ſeeing no immediate proſpect of advantage in glorifying even a prince, who was at variance with the mi-niſtry, wiſely turned their eyes upon the illuſtrious charac-ter of the Duke of Newcaſtle, whom they elected without oppoſition, and inſtalled with great magnificence; learning, poetry, and eloquence, joining their efforts in celebrating the ſhining virtues and extraordinary talents of their new patron.

§ XVIII. Although oppoſition lay gaſping at the feet of power in the Houſe of Commons, the people of England did not yet implicity approve all the meaſures of the adminiſtration; and the dregs of faction, ſtill agi-tated by an internal ferment, threw up ſome ineffectual bubbles in different parts of the kingdom. Some of thoſe who made no ſecret of their diſaffection to the reigning family determined to manifeſt their reſentment and con-

tempt

BOOK III.

1748.

tempt of certain noblemen, and others, who were ſaid to have abandoned their ancient principles, and to have ſacrificed their conſciences to their intereſt. Many individuals, animated by the fumes of inebriation, now loudly extolled that cauſe which they durſt not avow when it required their open approbation and aſſiſtance; and, though they induſtriouſly avoided expoſing their lives and fortunes to the chance of war in promoting their favourite intereſt when there was a poſſibility of ſucceſs, they betrayed no apprehenſion in celebrating the memory of its laſt effort, amidſt the tumult of a riot, and the clamours of intemperance. In the neighbourhood of Lichfield the ſportſmen of the party appeared in the Highland taſte of variegated drapery; and their zeal deſcending to a very extraordinary exhibition of practical ridicule, they hunted with hounds clothed in plaid, a fox dreſſed in red uniform. Even the females at their aſſembly, and the gentlemen at the races, affected to wear the checquered ſtuff by which the Prince Pretender and his followers had been diſtinguiſhed. Divers noblemen on the courſe were inſulted as apoſtates; and one perſonage, of high rank, is ſaid to have undergone a very diſagreeable flagellation.

§ XIX. As the publick generally ſuffers at the end of a war, by the ſudden diſmiſſion of a great number of ſoldiers and ſeamen, who, having contracted a habit of idleneſs, and finding themſelves without employment and the means of ſubſiſtence, engage in deſperate courſes, and prey upon the community, it was judged expedient to provide an opening, through which theſe unquiet ſpirits might exhale without damage to the commonwealth. The moſt natural was that of encouraging them to become members of a new colony in North America, which, being properly regulated, ſupported, and improved might be the ſource of great advantage to its mother country. Many diſputes had ariſen between the ſubjects of England and France, concerning the limits of Nova-Scotia, which no treaty had as yet properly aſcertained. A fort had been raiſed, and a ſmall garriſon maintained, by the King of

Great-

Great-Britain, at a part of this very country, called Annapolis-Royal, to overawe the French neutrals ſettled in the neighbourhood: but this did not anſwer the purpoſe for which it was intended. Upon every rupture of diſpute between the two crowns, theſe planters, forgetting their neutrality, intrigued with the Indians, communicated intelligence to their own countrymen ſettled at St. John's and Cape-Breton, and did all the ill-offices their hatred could ſuggeſt againſt the colonies and ſubjects of Great-Britain. A ſcheme was now formed for making a new eſtabliſhment on the ſame peninſula, which ſhould further confirm and extend the property and dominion of the crown of Great-Britain in that large tract of country, clear the uncultivated grounds, conſtitute communities, diffuſe the benefits of population and agriculture, and improve the fiſhery of that coaſt, which might be rendered a new ſource of wealth and commerce to Old England. The particulars of the plan being duly conſidered, it was laid before his Majeſty, who approved of the deſign, and referred the execution of it to the board of trade and plantations, over which the Earl of Hallifax preſided. This nobleman, endued by nature with an excellent capacity, which had been diligently and judiciouſly cultivated, animated with liberal ſentiments, and fired with an eager ſpirit of patriotiſm, adopted the plan with the moſt generous ardour, and cheriſhed the infant colony with paternal affection. The commiſſioners for trade and plantations immediately advertiſed, under the ſanction of his Majeſty's authority, That proper encouragement would be given to ſuch of the officers and private men, lately diſmiſſed from the land and ſea-ſervice, as were willing to ſettle, with or without families, in the province of Nova-Scotia: That the fee-ſimple, or perpetual property, of fifty acres of land ſhould be granted to every private ſoldier or ſeaman, free from the payment of any quit-rents or taxes, for the term of ten years; at the expiration of which no perſon ſhould pay more than one ſhilling per annum for every fifty acres ſo granted: That, over and above theſe fifty, each

CHAP. I. 1748.

BOOK III. 1748.

each perſon ſhould receive a grant of ten acres for every individual, including women and children, of which his family ſhould conſiſt: that further grants ſhould be made to them as the number ſhould increaſe, and in proportion as they ſhould manifeſt their abilities in agriculture: That every officer, under the rank of enſign in the land ſervice, or lieutenant in the navy, ſhould be gratified with fourſcore acres on the ſame conditions: That two hundred acres ſhould be beſtowed upon enſigns, three hundred upon lieutenants, four hundred upon captains, and ſix hundred on every officer above that degree, with proportionable conſiderations for the number and increaſe of every family: That the lands ſhould be parcelled out as ſoon as poſſible after the arrival of the coloniſts, and a civil government eſtabliſhed; by virtue of which they ſhould enjoy all the liberties and privileges of Britiſh ſubjects, with proper ſecurity and protection: That the ſettlers, with their families, ſhould be conveyed to Nova-Scotia, and maintained for twelve months after their arrival at the expenſe of the government; which ſhould alſo ſupply them with arms and ammunition, as far as ſhould be judged neceſſary for their defence, with proper materials and utenſils for clearing and cultivating their lands, erecting habitations, exerciſing the fiſhery, and ſuch other purpoſes as ſhould be judged neceſſary for their ſupport.

§ XX. The ſcheme was ſo feaſible, and the encouragement ſo inviting, that in a little time about four thouſand adventurers, with their families, were entered, according to the directions of the board of trade, who in the beginning of May ſet ſail from England, under the command of Colonel Cornwallis, whom the King had appointed their governor, and towards the latter end of June arrived at the place of their deſtination, which was the harbour of Chebuctou, on the ſea-coaſt of the peninſula, about midway between Cape Canſeau and Cape Sable. It is one of the moſt ſecure and commodious havens in the whole world, and well ſituated for the fiſhery: yet the climate is cold,

cold, the ſoil barren, and the whole country covered with woods of birch, fir, pine, and ſome oak, unfit for the purpoſes of timber; but at the ſame time extremely difficult to remove and extirpate. Governor Cornwallis no ſooner arrived in this harbour than he was joined by two regiments of infantry from Cape-Breton, and a company of rangers from Annapolis. Then he pitched upon a ſpot for the ſettlement, and employed his people in clearing the ground for laying the foundations of a town; but ſome inconveniencies being diſcovered in this ſituation, he choſe another to the northward, hard by the harbour, on an eaſy aſcent, commanding a proſpect of the whole peninſula, and well ſupplied with rivulets of freſh and wholeſome water. Here he began to build a town, on a regular plan, to which he gave the name of Halifax, in honour of the nobleman who had the greateſt ſhare in founding the colony; and before the approach of winter above three hundred comfortable wooden houſes were built, the whole ſurrounded by a ſtrong paliſade. This colony, however, has by no means anſwered the ſanguine expectations of the projectors; for, notwithſtanding the ardour with which the intereſts of it were promoted by its noble patron, and the repeated indulgence it has reaped from the bounty of the legiſlature, the inhabitants have made little or no progreſs in agriculture: the fiſhery is altogether neglected, and the ſettlement entirely ſubſiſts on the ſums expended by the individuals of the army and navy, whoſe duty obliges them to reſide in this part of North-America.

CHAP. I. 1748.

§ XXI. The eſtabliſhment of ſuch a powerful colony in Nova-Scotia could not fail giving umbrage to the French in that neighbourhood, who, though they did not think proper to promulgate their jealouſy and diſguſt, nevertheleſs employed their emiſſaries clandeſtinely in ſtimulating and exciting the Indians to harraſs the coloniſts with hoſtilities, in ſuch a manner as ſhould effectually hinder them from extending their plantations, and perhaps induce them to abandon the ſettlement. Nor was

BOOK III. 1748.

this the only part of America in which the French court countenanced ſuch perfidious practices. More than ever convinced of the importance of a conſiderable navy, and an extenſive plantation trade, they not only exerted uncommon induſtry in re-eſtabliſhing their marine, which had ſuffered ſo ſeverely during the war; but they reſolved, if poſſible, to extend their plantations in the Weſt-Indies, by ſettling the neutral iſlands, which we have already mentioned. In the beginning of the year the governour of Barbadoes, having received intelligence that the French had begun to ſettle the iſland of Tobago, ſent Captain Tyrrel thither in a frigate, to learn the particulars. That officer found above three hundred men already landed, ſecured by two batteries and two ſhips of war, and in daily expectation of a further re-enforcement from the Marquis de Caylus, governour of Martinique; who had publiſhed an ordonnance, authoriſing the ſubjects of the French King to ſettle the iſland of Tobago, and promiſing to defend them from the attempts of all their enemies. This aſſurance was in anſwer to a proclamation iſſued by Mr. Grenville, governour of Barbadoes, and ſtuck up in different parts of the iſland, commanding all the inhabitants to remove in thirty days, on pain of undergoing military execution. Captain Tyrrel, with a ſpirit that became a commander in the Britiſh navy, gave the French officers to underſtand, that his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty had no right to ſettle the iſland, which was declared neutral by treaties; and that, if they would not deſiſt, he ſhould be obliged to employ force in driving them from their new ſettlement. Night coming on, and Mr. Tyrrel's ſhip falling to leeward, the French captains ſeiſed that opportunity of ſailing to Martinique; and next day the Engliſh commander returned to Barbadoes, having no power to commit hoſtilities. Theſe tidings, with a copy of the French governour's ordonnance, were no ſooner tranſmitted to the miniſtry than they diſpatched a courier to the Engliſh convoy at Paris, with directions to make repreſentations to the court of

Verſailles

Verſailles on this ſubject. The miniſtry of France, knowing they were in no condition to ſupport the conſequences of an immediate rupture, and underſtanding how much the merchants and people of Great-Britain were alarmed and incenſed at their attempts to poſſeſs theſe iſlands, thought proper to diſown the proceedings of the Marquis de Caylus, and to grant the ſatisfaction that was demanded, by ſending him orders to diſcontinue the ſettlement, and evacuate the iſland of Tobago. At the ſame time, however, that the court of Verſailles made this ſacrifice for the ſatisfaction of England, the Marquis de Puyſieux, the French miniſter, obſerved to the Engliſh reſident, that France was undoubtedly in poſſeſſion of that iſland towards the middle of the laſt century. He ought in candour to have added, that although Louis XIV. made a conqueſt of this iſland from the Hollanders, during his war with that republick, it was reſtored to them by the treaty of Nimeguen; and ſince that time France could not have the leaſt ſhadow of a claim to number it among her ſettlements. It was before this anſwer could be obtained from the court of Verſailles that the motion, of which we have already taken notice, was made in the Houſe of Commons, relating to the ſubject of the neutral iſlands; a motion diſcouraged by the court, and defeated by the majority.

CHAP. I. 1748.

§ XXII. The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle was celebrated by fire-works, illuminations, and rejoicings, in which the Engliſh, French, and Dutch ſeemed to diſplay a ſpirit of emulation, in point of taſte and magnificence; and, in all probability, theſe three powers were ſincerely pleaſed at the ceſſation of the war. England enjoyed a reſpite from intolerable ſupplies, exorbitant inſurance, and interrupted commerce: Holland was delivered from the brink of a French invaſion; and France had obtained a breathing time for re-eſtabliſhing her naval power, for exerting that ſpirit of intrigue, by dint of which ſhe hath often embroiled her neighbours, and for executing plans of inſenſible encroachment, which might prove more advantageous

BOOK III. 1748.

vantageous than the progreſs of open hoſtilities. In the affair of Tobago the French King had manifeſted his inclination to avoid immediate diſputes with England; and had exhibited another proof of the ſame diſpoſition in his behaviour to the Prince-Pretender, who had excited ſuch a dangerous rebellion in the iſland of Great-Britain.

§ XXIII. Among thoſe princes and powers who excepted againſt different articles of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, the Chevalier de St. George, foreſeeing that none of the plenipotentiaries would receive his proteſt, employed his agents to fix it up in the publick places of Aix-la-Chapelle; a precaution of very little ſervice to his cauſe, which all the ſtates of Chriſtendom ſeemed now to have abandoned. So little was the intereſt of his family conſidered in this negociation, that the contracting powers agreed, without reſerve, to a literal inſertion of the fifth article of the quadruple alliance; by which it was ſtipulated, that neither the Pretender nor any of his deſcendants ſhould be allowed to reſide within the territories belonging to any of the ſubſcribing parties. At the ſame time the plenipotentiaries of France promiſed to thoſe of Great-Britain, that Prince Charles-Edward ſhould be immediately obliged to quit the dominions of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty. Notice of this agreement was accordingly given by the court of Verſailles to the young adventurer; and as he had declared he would never return to Italy, Monſ. de Courteille, the French envoy to the cantons of Switzerland, was directed by his ſovereign to demand an aſylum for Prince Edward in the city of Fribourg. The regency having complied in this particular with the earneſt requeſt of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, Mr. Burnaby, the Britiſh miniſter to the Helvetick Body, took the alarm, and preſented the magiſtracy of Fribourg with a remonſtrance, couched in ſuch terms as gave offence to that regency, and drew upon him a ſevere anſwer. In vain had the French King exerted his influence in procuring this retreat for the young Pretender, who, being preſſed with repeated meſſages to withdraw,

CHAP. I. 1748.

draw, perſiſted in refuſing to quit the place, to which he had been ſo cordially invited by his couſin the King of France; and where he ſaid that monarch had ſolemnly promiſed, on the word of a king, that he would never forſake him in his diſtreſs, nor abandon the intereſts of his family. Louis was not a little perplexed at this obſtinacy of Prince Edward, which was the more vexatious, as that youth appeared to be the darling of the Pariſians; who not only admired him for his own accompliſhments, and pitied him for his ſufferings, but alſo revered him, as a young hero lineally deſcended from their renowned Henry the Fourth. At length, the two Engliſh noblemen arriving at Paris, as hoſtages for the performance of the treaty, and ſeeing him appear at all publick places of diverſion, complained of this circumſtance, as an inſult to their ſovereign, and an infringement of the treaty ſo lately concluded. The French King, after ſome heſitation between punctilio and convenience, reſolved to employ violence upon the perſon of this troubleſome ſtranger, ſince milder remonſtrances had not been able to influence his conduct: but this reſolution was not taken till the return of a courier whom he diſpatched to the Chevalier de St. George; who, being thus informed of his ſon's deportment, wrote a letter to him, laying ſtrong injunctions upon him, to yield to the neceſſity of the times, and acquieſce with a good grace in the ſtipulations which his couſin of France had found it neceſſary to ſubſcribe, for the intereſt of his realm. Edward, far from complying with this advice and injunction, ſignified his reſolution to remain in Paris; and even declared, that he would piſtol any man who ſhould preſume to lay violent hands on his perſon. In conſequence of this bold declaration, an extraordinary council was held at Verſailles, when it was determined to arreſt him without further delay, and the whole plan of this enterpriſe was finally adjuſted. That ſame evening, the Prince entering the narrow lane that leads to the Opera, the barrier was immediately ſhut, and the ſerjeant of the guard called

BOOK III. 1748.

called "To arms," on which Monſieur de Vaudreuil, exempt of the French guards, advancing to Edward, "Prince (ſaid he) I arreſt you in the King's name, by "virtue of this order." At that inſtant the youth was ſurrounded by four grenadiers, in order to prevent any miſchief he might have done with a caſe of pocket piſtols which he always carried about him; and a guard was placed at all the avenues and doors of the Opera-houſe, leſt any tumult ſhould have enſued among the populace. Theſe precautions being taken, Vaudreuil, with an eſcorte, conducted the priſoner through the garden of the Palais-Royal to a houſe where the Duke de Biron waited with a coach and ſix to convey him to the caſtle of Vincennes, whither he was immediately accompanied by a detachment from the regiment of French Guards, under the command of that nobleman. He had not remained above three days in this confinement when he gave the French miniſtry to underſtand, that he would conform himſelf to the King's intentions; and was immediately enlarged, upon giving his word and honour that he would, without delay, retire from the dominions of France. Accordingly, he ſet out in four days from Fontainebleau, attended by three officers, who conducted him as far as Pont-Beauvoſin on the frontiers, where they took their leave of him, and returned to Verſailles. He proceeded for ſome time in the road to Chamberri; but ſoon returned into the French dominions, and, paſſing through Dauphiné, repaired to Avignon, where he was received with extraordinary honours by the Pope's legate. In the mean time his arreſt excited great murmurings at Paris; the inhabitants blaming, without ſcruple, their King's conduct in this inſtance, as a ſcandalous breach of hoſpitality, as well as a mean proof of condeſcenſion to the King of England; and many ſevere paſquinades, relating to this tranſaction, were fixed up in the moſt publick places of that metropolis.

§ XXIV. Although peace was now re-eſtabliſhed among the principal powers of the continent, yet another

ſtorm

CHAP. I. 1748.

ſtorm ſeemed ready to burſt upon the northern parts of Europe, in a freſh rupture between Ruſſia and Sweden. Whether the Czarina had actually obtained information that the French faction meditated ſome revolution of government at Stockholm, or ſhe wanted a pretence for annexing Finland to her empire; certain it is, ſhe affected to apprehend that the prince-ſucceſſor of Sweden waited only for the deceaſe of the reigning king, who was very old and infirm, to change the form of government, and reſume that abſolute authority which ſome of the monarchs his predeceſſors had enjoyed. She ſeemed to think that a prince thus veſted with arbitrary power, and guided by the councils of France and Pruſſia, with which Sweden had lately engaged in cloſe alliance, might become a very troubleſome and dangerous neighbour to her in the Baltick: ſhe, therefore, recruited her armies, repaired her fortifications, filled her magazines, ordered a ſtrong body of troops to advance towards the frontiers of Finland, and declared in plain terms to the court of Stockholm, That if any ſtep ſhould be taken to alter the government, which ſhe had bound herſelf by treaty to maintain, her troops ſhould enter the territory of Sweden, and ſhe would act up to the ſpirit of her engagements. The Swediſh miniſtry, alarmed at theſe peremptory proceedings, had recourſe to their allies; and, in the mean time, made repeated declarations to the court of Peterſburgh, That there was no deſign to make the leaſt innovation in the nature of their eſtabliſhed government: but little or no regard being paid to theſe repreſentations, they began to put the kingdom in a poſture of defence; and the old King gave the Czarina to underſtand, That if, notwithſtanding the ſatisfaction he had offered, her forces ſhould paſs the frontiers of Finland, he would conſider their march as an hoſtile invaſion, and employ the means which God had put in his power for the defence of his dominions.

§ XXV. This declaration, in all probability, did not produce ſuch effect as the interpoſition of his Pruſſian Majeſty,

BOOK III. 1748.

jesty, the most enterprising prince of his time, at the head of one hundred and forty thousand of the best troops that Germany ever trained. Perhaps he was not sorry that the Empress of Muscovy furnished him with a plausible pretence for maintaining such a formidable army, after the peace of Europe had been ascertained by a formal treaty, and all the surrounding states had diminished the number of their forces. He now wrote a letter to his uncle the King of Great-Britain, complaining of the insults and menaces which had been offered by the Czarina to Sweden; declaring, that he was bound by a defensive alliance, to which France had acceded, to defend the government at present established in Sweden; and that he would not sit still, and tamely see that kingdom attacked by any power whatsoever, without acting up to his engagements: he therefore entreated his Britannick Majesty to interpose his good offices, in conjunction with France and him, to compromise the disputes which threatened to embroil the northern parts of Europe. By this time the Russian army had approached the frontiers of Finland: the Swedes had assembled their troops, replenished their magazines, and repaired their marine; and the King of Denmark, jealous of the Czarina's designs with regard to the duchy of Sleswick, which was contested with him by the prince-successor of Russia, kept his army and navy on the most respectable footing. At this critical juncture the courts of London, Versailles, and Berlin co-operated so effectually by remonstrances and declarations at Petersburgh and Stockholm, that the Empress of Russia thought proper to own herself satisfied, and all those clouds of trouble were immediately dispersed. Yet, in all probability, her real aim was disappointed; and, however she might dissemble her sentiments, she never heartily forgave the King of Prussia for the share he had in this transaction. That monarch, without relaxing in his attention to the support of a very formidable military power, exerted very extraordinary endeavours in cultivating the civil interests of his country. He reformed the laws of Brandenburgh, and rescued the administration of justice from the frauds of chicanery. He encouraged

encouraged the arts of agriculture and manufacture; and even laid the foundation of naval commerce, by eſtabliſhing an Eaſt-India company in the port of Embden. CHAP. I. 1748.

§ XXVI. Nor did the French miniſtry neglect any meaſure that might contribute to repair the damage which the kingdom had ſuſtained in the courſe of the war. One half of the army was diſbanded: the ſevere impoſition of the tenth penny was ſuſpended by the King's edict: a ſcheme of œconomy was propoſed, with reſpect to the finances; and the utmoſt diligence uſed in procuring materials, as well as workmen, for ſhip-building, that the navy of France might ſpeedily retrieve its former importance. In the midſt of theſe truely patriotick ſchemes, the court of Verſailles betrayed a littleneſs of genius, and a ſpirit of tyranny, joined to fanaticiſm, in quarrelling with their parliament about ſuperſtitious forms of religion. The ſacraments had been denied to a certain perſon on his death-bed, becauſe he refuſed to ſubſcribe to the bull Unigenitus. The nephew of the defunct preferred a complaint to the parliament, whoſe province it was to take cognizance of the affair: a deputation of that body attended the King with the report of their reſolutions; and his Majeſty commanded them to ſuſpend all proceedings relating to a matter of ſuch conſequence, concerning which he would take an opportunity of ſignifying his royal pleaſure. This interpoſition was the ſource of diſputes between the crown and parliament, which had like to have filled the whole kingdom with inteſtine troubles.

§ XXVII. At Vienna the Empreſs-Queen was not more ſollicitous in promoting the trade and internal manufactures of her dominions, by ſumptuary regulations, neceſſary reſtrictions on foreign ſuperfluities, by opening her ports in the Adriatick, and giving proper encouragement to commerce, than ſhe was careful and provident in reforming the œconomy of her finances, maintaining a reſpectable body of forces, and guarding, by defenſive alliances, againſt the enterpriſes of his Pruſſian Majeſty, on whoſe military power ſhe looked with jealouſy and diſtruſt. In Holland

all

BOOK III. 1748.

all the authority and influence of the Stadtholder were ſcarcely ſufficient to allay the ferments excited among the people, by the proviſional taxation which had ſucceeded the abolition of the pachters, and was indeed very grievous to the ſubject. As this was no more than a temporary expedient, the Prince of Orange propoſed a more equitable plan, which was approved by the States, and eſtabliſhed with great difficulty. In Italy the ſyſtem of politics ſeemed to change its complexion. The King of Sardinia effected a match between one of the Infantas of Spain and the Prince of Piedmont; and whether irritated by the conduct of the Auſtrians in the laſt war, or apprehenſive of ſuch a powerful neighbour in the Milaneſe, he engaged with the Kings of France and Spain in a defenſive alliance, comprehending the King of the Two Sicilies, the republick of Genoa, and the Dukes of Modena and Parma. His moſt Catholick Majeſty, ſincerely diſpoſed to cultivate the arts of peace, and encourage every meaſure that could contribute to the advantage of his country, was no ſooner releaſed from the embarraſſments of war, then he began to execute plans of internal œconomy; to reduce unneceſſary penſions, diſcharge the debts contracted in the war, repleniſh his arſenals, augment his navy, promote manufactures, and encourage an active commerce by ſea, the benefits of which the kingdom of Spain had not known ſince the firſt diſcovery and conqueſt of the Weſt-Indies.

§ XXVIII. The preparations for refitting and increaſing the navy of Spain were carried on with ſuch extraordinary vigour, that other nations believed an expedition was intended againſt the Corſairs of Algiers, who had for ſome time grievouſly infeſted the trade and coaſt of the Mediterranean. The exiſtence of this and other predatory republicks, which entirely ſubſiſt upon piracy and rapine, petty ſtates of barbarous ruffians, maintained, as it were, in the midſt of powerful nations, which they inſult with impunity, and of which they even exact an annual contribution, is a flagrant reproach upon Chriſtendom; a reproach the greater, as it is founded upon a low, ſelfiſh, illiberal maxim of policy.

policy. All the powers that border on the Mediterranean, except France and Tuſcany, are at perpetual war with the Moors of Barbary, and, for that reaſon, obliged to employ foreign ſhips for the tranſportation of their merchandiſe. This employment naturally devolves to thoſe nations whoſe veſſels are in no danger from the depredations of the barbarians; namely, the ſubjects of the Maritime Powers, who, for this puny advantage, not only tolerate the piratical ſtates of Barbary, but even ſupply them with arms and ammunition, ſollicit their paſſes, and purchaſe their forbearance with annual preſents, which are, in effect, equivalent to a tribute: whereas, by one vigorous exertion of their power, they might deſtroy all their ſhips, lay their towns in aſhes, and totally extirpate thoſe pernicious broods of deſperate banditti. Even all the condeſcenſion of thoſe who diſgrace themſelves with the title of allies to theſe miſcreants is not always ſufficient to reſtrain them from acts of cruelty and rapine. At this very period four cruiſers from Algiers made a capture of an Engliſh packet-boat, in her voyage from Liſbon, and conveyed her to their city, where ſhe was plundered of money and effects to the amount of one hundred thouſand pounds, and afterwards diſmiſſed. In conſequence of this outrage, Commodore Keppel was ſent with ſeven ſhips of war to demand ſatisfaction, as well as to compromiſe certain differences which had ariſen on account of arrears claimed of the Engliſh by the Dey of Algiers. The Muſſulman frankly owned, that the money having been divided among the captors could not poſſibly be refunded. The Commodore returned to Gibraltar; and, in the ſequel, an Algerine ambaſſador arrived in London, with ſome preſents of wild beaſts for his Britannick Majeſty. This tranſaction was ſucceeded by another injurious affront, offered by the governor or Alcayde of Tetuan to Mr. Latton, an Engliſh ambaſſador, ſent thither to redeem the Britiſh ſubjects, who had been many years enſlaved in the dominions of the King of Morocco. A revolution having lately happened in this empire, Muley Abdallah, the reigning ruffian, inſiſted upon the ambaſſador's

BOOK III. 1748.

dor's paying a pretended balance for the ranſom of the captives, as well as depoſiting a conſiderable ſum, which had already been paid to a deceaſed baſhaw; alledging, that as he (the Emperor) received no part of it, the payment was illegal. Mr. Latton refuſing to comply with this arbitrary demand, his houſe was ſurrounded by a detachment of ſoldiers, who violently dragged his ſecretary from his preſence, and threw him into a diſmal ſubterranean dungeon, where he continued twenty days. The Engliſh ſlaves, to the number of twenty-ſeven, were condemned to the ſame fate: the ambaſſador himſelf was degraded from his character, deprived of his allowance, and ſequeſtered from all communication. All the letters directed to him were intercepted, and interpreted to the Alcayde: two negro porters were entruſted with the keys of all his apartments, and a couple of ſoldiers poſted at his chamber-door: nay, this Mooriſh governor threatened to load him with irons, and violently ſeiſed part of the preſents deſigned by his Britannick Majeſty for the Emperor. At length, finding that neither Mr. Latton nor the governor of Gibraltar, to whom he had written, would depoſit the money, without freſh inſtructions from the Court of London, the barbarian thought proper to relax in his ſeverity: the priſoners were enlarged, the reſtrictions removed from the perſon of the ambaſſador, and, after all theſe indignities offered to the honour of the Britiſh nation, the balance was paid, and the affair quietly adjuſted.

§ XXIX. Britain, in the mean while, was altogether barren of events which might deſerve a place in a general hiſtory. Commerce and manufacture flouriſhed again, to ſuch a degree of increaſe as had never been known in the iſland: but this advantage was attended with an irreſiſtible tide of luxury and exceſs, which flowed through all degrees of the people, breaking down all the mounds of civil polity, and opening a way for licenſe and immorality. The highways were infeſted with rapine and aſſaſſination; the cities teemed with the brutal votaries of lewdneſs, intemperance, and profligacy. The whole land was overſpread with

with a ſucceſſion of tumult, riot, and inſurrection, excited in different parts of the kingdom by the erection of new turnpikes, which the legiſlature judged neceſſary for the convenience of inland carriage. In order to quell theſe diſturbances, recourſe was had to the military power: ſeveral individuals were ſlain, and ſome were executed as examples.

§ XXX. In the month of November the ſeſſion of parliament was opened with a ſpeech from the throne, in which his Majeſty expreſſed a particular pleaſure in meeting them at a time when the perfect re-eſtabliſhment of a general peace had reſtored to his people the bleſſings of quiet and tranquillity. He ſaid, the good effects of theſe already appeared in the flouriſhing condition of national commerce, and in the riſe of publick credit, which were the foundations of ſtrength and proſperity to theſe kingdoms. He declared, That, during the ſummer, he had uſed every opportunity of cementing and ſecuring the peace: That it was his firm reſolution to do every thing in his power for the preſervation of it, and religiouſly adhere to the engagements into which he had entered. Finally, he took notice of the good diſpoſition he had found in the other contracting parties to the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle to cheriſh the public tranquillity of Europe: and he earneſtly recommended to the two Houſes the maintenance of a ſtrong naval power, as the bulwark of national ſecurity.

§ XXXI. When the motion was made for an addreſs of thanks in the Houſe of Commons, the firſt paragraph of his Majeſty's ſpeech furniſhed the oppoſition with a handle to declaim againſt the late treaty. Sir John Hynde Cotton obſerved, That the peace could not be properly ſtiled complete, as nothing had been ſtipulated with reſpect to the article of "no ſearch;" alluding to the interruption our commerce had ſuſtained from the Spaniards in the Weſt-Indies: a ſtipulation, without which both Houſes of parliament had formerly voted that there ſhould be no peace with that kingdom. In the preſent conjuncture of affairs, ſuch an objection favoured rather of party than of patriotiſm;

BOOK III.

1749.

triotiſm; and indeed Sir John declared, that the remarks he made upon the occaſion were rather in diſcharge of the duty he owed to his country, than in hope of ſeeing his ſentiments eſpouſed by the majority. Some ſharp altercation was uſed in the debate which aroſe on this ſubject; and many ſevere invectives were levelled at thoſe who negociated, as well as at thoſe who approved and confirmed the treaty. But Mr. Pelham, who ſuſtained the whole weight of the debate on the ſide of adminiſtration, anſwered every objection with equal candour and ability; and if he failed in proving that the terms of peace were as favourable as could be expected, conſidering the unfortunate events of the war, and the ſituation of the contending powers; he at leaſt demonſtrated, that it would be the intereſt of the kingdom to acquieſce for the preſent in the treaty which had been concluded, and endeavour to remedy its imperfections by ſubſequent conventions, amicably opened among thoſe powers between whom any cauſe of diſpute remained. With reſpect to the vote of both houſes, mentioned by Sir John Hynde Cotton, he declared that he had never approved of that ſtep, when it was firſt taken; or if he had, times and circumſtances, which could not be foreſeen, would have juſtified his deviating from it in the re-eſtabliſhment of peace. He reminded them, that a parliament of Great-Britain had once voted "no peace while any part of the Weſt-Indies ſhould remain in poſſeſſion of the Spaniſh King;" yet a train of incidents, which they could not poſſibly foreſee, afterwards rendered it expedient to adopt a peace, without inſiſting upon the accompliſhment of that condition. In a word, he muſt own, that, in the majority of debates excited in the courſe of this ſeſſion, the miniſtry derived their triumphs from the force of reaſon, as well as from the weight of influence. We ſhall always, however, except the efforts that were made for reducing the number of land forces to fifteen thouſand, and maintaining a greater number of ſeamen than the miniſtry propoſed. On theſe conſtitutional points the Earl of Egmont, and the other chiefs of the oppoſition, expatiated with all the

CHAP. I.

1749.

the energy of eloquence; which, however, was fruſtrated by the power of ſuperior number. Ten thouſand ſeamen were voted for the ſervice of the enſuing year, notwithſtanding his Majeſty's injunction to maintain a conſiderable navy; and the number of land-forces was continued at eighteen thouſand eight hundred and fifty-ſeven. The ſums granted for making good his Majeſty's engagements with the Electors of Bavaria and Mentz, and the Duke of Brunſwick Wolfenbuttel, amounted to fifty three thouſand two hundred and twenty-five pounds ſterling. The ſervices done by the colonies in North-America, during the war, were gratified with the ſum of one hundred twenty-two thouſand two hundred forty-ſix pounds. The expenſe incurred by the new colony of Nova-Scotia exceeded ſeventy-ſix thouſand pounds. A ſmall ſum was voted for the improvement of Georgia; and ten thouſand pounds were granted towards the ſupport of the Britiſh forts and ſettlements on the coaſt of Africa. The ſum total granted in this ſeſſion aroſe to four millions one hundred forty one thouſand ſix hundred ſixty-one pounds, nine ſhillings, and eleven pence half-penny, to be raiſed by the land tax, at three ſhillings in the pound; the malt, and other duties, the ſurplus of divers impoſitions remaining in the Bank and Exchequer: one million by annuities, at three per cent. charged on the ſinking fund, until redeemed by parliament; and nine hundred thouſand pounds out of the exceſs or overplus of monies denominated the ſinking fund.

§ XXXII. But the capital meaſure which diſtinguiſhed this ſeſſion of parliament was the reduction of the intereſt on the publick funds; a ſcheme which was planned and executed by the miniſter, without any national diſturbance or diſquiet, to the aſtoniſhment of all Europe; the different nations of which could not comprehend how it would be poſſible for the government, at the cloſe of a long expenſive war, which had ſo conſiderably drained the country, and augmented the enormous burthen of national debt, to find money for paying off ſuch of the publick creditors as might chooſe to receive their principal, rather than ſubmit to a

BOOK III.

1749.

reduction of the intereſt. It was not very much for the honour of the oppoſition, that ſome of its leading members endeavoured to impede this great machine of civil œconomy, by taking opportunities of affirming in parliament, in oppoſition to his Majeſty's ſpeech, that the nation, far from being in a flouriſhing condition, was almoſt entirely exhauſted; that commerce drooped and declined; that publick credit ſtood tottering on the brink of ruin; and that all the treaties lately concluded among the different powers of Europe were, in effect, diſadvantageous and prejudicial to the intereſts of Great-Britain. In anſwer to theſe aſſertions, Mr. Pelham undertook to prove, from the regiſter of exports and imports, that the commerce of the kingdom was more extenſive at this than at any former period; and that the publick credit was ſtrong enough to admit of an experiment, which he would not preſume to hazard, except upon a moral certainty of its being firmly rooted, beyond the power of accident and faction to ſhake or overturn. He declared, that his deſign of reducing the intereſt upon the funds was the reſult of the love he bore his country, and an opinion that it was the duty of the ſervants of the crown to eaſe the burthens of the people. He ſaid, he had conferred on this ſubject with perſons of the moſt approved knowledge, and undoubted experience; and choſe to promulgate the method propoſed for alleviating the load of the national debt, that the public, in knowing the particulars of the ſcheme, might have time to conſider them at leiſure, and ſtart ſuch objections as ſhould occur to their reflexion, before it might be too late to adopt amendments. He obſerved, that nothing could more clearly demonſtrate the vigour of public credit, and the augmentation of national commerce, than the price of ſtock, which had within three years riſen to a very conſiderable increaſe; and the duties on imports, which in nine months had added one million to the ſinking fund, notwithſtanding a very extraordinary ſum which had been paid as bounties for exported corn. He expreſſed great tenderneſs and regard for the intereſts of thoſe who had advanced their money for the ſervice of the government;

government; declaring, that his aim was to contrive a fair, honeſt, and equitable method for leſſening the national incumbrances, by lowering the intereſt, conformable to parliamentary faith, and agreeable to the rules of eternal juſtice. His plan was accordingly communicated, canvaſſed, and approved in the Houſe of Commons, and an act paſſed for reducing the intereſt of the funds which conſtitute the national debt*. In purſuance of this act, for the reduction of the intereſt, the greater part of the creditors complied with the terms propoſed, and ſubſcribed their reſpective annuities before the end of February; but the three great companies at firſt kept aloof, and refuſed to ſubſcribe any part of their capital.

CHAP. I. 1749.

§ XXXIII. About the middle of March the Commons ordered the proper officers to lay before them an account of

An. 1750.

* The reſolutions of the Commons on this head were printed by authority in the London-Gazette, ſignifying, That thoſe who were, or ſhould be, proprietors of any part of the publick debt, redeemable by law, incurred before Michaelmas, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and forty nine, carrying an intereſt of four per centum per annum, who ſhould, on or before the twenty-eighth day of February in that year, ſubſcribe their names, ſignifying their conſent to accept of an intereſt of three pounds per centum, to commence from the twenty-fifth day of December, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſeven, ſubject to the ſame proviſions, notices, and clauſes of redemption to which their reſpective ſums at four per centum were then liable ſhould, in lieu of their preſent intereſt, be entitled to four per centum till the twenty-fifth day of December in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty; and after that day, to three pounds ten ſhillings per centum per annum, till the twenty-fifth Day of December one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſeven; and no part of that debt, except what was due to the Eaſt-India company, ſhould be redeemable to this period: That if any part of the national debt, incurred before laſt Michaelmas, redeemable by law, and carrying an intereſt of four per centum, ſhould remain unſubſcribed on or before the thirtieth day of May, the government ſhould pay off the principal. For this purpoſe his Majeſty was enabled to borrow of any perſon or perſons, bodies politic or corporate, any ſum or ſums of money not exceeding that part of the national debt which might remain unſubſcribed, to be charged on the ſinking fund, upon any terms not exceeding the rate of intereſt in the foregoing propoſal.

All the duties appropriated to the payment of the intereſt were ſtill continued, and the ſurplus of theſe incorporated with the ſinking fund for the diſcharge of the principal. Books were opened for the ſubſcription at the Exchequer, the Bank of England, and the South-Sea houſe; and copies of theſe reſolutions tranſmitted to the directors of all the monied corporations.

BOOK III.

1750.

the ſums which had been ſubſcribed, and theſe were taken into conſideration by a committee of the whole Houſe. It was then that Mr. Pelham, as chancellor of the Exchequer, obſerved, That, beſides the debts due to the three great companies in their corporate capacity, all the reſt, carrying four per centum intereſt, had been ſubſcribed, except about eight or nine millions, the proprietors of which had forfeited the favour deſigned them by parliament: but as many of theſe had been miſled by evil counſellors, who perhaps were more intent on diſtreſſing the government, than ſollicitous to ſerve their friends; and as many were foreigners, reſiding beyond ſea, who had not time to take proper advice, and give the neceſſary inſtructions; and as theſe could not poſſibly be diſtinguiſhed from ſuch as refuſed to ſubſcribe from mere obſtinacy or diſaffection, it might be thought cruel to take the moſt rigorous advantage of the forfeiture they had incurred. With reſpect to the proprietors of the ſtock or capital belonging to the three great companies, he aſſerted, that many of them would willingly have ſubſcribed their properties within the time limited, but were neceſſarily excluded by the majority on the ballot; and as it was equally impoſſible to know thoſe who were againſt the queſtion on the ballot, he thought that ſome tenderneſs was due even to the proprietors of thoſe three companies: his opinion, therefore, was, that they and the uncomplying annuitants ſhould be indulged with further time to complete their ſubſcription; but, in order to preſerve the authority of parliament, and the reſpect due to that auguſt aſſembly, they ought not to be gratified with ſuch advantageous terms as were allowed to the annuitants who at firſt chearfully complied with the propoſals offered by the legiſlature. For theſe reaſons he propoſed, That although the term of ſubſcribing ſhould be protracted till the thirtieth day of May, the encouragement of three pounds ten ſhillings per centum per annum ſhould not be continued to the ſecond ſubſcribers longer than till the fifth day of December, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-five. The propoſal being approved,

approved, a bill was framed for this purpose, as well as for redeeming such annuities as should not be subscribed, which passed through both Houses, and was enacted into a law, after having received an additional clause, empowering the East-India Company, in case they should subscribe all their stock bearing an interest of four per centum, to borrow, with the consent of the Treasury, any sums not exceeding four millions two hundred thousand pounds, after the several rates of interest before proposed to be paid by the publick, and one million more at three per centum per annum. They were also vested with a power to raise money by bonds, as formerly; yet so as the whole, including the annuities, should not exceed what they were by former acts empowered to borrow. The objections to the execution of this project, which by many were deemed insurmountable, entirely vanished before the fortitude, perseverance, and caution of the minister; who had secured, among the moneyed men of the nation, the promise of such sums as would have been sufficient to pay off the capital belonging to those creditors who might refuse to accept the interest thus reduced. The second subscription had the desired effect. The three great companies acquiesced, and their example was followed by the other scrupulous annuitants: the national burthen was comfortably lightened, and the sinking fund considerably increased, without producing the least perplexity or disturbance in the commonwealth; a circumstance that could not fail to excite the admiration and envy of all Christendom.

CHAP. I. 1750.

§ XXXIV. The mutiny-bill for the ensuing year was mitigated with an essential alteration, relating to the oath of secresy imposed upon the members of every court-martial, who were now released from this reserve if required to give evidence, by due course of law, in any court of judicature; and whereas, by the former mutiny-bill, a general was empowered to order the revisal of any sentence by a court-martial as often as he pleased, and, on that pretence, to keep in confinement a man who had been acquitted upon a fair trial, it was now enacted, That no sentence

BOOK III. 1750.

sentence pronounced by any court-martial, and signed by the president, should be more than once liable to revisal. Colonel George Townshend, son of Lord Viscount Townshend, who had equally distinguished himself by his civil and military accomplishments, proposed another clause, for preventing any non-commissioned officer's being broke, or reduced into the ranks; or any soldier's being punished, but by the sentence of a court-martial. He gave the House to understand, that certain persons attended at the door, who from the station of non-commissioned officers had been broke, and reduced into the ranks, without trial, or any cause assigned; and he expatiated not only upon the iniquity of such proceedings, but also upon the danger of leaving such arbitrary power in the hands of any individual officer. A warm debate was the consequence of this motion, which, however, was over-ruled by the majority.

§ XXXV. Among other regulations made in the course of this session for the encouragement of the British manufactures, a large duty was laid upon Irish sail-cloth, which, being sold at an under price, was found to interfere with the same species of commodity fabricated in the island of Great-Britain; and, for the further benefit of this last, the bounty upon the exportation of it, which had been deducted from a defective fund, was now made payable out of the Customs. This measure, however, was not of such importance to the nation as the act which they passed for encouraging the importation of pig and bar iron from the British colonies in North-America. Every well-wisher to his country reflected with concern on the nature of the British trade with Sweden, from which kingdom the subjects of his Britannick Majesty imported more iron and steel than all the other countries in Europe. For this article they paid a very great balance in ready money, which the Swedes again expended in purchasing from the French, and other mercantile powers, those necessaries and superfluities with which they might have been as cheaply furnished by Great Britain. In the mean time, the English colonies

colonies in America were reſtricted by ſevere duties from making advantage of their own produce, in exchanging their iron for ſuch commodities as they were under the neceſſity of procuring from their mother-country. Such reſtriction was not only a cruel grievance upon our own ſettlements, but alſo attended with manifeſt prejudice to the intereſt of Great-Britain, annually drained of great ſums, in favour of an ungrateful nation, from which no part of them returned; whereas the iron imported from America muſt of neceſſity come in exchange for our own manufactures. The Commons having appointed a day for taking this affair into conſideration, carefully examined into the ſtate of the Britiſh commerce carried on with Sweden, as well as into the accounts of iron imported from the plantations in America; and a committee of the whole Houſe having reſolved, that the duties on American pig and bar iron ſhould be removed, a bill* was brought in for

* The moſt remarkable circumſtance attending the progreſs of this bill which made its way through both Houſes, and obtained the royal aſſent, was the number of contradictory petitions in favour and in prejudice of it, while it remained under conſideration. The tanners of leather in and about the town of Sheffield, in Yorkſhire, repreſented, That if the bill ſhould paſs, the Engliſh iron would be underſold; conſequently a great number of furnaces and forges would be diſcontinued: in that caſe the woods uſed for fuel would ſtand uncut, and the tanners be deprived of oak-bark ſufficient for the continuance and ſupport of their occupation. They nevertheleſs owned, that ſhould the duty be removed from pig iron only, no ſuch conſequence could be apprehended; becauſe, ſhould the number of furnaces be leſſened, that of forges would be increaſed. This was likewiſe the plea urged in divers remonſtrances by maſters of iron-works, gentlemen, and freeholders, who had tracts of wood-land in their poſſeſſion. The owners, proprietors, and farmers of furnaces and iron-forges, belonging to Sheffield and its neighbourhood, enlarged upon the great expenſe they had incurred in erecting and ſupporting iron-works, by means of which great numbers of his Majeſty's ſubjects were comfortably ſupported. They expreſſed their apprehenſion, that ſhould the bill paſs into a law, it could not in any degree leſſen the conſumption of Swediſh iron, which was uſed for purpoſes which neither the American nor Britiſh iron would anſwer: but that the propoſed encouragement, conſidering the plenty and cheapneſs of wood in America, would enable the colonies to underſell the Britiſh iron, a branch of traffick which would be totally deſtroyed, to the ruin of many thouſand labourers, who would be compelled to ſeek their livelihood in foreign countries. They likewiſe ſuggeſted, that if all the iron manufacturers of Great Britain ſhould be obliged to depend upon

BOOK III.

1750.

for that purpoſe, containing a clauſe, however, to prevent his Majeſty's ſubjects from making ſteel, and eſtabliſhing mills for ſlitting and rolling iron within the Britiſh colonies of America; this precaution being taken, that the coloniſts might not interfere with the manufactures of their mother-country.

§ XXXVI. The next commercial improvement, of which we ſhall take notice, was the bill for the encouragement of the Britiſh white-herring and cod fiſheries. This was likewiſe the reſult of mature deliberation, importing, That a bounty of thirty ſhillings per ton ſhould be granted, and paid out of the cuſtoms, to all new veſſels from twenty to fourſcore tons burthen, which ſhould be built for that purpoſe, and actually employed in the fiſhery: That a ſociety ſhould be incorporated, under the name of the Free Britiſh Fiſhery, by a charter, not excluſive, with power to raiſe a capital not exceeding five hundred thouſand pounds; and that three pounds ten ſhillings per centum per annum ſhould be granted and paid out of the Cuſtoms

upon a ſupply of iron from the plantations, which muſt ever be rendered precarious by the hazard of the ſeas and the enemy, the manufactures would probably decay for want of materials, and many thouſand families be reduced to want and miſery. On the other hand, the ironmongers and ſmiths belonging to the flouriſhing town of Birmingham, in Warwickſhire, preſented a petition, declaring, That the bill would be of great benefit to the trade of the nation, as it would enable the coloniſts to make larger returns of their own produce, and encourage them to take a greater quantity of the Britiſh manufactures. They affirmed, that all the iron works in the iſland of Great-Britain did not ſupply half that quantity of that metal ſufficient to carry on the manufacture; that if this deficiency could be ſupplied from the colonies in America, the importation would ceaſe, and conſiderable ſums of money be ſaved to the nation. They obſerved, that the importation of iron from America could no more affect the iron-works and freeholders of the kingdom than the like quantity imported from any other country; but they prayed that the people of America might be reſtrained from erecting ſlitting or rolling mills, or forges for plating iron, as they would interfere with the manufactures of Great-Britain.

Many remonſtrances to the ſame effect were preſented from different parts of the kingdom; and it appeared, upon the moſt exact enquiry, that the encouragement of American iron would prove extremely beneficial to the kingdom, as it had been found, upon trial, applicable to all the uſes of Swediſh iron, and as good in every reſpect as the produce of that country.

CHAP. I. 1750.

Customs to the proprietors for fourteen years, for so much of the capital as should be actually employed in the said fisheries. Corresponding chambers were proposed to be erected in remote parts of North-Britain, for taking in subscriptions, and prosecuting the trade, under the directions of the company at London; and the nation in general seemed eager to dispute this branch of commerce with the subjects of Holland, whom they considered as ungrateful interlopers. In the House of Peers, however, the bill met with a formidable opposition from the Earl of Winchelsea and Lord Sandys, who justly observed, That it was a crude, indigested scheme, which, in the execution, would never answer the expectations of the people: That in contending with the Dutch, who are the patterns of unwearied industry, and the most rigid œconomy, nothing could be more absurd than a joint-stock company, which is always clogged with extraordinary expense; and the resolution of fitting out vessels at the port of London, where all sorts of materials, labour, and seamen are so much dearer than in any other part of the united kingdom, exclusive of the great distance and dangerous voyage between the metropolis and the Sound of Brassa, in Shetland, the rendezvous at which all the herring-busses were to assemble in the beginning of the fishing season. They likewise took notice of the heavy duty on salt, used in curing the fish for sale, and the beef for provision to the mariners; a circumstance of itself sufficient to discourage adventurers from embarking in a commerce which, at best, yields but very slender profits to the trader in particular, how important soever it might prove to the community in general. These objections were answered by the Duke of Argyle and the Earl of Granville, who seemed to think that this branch of trade could not be fairly set on foot, without such a considerable sum of money as no single individual would care to advance; that a joint-stock company would be able to prosecute the fishery at a smaller expense than that which particular traders must necessarily incur; that the present spirit of the nation, which was eagerly bent upon trying the

BOOK III. 1750.

the experiment, ought not to be baulked by delay, leſt it ſhould evaporate; and that though the plan was not unexceptionable, the defects of it might in the ſequel be remedied by the legiſlature. In a word, the bill was adopted by the majority, with a ſmall amendment in the title, which produced ſome diſquiets in the Lower-Houſe: but this diſpute was compromiſed, and it was enacted into a law towards the cloſe of the ſeſſion. Nothing could be more agreeable to the publick than the ſanction of the legiſlature to this favourite plan, which was ardently promoted, and patroniſed by men of the greateſt eminence for wealth and popularity. The company choſe for their governour the Prince of Wales, who received this proof of their attachment and reſpect with particular marks of ſatisfaction: the preſident and vice-preſident were both aldermen of London; and the council was compoſed of thirty gentlemen, the majority of whom were members of parliament. Great pains were taken, and ſome artifice was uſed, to learn the Dutch method of curing the fiſh. People crowded with their ſubſcriptions; a number of hands were employed in building and equipping the buſſes of veſſels uſed in the fiſhery; and the moſt favourable conſequences were expected from the general vigour and alacrity which animated theſe preparations. But the ſucceſs did not gratify the ſanguine hopes of the projectors and adventurers. The objections made in the Houſe of Lords ſoon appeared to have been well founded: theſe co-operating with miſmanagement in the directors, the ſpirit of the company began to flag, the natural conſequences of commercial diſappointment, and now the Britiſh fiſhery ſeems to languiſh under the neglect of the legiſlature.

§ XXXVIII. Touching the trade to the coaſt of Africa petitions were renewed by the company and its creditors the merchants of Briſtol, Liverpool, and Lancaſter; and a remonſtrance was preſented by the planters and merchants intereſted in the Britiſh ſugar ſettlements in America: but the Commons adhered to their former reſolutions of laying

open

1750.

open the trade, maintaining the forts at the publick expense, and regulating the commerce by a committee of merchants, repreſenting the chief trading towns in the kingdom, to be ſuperintended by the board of trade and plantations. The bill was accordingly framed and preſented, and having proceeded through both Houſes without oppoſition, obtained the royal aſſent. Over and above theſe wiſe, ſalutary, and patriotick meaſures for the improvement of commerce, they encouraged the importation of raw ſilk by an act, reducing the duties formerly payable on that which was the growth of China to the ſame that is raiſed on the raw ſilk from Italy, and allowing the ſame drawback upon the exportation of the one which had been uſually granted on the other. A ſecond bill was brought in for the encouragement of the growth and culture of ſilk in Carolina and Georgia, where it had been lately produced with extraordinary ſucceſs, by freeing from all duties that which ſhould be imported from his Majeſty's dominions in America: and a third was framed, permitting raw ſilk of the growth or produce of Perſia, purchaſed in Ruſſia, to be imported into Great-Britain, from any port or place belonging to the empire of Ruſſia. Divers efforts were made, by different members in the oppoſition, to rectify certain abuſes in the army and adminiſtration: ſome bills were brought in, and ſeveral petitions were left on the table; but all of them proved abortive, from the power and influence of the miniſter, who ſeemed reſolved that no benefit ſhould flow upon the nation through any channel but his own. Nevertheleſs, it muſt be acknowledged, for the honour of his memory, that there is no ſeſſion on record ſo productive as this was of meaſures advantageous to the community.

§ XXXVIII. The people, however, were not entirely ſatisfied with the conduct of the adminiſtration, if we may judge from the ferment and commotions raiſed during the progreſs of an election for a citizen to repreſent the city of Weſtminſter in parliament. The ſeat which had been filled by Lord Trentham, eldeſt ſon of Earl Gower, having

BOOK III.

1750.

having become vacant, in conſequence of that nobleman's accepting a place at the board of Admiralty, he again declared himſelf a candidate, and met with a violent oppoſition. Thoſe who ſtiled themſelves the independent electors of Weſtminſter, being now incenſed to an uncommon degree of turbulence by the interpoſition of miniſterial influence, determined to uſe their utmoſt endeavours to baffle the deſigns of the court, and at the ſame time take vengeance on the family of Earl Gower, who had entirely abandoned the oppoſition, of which he was formerly one of the moſt reſpectable leaders. With this view they held conſultations, agreed to reſolutions, and ſet up a private gentleman, named Sir George Vandeput, as the competitor of Lord Trentham, declaring that they would ſupport his pretenſions at their own expenſe, being the more encouraged to this enterpriſe by the countenance and aſſiſtance of the Prince of Wales and his adherents. They accordingly opened houſes of entertainment for their partiſans, ſollicited votes, circulated remonſtrances, and propagated abuſe: in a word, they canvaſſed, with ſurpriſing ſpirit and perſeverance, againſt the whole intereſt of St. James's. Mobs were hired and proceſſions made on both ſides, and the city of Weſtminſter was filled with tumult and uproar. The mutual animoſity of the parties ſeemed every day to increaſe during the election, and a great number of unqualified votes were preſented on both ſides: all the powers of inſinuation, obloquy, and ridicule were employed to vilify and depreciate both candidates. At length the poll being cloſed, a majority of votes appeared in behalf of Lord Trentham: but a ſcrutiny being demanded by the other ſide, the returning officer complied with their requeſt. The Speaker of the Lower Houſe had iſſued his warrant for a new writ of election about the middle of November; and towards the end of February Mr. Fox, ſecretary at war, ſtanding up, and obſerving that no return had yet been made, though proper to move, That the clerk of the crown, the meſſenger extraordinary attending the great ſeal, the under-

ſheriff

sheriff of Middlesex, and the high-bailiff of Westminster, should attend next morning, and give an account of their issuing, delivering, and executing the writ of election. These being examined, and the high-bailiff declaring that he would proceed with all possible dispatch in the scrutiny, which had been demanded and was begun, Mr. Speaker explained to him some particulars of his duty; in the discharge of which, he was given to understand he might depend upon the protection of the House, should he meet with any obstruction which he could not otherwise surmount. By the violence and caprice with which a great number of votes were contested on both sides, the scrutiny was protracted a long time, and the return attended with some extraordinary consequences, which shall be particularised among the transactions of the next year. In the mean time, the present session of parliament was closed on the twelfth day of April, with a speech from the throne, commending the Commons for having seised the very first opportunity of reducing the interest of the national debt, without the least infringement upon the faith of parliament; and congratulating them on the flourishing state of the publick credit, which could not fail to add strength and reputation to the government, both at home and abroad. Immediately after the rising of the parliament his Majesty appointed a regency to govern the kingdom in his absence, and embarked for the continent, in order to visit his German dominions.

CHAP. I. 1750.

§ XXXIX. The month of January and the beginning of February were distinguished, the first by a very remarkable Aurora Borealis, appearing at night to the north-east, of a deep and dusky red colour, like the reflexion of some great fire, for which it was by many people mistaken; and the corruscations, unlike those that are generally observed, did not meet in the zenith, but in a point some degrees to the southward. February was ushered in by terrible peals of thunder, flashes of lightning, and such a tempest of wind, hail, and rain, as overwhelmed with fear and consternation the inhabitants of Bristol, where

it

BOOK III.

1750.

it chiefly raged. On the eighth day of the ſame month, between twelve and one in the afternoon, the people of London were ſtill more dreadfully alarmed by the ſhock of an earthquake, which ſhook all the houſes with ſuch violence, that the furniture rocked on the floors, the pewter and porcelaine rattled on the ſhelves, the chamber bells rang, and the whole of this commotion was attended with a clap or noiſe reſembling that produced by the fall of ſome heavy piece of furniture. The ſhock extended through the cities of London and Weſtminſter, and was felt on both ſides of the river Thames, from Greenwich to the Weſtward of London; but not perceptible at any conſiderable diſtance. On the very ſame day of the next month, between five and ſix o'clock in the morning, the inhabitants of the metropolis were again affrighted by a ſecond ſhock, more violent than the firſt, and abundantly more alarming, as it waked the greater part of the people from their repoſe. It was preceded by a ſucceſſion of thick low flaſhes of lightning, and a rumbling noiſe, like that of a heavy carriage rolling over a hollow pavement. The ſhock itſelf conſiſted of repeated vibrations, which laſted ſome ſeconds, and violently ſhook every houſe from top to bottom. Again the chairs rocked, the ſhelves clattered, the ſmall bells rang, and in ſome places public clocks were heard to ſtrike. Many perſons, rouſed by this terrible viſitation, ſtarted naked from their beds, and ran to their doors and windows in diſtraction: yet no life was loſt, and no houſe overthrown by this concuſſion, though it was ſo dreadful as to threaten an immediate diſſolution of the globe. The circumſtance, however, did not fail to make a deep impreſſion upon ignorant, weak, and ſuperſtitious minds, which were the more affected by the conſideration that the two ſhocks were periodical; that the ſecond, which happened exactly one month after the firſt, had been the more violent; and that the next, increaſing in proportion, might be attended with the moſt diſmal conſequences. This general notion was confirmed and indeed propagated, among all ranks of people by the admonition

admonitions of a fanatick ſoldier, who publickly preached up repentance, and boldly propheſied that the next ſhock would happen on the ſame of April, and totally deſtroy the cities of London and Weſtminſter. Conſidering the infectious nature of fear and ſuperſtition, and the emphatic manner in which the imagination had been prepared and prepoſſeſſed, it is no wonder that the prediction of this illiterate enthuſiaſt ſhould have contributed in a great meaſure to augment the general terror. The churches were crowded with penitent ſinners: the ſons of riot and profligacy were overawed into ſobriety and decorum. The ſtreets no longer reſounded with execrations, or the noiſe of brutal licentiouſneſs; and the hand of charity was liberally opened. Thoſe whom fortune had enabled to retire from the devoted city fled to the country with hurry and precipitation, inſomuch that the highways were encumbered with horſes and carriages. Many who had, in the beginning, combated theſe groundleſs fears with the weapons of reaſon and ridicule, began inſenſibly to imbibe the contagion, and felt their hearts fail, in proportion as the hour of probation approached: even ſcience and philoſophy were not proof againſt the unaccountable effects of this communication. In after-ages it will hardly be believed, that on the evening of the eighth day of April the open fields that ſkirt the metropolis were filled with an incredible number of people, aſſembled in chairs, in chaiſes, and coaches, as well as on foot, who waited in the moſt fearful ſuſpenſe until morning and the return of day diſproved the truth of the dreaded propheſy. Then their fears vaniſhed: they returned to their reſpective habitations in a tranſport of joy; and were ſoon reconciled to their abandoned vices, which they ſeemed to reſume with redoubled affection, and once more bade defiance to the vengeance of heaven.

CHAP. I. 1750.

§ XL. By this time all the jails in England were filled with the refuſe of the army and navy, which having been diſmiſſed at the peace, and either averſe to labour, or excluded from employment, had naturally preyed upon the

BOOK III. 1750.

the commonwealth. Great numbers of thoſe wretches who, by proper regulations, might have been rendered ſerviceable to the community, were executed as examples; and the reſt periſhed miſerably, amidſt the ſtench and horrors of noiſome dungeons. Even the priſon of Newgate was rendered ſo infectious by the uncommon crowds of confined felons, ſtewed together in cloſe apartments, that the very air they breathed acquired a peſtilential degree of putrefaction. It was this putrified air, which, adhering to the clothes of the malefactors brought to trial at the bar of the Old-Bailey in May, produced among the audience a peſtilential fever, which infected and proved fatal to the lord-mayor of London, to one alderman, two of the judges, divers lawyers who attended the ſeſſion, the greateſt part of the jury, and a conſiderable number of the ſpectators. In order to prevent ſuch diſaſters for the future, the jails were cleanſed, and accommodated with ventilators, which exhauſt the foul and ſupply a circulation of freſh air; and other humane precautions were taken for the benefit of the priſoners.

§ XLI. The affairs of the continent underwent no remarkable alteration. An ambaſſador extraordinary being ſent to Peterſburgh from the court of London, declared to the Czarina's miniſter, that in caſe of a rupture between Ruſſia and Sweden, occaſioned by the hoſtilities committed by the former power, his Britannick Majeſty would conſider Ruſſia as the aggreſſor, and the Czarina could not expect that he would ſupply her with the ſuccours which he was engaged by treaty to furniſh for her defence, in caſe ſhe ſhould be attacked. A declaration of the ſame nature was made by the ambaſſador of her Imperial Majeſty the Queen of Hungary, while the miniſters of France and Pruſſia, who were in ſtrict alliance with Sweden, gave her to underſtand, that they would punctually fulfill their engagements with the court of Stockholm, ſhould ſhe actually invade the Swediſh territories of Finland. The ſpirit with which the King of Pruſſia exerted himſelf on this occaſion gave infinite umbrage to the Czarina, who, indeed,

1750.

indeed, expreſſed her reſentment, by treating the miniſter of Brandenburgh with contemptuous neglect, and even refuſed to favour him with an audience, till he ſhould be veſted with the character of ambaſſador. Thus were ſown the ſeeds of miſunderſtanding between thoſe two powers, which, in the ſequel, grew up to the moſt bitter animoſity, and ſerved to inflame thoſe diſſentions which have deſolated the faireſt provinces of Germany. The remonſtrance of his Pruſſian Majeſty with reſpect to the troubles of the North was couched in ſuch terms as gave diſſatisfaction to the court of Peterſburgh. The Ruſſian miniſter retired from Berlin without the ceremony of taking leave, and the Pruſſian ambaſſador Warendorf was recalled from the court of the Czarina.

§ XLII. The attention of his Britannick Majeſty was not wholly engroſſed by the diſputes between Ruſſia and Sweden. He had another object in view, which more nearly concerned the intereſt of his German dominions; and had ſet on foot two negociations of the utmoſt importance to the commerce and advantage of Great-Britain. His firſt and principal aim was, in conjunction with the court of Vienna, to take ſuch meaſures as would ſecure the ſucceſſion of the Imperial dignity to the Archduke Joſeph, eldeſt ſon and heir of the reigning Emperor. As the previous ſtep to that elevation, it was propoſed to elect this young prince King of the Romans; and for this purpoſe it was neceſſary to procure a majority not only of the electors, but alſo in the diet of the empire, through which the propoſal muſt have paſſed. No ſtone was left unturned to reconcile this expedient to the German princes. Subſidies were offered by the maritime powers of England and the States-General to the Electors of Mentz and Cologn; and a treaty of the ſame nature was concluded with the Elector of Bavaria, who, in conſideration of an annual ſubſidy, amounting to forty thouſand pounds ſterling, two thirds to be paid by Britain, and the reſt by the States-General, engaged to keep in readineſs a body of ſix thouſand infantry, as auxiliaries to the Maritime

BOOK III. 1750.

Powers, though not to act againſt the Emperor or empire; and to join the intereſt of his Britannick Majeſty in the diet, as well as in the electoral college. In order to render the King of Poland, Elector of Saxony, propitious to this deſign, he was accommodated with the loan of a very conſiderable ſum, upon the mortgage of certain bailiwicks and lordſhips belonging to the Saxon dominions. Thus, a majority of the electors was ſecured, and ſuch foundations were laid for the ſucceſs of this project, that it was generally believed it would be accompliſhed in his Britannick Majeſty's next viſit to his German dominions. Hopes, it was ſaid, were given to the King of Sweden, that his concurrence would be gratified by erecting the houſe of Heſſe-Caſſel, of which he was head, into a tenth electorate. Arguments of an intereſting nature were uſed with the King of Pruſſia, and the Elector Palatine, that, if poſſible, the diet might unanimouſly approve of this meaſure, ſo neceſſary for eſtabliſhing the peace of the empire, and preventing ſuch troubles as aroſe from a diſputed ſucceſſion at the death of Charles the Sixth. Theſe endeavours, however, did not ſucceed in their full extent.

§ XLIII. The King of Pruſſia, as Elector of Brandenburgh, oppoſed the election as unneceſſary and improper, on account of the health and vigour of the reigning emperor, and the tender years of the Archduke. This monarch had ſet himſelf up as a balance to the power of the Houſe of Auſtria, which had long aſpired to abſolute dominion over its co-eſtates, and endeavoured to eſtabliſh an hereditary right of ſucceſſion to the empire: he, therefore, employed all his influence to fruſtrate the meaſure propoſed, either actuated by a ſpirit of pure patriotiſm, or inſpired with deſigns which he had not yet thought proper to declare. The oppoſition was joined by the Elector Palatine, and countenanced by the French King; who proteſted, that, for the ſake of peace, he would not oppoſe this election, though contrary to the Golden Bull, provided it ſhould be confirmed by the unanimous conſent of the

the electoral college: but, ſhould any one member ſignify his diſſent, and he or any ſtate of the empire claim the protection and aſſiſtance of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, he could not diſpenſe with granting both, in conſequence of his being guarantee of the treaty of Weſtphalia; an engagement by which he was obliged to ſuccour thoſe princes and ſtates of the empire who might have recourſe to him, in caſe of any grievance they ſuffered, contrary to what was ſtipulated in that conſtitution. This declaration co-operating with the known character of his Pruſſian Majeſty, whoſe great army overawed Hanover and Bohemia, in all probability damped that vigour with which the courts of Vienna and Herenhauſen had hitherto proſecuted this important negociation.

§ XLIV. The ſecond object that employed the attention of the Britiſh miniſtry was the eſtabliſhment of the preciſe limits of Acadia, or Nova-Scotia, where the new colony had ſuffered great miſchief and interruption from the incurſions of the Indians, excited to theſe outrages by the ſubjects and emiſſaries of France. Commiſſaries had been appointed, by both crowns, to meet at Paris, and compromiſe theſe diſputes: but the conferences were rendered abortive by every art of cavilling, chicanery, and procraſtination, which the French commiſſioners oppoſed to the juſtice and perſpicuity of the Engliſh claims. They not only miſinterpreted treaties, though expreſſed with the utmoſt preciſion, and perplexed the conferences with difficulties and matter foreign to the ſubject, but they carried the fineſſe of perfidy ſo far as to produce falſe charts and maps of the country, in which the rivers and boundaries were miſplaced and miſrepreſented. At this time alſo the inſincerity of the French court appeared in affected delays and artful objections, with reſpect to the evacuation of the neutral iſlands in the Weſt-Indies; and the governours of the Britiſh plantations, in different parts of North-America, tranſmitted intelligence, that the French had begun to make encroachments on the back of the Engliſh colonies.

BOOK III.

1750.

§ XLV. Perhaps the precarious footing on which the peace ſtood between Great-Britain and France at this juncture, and the critical ſituation of affairs in Germany, determined the miniſtry of England to compromiſe all differences with Spain, upon ſuch terms as at any other time they would hardly have embraced. In order to diſcuſs thoſe points between the two nations, which had not been ſettled by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, conferences were alſo begun at Madrid, and carried on by Mr. Keene, plenipotentiary of his Britannick Majeſty, and Don Joſeph de Carvajal and Lancaſtro, the Spaniſh King's miniſter. At length a treaty was concluded on theſe conditions: The King of Spain engaged to pay, in three months, to the South-Sea company of England one hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, as an indemnification for all claims upon his crown, by virtue of the Aſſiento. In other reſpects, the trade and navigation of the Engliſh to the ports of Spain were regulated by former treaties. It was ſtipulated, That they ſhould pay no other duties than thoſe that were exacted of them in the reign of Charles II. of Spain: That they ſhould be treated on the footing of the moſt favoured nations; and continue to enjoy the privilege of taking ſalt at the iſland of Tortuga. But there was no article reſtricting the Spaniſh guarda coſtas from ſearching the Britiſh veſſels on the high ſeas; although, as we have already obſerved, this inſolent prerogative, aſſumed without right, and exerciſed without humanity, was, in effect, the original and ſole cauſe of the late rupture, which had been attended with ſuch enormous expenſe to the nation. It muſt be owned, however, that his Catholick Majeſty was at this period extremely well diſpoſed to live upon good terms with Great-Britain. He was reſolved to indulge his people with the bleſſings of peace, to propagate a ſpirit of induſtry throughout his dominions, and in particular to encourage commerce, which he foreſaw would prove a much more certain and inexhauſtible ſource of wealth, power, and influence, than all the treaſures he could drain

drain from the mines of Mexico and Peru. His reſolutions on this intereſting ſubject were chiefly directed by Don Ricardo Wall, who now acted as his miniſter at London; a gentleman of Iriſh extract, who had diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the field as well as in the cabinet, and poſſeſſed the joint qualifications of a general and a ſtateſman. He had, by virtue of a paſſport, come over privately to England before the peace, in order to pave the way for the treaty, by a ſecret negociation with the Engliſh miniſters; but, immediately after the peace was proclaimed, he appeared in the character of ambaſſador. He was poſſeſſed of the moſt inſinuating addreſs, ſhrewd, penetrating, and inquiſitive. While he reſided in London, he ſpared no pains in learning the nature of thoſe manufactures, and that commerce, by which Great-Britain had been ſo remarkably aggrandized; and on his return to Spain, where in a little time he was placed at the helm of affairs, he turned the knowledge he had thus acquired to the advantage of his country. He not only promoted the uſeful arts within the kingdom of Spain, but demonſtrated the infinite advantages that would accrue from an active trade, which the Spaniards had for many ages neglected; and in a few years their ſhips were ſeen to ſwarm in all the commercial ports of Europe. Of other foreign events which diſtinguiſhed this ſummer, the moſt remarkable was the death of John King of Portugal, who perfectly underſtood, and ſteadily purſued, the true intereſts of his country, and in whom many princely qualities were debaſed by a cruel ſpirit of bigotry and ſuperſtition. He was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon Joſeph, who, if he has fallen ſhort of his father in ſome reſpects, cannot be juſtly charged with having inherited this paternal weakneſs.

CHAP. I. 1750.

§ XLVI. The King of Great-Britain having returned to England, opened the ſeſſion of parliament in January with a ſpeech, importing, That he had concluded a treaty with the King of Spain, and amicably adjuſted ſuch differences as could not be ſo properly compromiſed

in

BOOK III. 1750.

in a general treaty: That the commerce of this nation with that country was re-eſtabliſhed upon the moſt advantageous and ſure foundations; and that there was the greateſt reaſon to hope the ancient friendſhip between Great-Britain and Spain would, from mutual inclination as well as intereſt, be now effectually reſtored. He told them, That, in conjunction with the Empreſs-Queen and the States-General, he had concluded a treaty with the Elector of Bavaria; and was employed in taking ſuch further meaſures as might beſt tend to ſtrengthen and ſecure the tranquillity of the Empire, ſupport its ſyſtem, and timely anticipate ſuch events as had been found by experience to endanger the common cauſe, involve Europe in the calamities of war, and occaſion the loſs of much blood and treaſure to theſe kingdoms. He promiſed, that both theſe treaties ſhould be ſubjected to their peruſal: he gave them to underſtand, That he had received from all the other contracting powers in the definitive treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle the moſt full and clear declarations of their reſolution to preſerve the general peace; and that he had taken care to conſolidate the ties of union and friendſhip between him and his allies, the better to ſecure their mutual intereſts, maintain the peace already ſubſiſting, and prevent the occaſion of any future rupture. Finally, he recommended unanimity, the improvement of commerce, and the effectual ſuppreſſion of ſuch outrages and violences as are inconſiſtent with good order and government, and endanger the lives and properties of the ſubject, whoſe happineſs and flouriſhing condition he had entirely at heart.

§ XLVII. When the motion was made for an addreſs of thanks, couched in terms that favoured of the moſt implicit complaiſance, approbation, and acquieſcence in the meaſures which the crown had taken, the Earl of Eg—t, and ſome other anti-courtiers, affirmed, that ſuch an addreſs would be equally ſervile and abſurd. They obſerved, That nothing could be more prepoſterous than a blind approbation of meaſures which they did not know:

That

That nothing could be more ridiculous than their congratulations on the preſent happy tranquillity, when almoſt every day's news-papers informed them of ſome Britiſh ſhip's being ſeiſed by the Spaniards, or ſome new attack made by the French on our infant colony in Nova-Scotia. With reſpect to the continent of Europe, they affirmed, That the tranquillity of Germany would have been upon a much more ſolid foundation, had England never interpoſed in the affairs of the Empire: in that caſe the princes would of themſelves have ſupported the conſtitution of their own country: That the election of an infant for king of the Romans was much more likely to diſturb than eſtabliſh the tranquillity of Europe; becauſe it would help to overturn the conſtitution of the Empire, by rendering the imperial dignity hereditary in one houſe, inſtead of being the reſult of a free election. They took notice, that the conſtitution had provided vicars to govern the Empire during the vacancy of the Imperial throne; but had made no proviſion of regents, protectors, or guardians for a minor emperor, becauſe it was never ſuppoſed that a minor would be choſen. They inveighed againſt the late treaty with Spain; in which, they ſaid, the miniſtry, for the paultry ſum of one hundred thouſand pounds, had given up the claims of the South-Sea company, and other Britiſh merchants, who had ſuffered from depredations to the amount of one million three hundred thouſand pounds; and bartered away the freedom of our trade and navigation, by leaving untouched that prerogative which the Spaniards have aſſumed of ſearching the Britiſh ſhips in the open ſeas, and confiſcating them, ſhould they find on board the leaſt particle of what they called contraband merchandiſe. They produced an inſtance of an Engliſh ſhip, lately driven by ſtreſs of weather into one of the ports of the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies, where ſhe was ſearched, ſeiſed, and condemned, under this pretence. They re-capitulated the conduct of the French, who, in the midſt of their declarations of peace and moderation, were ſtill employed in

CHAP. I.

1750.

BOOK III. 1750.

in fortifying their ſettlements on the neutral iſlands, as well as in harraſſing and encroaching upon our plantations in North-America. They exclaimed againſt the treaty of ſubſidy with the Elector of Bavaria, or any other prince in time of peace; obſerving, that for ſome years the nation had paid ſuch penſions to the Danes and the Heſſians; but, in the courſe of the late war the former abandoned our intereſts, and the latter actually took arms againſt Great-Britain. They affirmed, that the ſubſidy was greater than the nation could ſpare; for, unleſs the land-tax ſhould be continued at four ſhillings in the pound, they could not afford a ſhilling to any prince in Germany, without encroaching upon the ſinking fund. "At ſuch "a juncture (ſaid a certain member) will any gentleman "preſume to propoſe the continuation of ſuch an im- "poſition on the land-holder, for the ſake of bribing "the princes of Germany to do what?——to preſerve "the freedom and independency of their native country. "I ſay, princes of Germany, becauſe this ſubſi- "dy to Bavaria will ſignify nothing, unleſs we take "half a ſcore more of them into our pay; and when we "have thus indulged them for ſeven years of peace, they "may give us the ſlip, as others have done, whenever "another war ſhall be declared." Againſt theſe objections the motion was ſupported by Mr. William Pitt, at this time an advocate for the miniſtry. He obſerved, That the addreſs was no more than the uſual compliment to the throne, which did not imply an obligation on the parliament to approve of meaſures which they might find cauſe to cenſure upon further enquiry. He ſaid, the trivial diſputes ſtill ſubſiſting between this nation and the Spaniards, or French, would ſoon be terminated amicably, and could never affect the general tranquillity of Europe, which was to be eſtabliſhed upon a firm alliance between his Majeſty and ſuch a confederacy upon the continent as would be an over-match for the houſe of Bourbon. He expatiated upon his Majeſty's wiſdom in taking off from the French intereſt ſuch a powerful prince as the Elector of Bavaria,

and

CHAP. I. 1750.

and concerting other ſalutary meaſures for preſerving the balance of power on the continent. He defended the articles of the late treaty with Spain; obſerving, that what remained of the Aſſiento contract was a matter of very little conſequence to the South-Sea company; that the demands of this company, and other Britiſh merchants, were all cancelled by the rupture with Spain, and more than recompenſed to the nation by a great balance of captures during the war, as well as by the great traffick carried on with the Spaniſh ſettlements in the Weſt-Indies, after it had been laid open by the demolition of their fortreſſes. He aſſerted, that by this treaty the court of Spain had made many important conceſſions: they had condeſcended to pay a great ſum to the South-Sea company. they had conſented to the re-eſtabliſhment of the Britiſh trade in Spain, upon a very advantageous and ſolid footing, by agreeing that the ſubjects of Great Britain ſhould pay no other duties on merchandiſe than thoſe exacted of his Catholick Majeſty's own ſubjects, and to aboliſh all innovations that had been introduced into the commerce. He affirmed, that the article of No Search was a ſtipulation which it would have been ridiculous to inſiſt upon; and thought proper to obviate a reproach which he foreſaw the oppoſition would throw upon him, from the circumſtance of his having, upon a former occaſion, heartily concurred in a motion for an addreſs, That no treaty of peace with Spain ſhould be admitted, unleſs ſuch a ſtipulation ſhould be firſt obtained as a preliminary. He owned he had ſtrenuouſly contended for ſuch a motion, becauſe at that time, being very young and ſanguine, he thought it right and reaſonable: but he was now ten years older, had conſidered matters more coolly, and was convinced that the privilege of No Search, with reſpect to Britiſh veſſels ſailing near the American ſhore, would never be obtained, unleſs Spain ſhould be brought ſo low as to acquieſce in any terms we as victors might propoſe. He likewiſe ſignified his conviction, that all addreſſes from the Houſe of Commons, during the courſe of a war, for pre-

BOOK III.

1750.

preſcribing terms of peace, were in themſelves ridiculous; and that every ſuch addreſs was an encroachment on the King's prerogative, which had always been attended with unlucky conſequences. How far theſe arguments are ſatisfactory, concluſive, and conſiſtent, we ſhall leave to the reader's determination. Certain it is, they were adopted by the majority, and the addreſs was preſented without further oppoſition.

§ XLVIII. The two grand committees appointed to diſcuſs the ſupplies for the enſuing year, and the funds upon which they were to be raiſed, proceeded, as uſual, under the direction of the miniſtry; yet not without ſome vehement oppoſition, in which certain ſervants of the crown expreſſed the moſt hearty concurrence. When a motion was made for reducing the number of ſeamen to eight thouſand, Mr. W. Pitt, Mr. Lyttelton, and Mr. G. Grenville, oppoſed it with all their might of argument and elocution; but they were over-ruled. Annual debates were alſo revived, with the ſame ſucceſs, upon the number of troops conſtituting the ſtanding army; but the other reſolutions of the grand committees met with little or no oppoſition. The number of ſeamen for the enſuing year was limited to eight thouſand; and that of the ſtanding forces continued at eighteen thouſand eight hundred and fifty-ſeven effective men, including one thouſand eight hundred and fifteen invalids. The Commons granted a conſiderable ſum of money for paying off the principal of ſuch redeemable ſtocks as had not been ſubſcribed, in purſuance of two acts paſſed in the laſt ſeſſion for reducing the intereſt of annuities. Thirty thouſand pounds were given for fulfilling the King's engagement with the Elector of Bavaria: large grants were made for ſupplying deficiencies, and replacing ſums borrowed from the ſinking-fund. The expenſe incurred by the new colony in Nova-Scotia, not provided for by parliament, exceeded fifty-ſeven thouſand pounds; and the maintenance of it for the enſuing year was fixed at fifty-three thouſand nine-hundred and twenty-ſeven pounds,

pounds, fourteen ſhillings, and four-pence. An enormous charge! if we conſider to how little purpoſe all this bounty was beſtowed. A fund was eſtabliſhed under the ſanction of parliament, for the relief and maintenance of the widows of ſea-officers, by allowing, upon the books of every ſhip of war in ſea-pay, the wages and victuals of one man for every hundred of which the complement ſhall conſiſt, for ſuch time only as the number of men employed in the ſervice of the royal navy ſhall not exceed twenty thouſand. This was an additional indulgence, over and above the allowance of one man granted by a former act of parliament. On the whole, the proviſions of this year amounted to five millions one hundred twenty-five thouſand twenty-three pounds, eleven ſhillings and ſeven-pence, to be raiſed by the uſual duties: the ſum of one million twenty-ſix thouſand four hundred ſeventy-ſix pounds, four ſhillings, and ſix pence, advanced by the Bank of England, to pay off their own unſubſcribed annuities, for which they accepted Exchequer-bills at three per cent. intereſt; by the land-tax at three ſhillings in the pound; a lottery and annuities, at the rate of three per cent. per ann. to be charged on the ſinking fund, redeemable by parliament. The annual meaſure called the mutiny-bill was not paſſed without diſpute and altercation: ſome alterations were propoſed, but not adopted; and the ſentences of court-martials ſtill ſubjected to one reviſion.

§ XLIX. In the midſt of theſe deliberations the kingdom was alarmed with an event which overwhelmed the people with grief and conſternation. His royal highneſs the Prince of Wales, in conſequence of a cold caught in his garden at Kew, was ſeiſed with a pleuretick diſorder; and, after a ſhort illneſs, expired on the twentieth day of March, to the unſpeakable affliction of his royal conſort, and the unfeigned ſorrow of all who wiſhed well to their country. This excellent prince, who now died in the forty-fifth year of his age, was poſſeſſed of every amiable quality which could engage the affection of the people: a tender and obliging huſband, a fond parent,

BOOK III. 1750.

rent, a kind maſter, liberal, generous, candid, and humane; a munificent patron of the arts, an unwearied friend to merit; well diſpoſed to aſſert the rights of mankind in general, and warmly attached to the intereſt of Great-Britain. The nation could not but be afflicted at ſeeing a prince of ſuch expectations raviſhed from their hopes; and their grief was the better founded, as the King had already attained to an advanced age, and the heir apparent, George, now Prince of Wales, was a minor.

An. 1751.

§ L. His Majeſty, foreſeeing all the inconveniencies which might ariſe from a minority, deliberated with his council on this ſubject, and reſolved to obtain a parliamentary ſanction for the meaſures judged neceſſary to ſecure the ſucceſſion. With this view he ſent a meſſage to both Houſes on the twenty-ſixth day of April, importing, That nothing could conduce ſo much to the preſervation of the proteſtant ſucceſſion in his royal family, as proper proviſions for the tuition of the perſon of his ſucceſſor, and for the regular adminiſtration of the government, in caſe the ſucceſſor ſhould be of tender years: his Majeſty, therefore, earneſtly recommended this weighty affair to the deliberation of parliament; and propoſed, that when the imperial crown of theſe realms ſhould deſcend to any of the late prince's ſons, being under the age of eighteen years, his mother, the Princeſs Dowager of Wales, ſhould be guardian of his perſon, and regent of theſe kingdoms, until he ſhould attain the age of majority, with ſuch powers and limitations as ſhould appear neceſſary and expedient for theſe purpoſes. This meſſage produced a very affectionate addreſs, promiſing to take the affair into their ſerious conſideration: and in the beginning of May the Duke of Newcaſtle preſented to the Houſe of Peers a bill to provide for the adminiſtration of government, in caſe the crown ſhould deſcend to a minor. The bill was read a ſecond time, and committed, when a ſecond meſſage arrived from his Majeſty, recommending to their conſideration the ſettlement of ſuch a council of regency as the bill propoſed, conſiſting of his royal highneſs the Duke of

of Cumberland, who at that time commanded the army, the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord-High Treaſurer, or firſt lord commiſſioner of the Treaſury, the Preſident of the Council, the Lord Privy-Seal, the Lord High Admiral of Great-Britain, or firſt commiſſioner of the Admiralty, the two principal Secretaries of State, and the Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's-Bench, all theſe great officers, except his royal highneſs the Duke, for the time being. This bill did not paſs through the Lower Houſe without violent debate and bitter ſarcaſms. The council of regency, though eſpouſed by all the miniſtry, including the paymaſter-general, met with fierce oppoſition, as an unneceſſary and fatal reſtriction, that would impede the machine of government, and, as the council was conſtituted, might be productive of the moſt pernicious conſequences. Some of the members ventured even to inſinuate the danger of leaving at the head of a large ſtanding army a prince of the blood, veſted with a ſhare of the regency, poſſeſſed of great perſonal influence, the darling of the ſoldiery, brave, popular, and enterpriſing; ſuppoſed not wholly devoid of ambition, and not at all remarkable for any ſymptoms of extraordinary affection towards the perſon of the heir apparent. The hiſtory of England was ranſacked for invidious inſtances of royal uncles and regents, who had injured the ſovereigns, and diſtreſſed the government, by their pride, cruelty, and ambition. The characters of John Lackland, and John of Ghent, Humphrey and Richard Dukes of Glouceſter, were called in review, canvaſſed, compared, and quoted, with ſome odious applications: but the majority, being convinced of the loyalty, virtue, integrity, and great abilities of his royal highneſs, to whom the nation owed obligations of the moſt important nature, paſſed the bill with a few amendments, in which the Lords acquieſced; and in a little time it received the royal ſanction.

CHAP. I. 1751.

§ LI. The death of the Prince of Wales was fatal to a bill which had been brought into the Houſe of Commons, for naturalizing all foreign proteſtants who ſhould ſettle within the dominions of Great-Britain. Political arithmeticians

BOOK II.I

1751.

ticians have generally taken it for granted, that to every commercial nation an increaſe of people is an increaſe of opulence; and this maxim is certainly true, on the ſuppoſition that every individual is induſtrious, and that there is a ſufficient field for employment; but all theſe general maxims ought to be received under certain qualifications. When all branches of manufacture are overſtocked, an addition of workmen will doubtleſs be an additional incumbrance on the community. In the debates which this bill produced, the members of the miniſtry were divided among themſelves. The meaſure was enforced by the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Mr. W. Pitt, and Mr. Lyttelton; and in oppoſing it the Earl of Egmont was joined by Mr. Fox, ſecretary at war. Petitions and counter-petitions were preſented by the merchants of London, Briſtol, and other trading towns of the kingdom. All merchants and traders of foreign extraction exerted themſelves vigorouſly in its behalf, and it was without doubt countenanced by the adminiſtration; but the project was odious to the people in general. The Lord-Mayor, aldermen, and commons of London, in common council aſſembled, compoſed a remonſtrance to the Lower Houſe, ſetting forth the danger and inutility of a general naturalization of foreign proteſtants. A petition of the merchants and principal inhabitants of Briſtol repreſented that ſuch a law would be prejudicial to the trade and commerce of this kingdom, by preventing many induſtrious artificers from procuring a ſufficient ſupport for themſelves and their families, and of conſequence increaſing the rates of the poor: that the introduction of ſuch a number of foreigners inſtead of being a ſupport to the preſent happy eſtabliſhment, might endanger the very baſis of our conſtitution: that it would greatly tend to the diminution of our manufactures, as many ſtrangers would doubtleſs come and reſide in England for a time, in order to learn the methods and management of our manufacturers and artificers; and, after having obtained this inſtruction, return to their native countries, where they would eſtabliſh and carry on works of the ſame nature. The twentieth day of March being appointed

CHAP. I. 1751.

appointed for the third reading of the bill, it was poſtponed, in conſequence of the unfortunate death of the Prince of Wales; and other petitions from different cities of the kingdom being muſtered againſt it in the ſequel, the miniſtry did not think proper to perſiſt in an unpopular meaſure at ſuch a delicate conjuncture; ſo the bill was no more brought upon the carpet. Divers other regulations, relating to civil policy as well as to the commerce of Great-Britain, were propounded in the Houſe of Commons; but theſe propoſals proved abortive, either becauſe they appeared crude and indigeſted in themſelves, or the Houſe could not obtain proper information touching the allegations they contained.

§ LII. There were no other tranſactions in this ſeſſion except the concurrence of both Houſes in ſtigmatiſing a printed paper, intituled "Conſtitutional Queries, earneſtly recommended to the ſerious conſideration of every true Briton;" and the ſteps taken by the Commons, in conſequence of the commotions occaſioned by the Weſtminſter election. The abovementioned paper, which had been conveyed by letter to the majority of both Houſes, was communicated to the Lords in the month of January by the Duke of Marlborough, who moved for reſolutions againſt it as a ſeditious libel, and that the concurrence of the Commons might be deſired. A conference accordingly enſued, and both houſes concurred in voting the paper a falſe, malicious, ſcandalous, infamous, and ſeditious libel, containing the moſt falſe, audacious, and abominable calumnies and indignities upon his majeſty, and the moſt preſumptuous and wicked inſinuations that our laws, liberties, and properties, and the excellent conſtitution of this kingdom, were in danger under his Majeſty's legal, mild, and gracious government, with intent to inſtill groundleſs ſuſpicions and jealouſies into the minds of his Majeſty's good ſubjects, and to alienate their affections from his Majeſty and his royal family. It was, therefore, reſolved by the Lords ſpiritual and temporal and Commons in parliament aſſembled, That, in abhorrence and deteſtation of ſuch abominable and ſeditious practices, the paper ſhould

be

BOOK III. 1751.

be burnt by the hands of the common hangman in the new Palace-yard of Weſtminſter; and this ſentence was executed accordingly. Then they preſented an addreſs to his Majeſty, deſiring that the moſt effectual means might be taken for diſcovering the author, printer, or publiſher, that he or they might be brought to condign puniſhment. Directions were given for this purpoſe; but without effect. Thoſe concerned in writing, printing, and circulating the paper had acted with ſuch caution, that not one of them was ever diſcovered.

§ LIII. The proceedings of the Commons with reſpect to the election of a burgeſs for Weſtminſter were attended with ſome extraordinary circumſtances, which we ſhall now record, for the edification of thoſe who pique themſelves on the privileges of a Britiſh ſubject. We have already obſerved, that a majority appearing on the poll for Lord Trentham, the adherents of the other canditate, Sir George Vandeput, demanded a ſcrutiny, which was granted by the high-bailiff of Weſtminſter, the returning officer. During this tedious inveſtigation, which rolled chiefly on the qualification of voters, he acted with ſuch addreſs and ſeeming candour as gave entire ſatisfaction to both parties, till at length he determined in favour of Lord Trentham, whom he returned as duly elected. Thoſe who ſtiled themſelves the independent electors did not acquieſce in this determination without clamour, reproach, menaces, and riot. They taxed Mr. Leigh, the high-bailiff, with partiality and injuſtice: they loudly affirmed, that miniſterial influence had been uſed in the moſt ſcandalous manner; and, finally, joined Sir George Vandeput in a petition to the Lower Houſe, complaining of an undue election and return of a member for the city of Weſtminſter. The Commons, inſtead of enquiring into the merits of theſe petitions, ordered them to lie upon the table; and, without any complaint from any perſon whatever, a motion was made, that Leigh, the high-bailiff, ſhould attend the Houſe immediately, in order to make them acquainted with what he had done in purſuance of the directions he had formerly received

received from that Houſe, touching the execution of the writ for electing a new member to repreſent the city of Weſtminſter. As this motion had been preconcerted, Leigh was attending in the lobby, and immediately called into the Houſe to be examined on this ſubject. Having, in the courſe of his examination, alledged that the election had been protracted by affected delays, he was aſked by whom, and by what means; but, before he could anſwer, the Earl of Egmont, interpoſing, objected to the queſtion as improper, and moved for the order of the day. A debate immediately enſued, in which the impropriety of the queſtion was demonſtrated by Mr. Henley, now lord-keeper, Dr. Lee, and ſome others, the moſt ſenſible and moderate members of the Houſe: but they were oppoſed with great violence by Lord Viſcount Corke, Henry Fox, Eſq. Sir William Yonge, Colonel Lyttelton, and the weight of the miniſtry; ſo that the motion for the order of the day was carried in the negative, and the high bailiff required to anſwer the queſtion. Thus interrogated, he declared that he had been impeded in the ſcrutiny, and mal-treated, by Mr. Crowle, who had acted as counſel for Sir George Vandeput, by the honourable Alexander Murray, brother to Lord Elibank, and one Gibſon, an upholſterer, who had been very active, zealous, and turbulent in his endeavours to promote the intereſt of Sir George Vandeput, or rather to thwart the pretenſions of the other candidate, who was ſuppoſed to be countenanced by the miniſtry. Theſe three perſons, thus accuſed, were brought to the bar of the Houſe, notwithſtanding the ſtrenuous remonſtrances of ſeveral members, who oppoſed this method of proceeding, as a ſpecies of oppreſſion equally arbitrary and abſurd. They obſerved, that, as no complaint had been preferred, they had no right to take cognizance of the affair: that if any undue influence had been uſed, it would naturally appear when the merits of the election ſhould fall under their enquiry: that a complaint having been lodged already againſt the returning officer, it was their duty to inveſtigate his conduct, and puniſh him, if he

CHAP. I. 1754.

BOOK III.

1751.

ſhould be found delinquent; but that nothing could be more flagrantly unjuſt, and apparently partial, than their neglecting the petitions of the other candidate and electors, and encouraging the high-bailiff, who ſtood charged with iniquity, to recriminate upon his accuſers, that they might be diſabled from giving evidence on the enquiry into the merits of the election. What difference is it to the ſubject, whether he is oppreſſed by an arbitrary prince, or by the deſpotick inſolence of a miniſterial majority? Mr. Crowle alledged, in his own vindication, that he had been employed as a counſel by the electors of Weſtminſter, and attended the ſcrutiny in that character; that after the high-bailiff had, in the courſe of the laſt ſeſſion, received the order of the Houſe to expedite the election, he hurried on the ſcrutiny with ſuch precipitation as, he apprehended, was unjuſt, and prejudicial to his clients; that, in this apprehenſion, he, (Mr. Crowle) inſiſted upon the high-bailiff's proceeding with more deliberation, and in ſo doing he thought he did his duty to his employers. Some evidence being examined againſt him, declared he had not only protracted the ſcrutiny, but alſo ſpoken diſreſpectful words of the Houſe of Commons: he was, therefore, reprimanded on his knees by the Speaker, and diſcharged.

§ LIV. Mr. Murray being charged with having uttered ſome threatening and affrontive expreſſions, the Houſe adjourned the conſideration of this affair for ſome days, at the expiration of which Mr. Murray was to be heard by his counſel: but, in the mean time, they ordered him to be taken into cuſtody by the ſerjeant at arms attending the Houſe. This ſtep, however, was not taken without a warm oppoſition by ſome of the moſt ſedate and intelligent members of the Houſe, who conſidered it as a cruel act of oppreſſion. They obſerved, that in caſes of breach of privilege no perſon complained of was ever taken into cuſtody, until after he had been fully heard in his defence: that this was literally prejudging the cauſe before it had been examined; and the oppreſſion was the greater, as the alledged offence conſiſted entirely of words, of which no complaint

complaint or information had been made for above eight months after the ſuppoſed offence had been committed; and, even then, not till an accuſation had been lodged againſt the informant, upon the trial of which accuſation the perſons informed againſt might very probably be the moſt material witneſſes. They obſerved, that in one of the higheſt offences which can be committed by words, namely, that of denying the King's right to the crown, or renouncing the Trinity, the information muſt be brought in three or four days after the words are ſpoken; the words muſt be proved to have been ſpoken maliciouſly, directly, and adviſedly, and the proſecution muſt commence in three months after the information. Theſe ſuggeſtions made no more impreſſion than if they had been uttered in a deſert. Thoſe who were ſecure in their number aſſerted that the Houſe of Commons was not reſtricted by the forms of proceedings at common law; and that it was neceſſary to vindicate their own honour and dignity, by making examples of thoſe who ſeemed to hold them in contempt. Mr. Murray was committed to the cuſtody of the ſerjeant at arms, and found bail; and Gibſon was ſent priſoner to Newgate, from whence he was in a few days releaſed, upon preſenting an humble petition, profeſſing his ſorrow for having incurred the diſpleaſure of the Houſe, to the bar of which he was brought, and received a reprimand on his knees from the Speaker. In the mean time, divers witneſſes being examined before the Houſe, declared, That Mr. Murray had been ſeen, about the time of the return of a member for Weſtminſter, heading and exciting a tumult to acts of violence againſt the high-bailiff. The majority, therefore, after a long and warm debate, agreed, That for his dangerous and ſeditious practices, in violation and contempt of the privileges of the Houſe, and of the freedom of elections, he ſhould be committed cloſe priſoner to Newgate. Then, in the cloſe of another violent debate, they reſolved, That he ſhould be brought to the bar of the Houſe, to receive that ſentence on his knees. He accordingly appeared, and being directed by the Speaker to kneel,

BOOK III.

1751.

refuſed to comply. He knew that he could not be diſcharged from Newgate during the ſeſſion, without petitioning, acknowledging his offence, and making ſuch conceſſions as he thought would imply a conſciouſneſs of guilt: he conſidered this whole tranſaction as an oppreſſive exertion of arbitrary power, and, being appriſed of the extent of their authority, determined to bear the brunt of their indignation, rather than make ſubmiſſions which he deemed beneath the dignity of his character. When he refuſed to humble himſelf the whole houſe was in commotion; he was no ſooner removed from the bar than they reſolved, That his having in a moſt inſolent and audacious manner refuſed to be on his knees at the bar of that Houſe, in conſequence of their former reſolution, was a high and moſt dangerous contempt of the authority and privilege of the Commons: it was, therefore, ordered, that he ſhould be committed cloſe priſoner to Newgate, debarred the uſe of pen, ink, and paper; and that no perſon ſhould have acceſs to him, without the leave of the Houſe. Finally, a committee wes appointed to conſider what methods might be proper to be taken by them, in relation to this inſtance of contempt. Mean while, the petitioners againſt the return made by the high-bailiff, perceiving the temper of the Houſe, and the complexion of the majority, withdrew their petition; and the order which had paſſed for hearing the merits of the election was diſcharged. Mr. Murray being taken dangerouſly ill in Newgate, application was made to the Commons, by ſome of his relations, that he might be removed to a more convenient ſituation; and his phyſician being examined, gave it as his opinion that he was infected with the gaol diſtemper. Upon this repreſentation the Houſe agreed that the Speaker ſhould iſſue a Warrant for removing him from Newgate to the cuſtody of the ſerjeant at arms; but this favour he refuſed to accept, and expreſſed the warmeſt reſentment againſt thoſe relations who had applied to the Commons in his behalf. Thus he remained ſequeſtered even from his own brother and ſiſter, under the diſpleaſure of the Commons of England, who condeſcended

condeſcended ſo far as to make reſolutions touching the phyſician, apothecary, and nurſe who attended this priſoner. But the prorogation of parliament having put an end to their authority for that ſeſſion, Mr. Murray was diſcharged of courſe, and conducted by the ſheriffs from Newgate to his own houſe, in proceſſion, with flags and ſtreamers, exhibiting the emblems of liberty.

CHAP. I. 1751.

§ LV. In the month of June the ſeſſion was cloſed with a ſpeech from the throne, in which his Majeſty thanked both Houſes for the zeal and affection they had manifeſted towards him and his government; and congratulated the Commons in particular, upon their firmneſs and prudence in reducing the intereſt of the national debt, a meaſure as agreeable to him as eſſential to the ſtrength and welfare of the kingdom*.—The interior œconomy of Great-Britain produced, within the circle of this year, nothing elſe worthy of hiſtorical regard, except a ſeries of enormous crimes, ariſing from the profligacy of individuals, which reflected diſgrace upon the morals and the polity of the nation. Rapine and robbery had domineered without intermiſſion ever ſince the return of peace, which was attended with a reduction of the army and navy; but now crimes of a deeper dye ſeemed to lift up their heads, in contempt of law and humanity†. Every day almoſt produced freſh inſtances of

* One of the moſt remarkable acts which paſſed in the courſe of this ſeſſion, was that for regulating the commencement of the year, and correcting the calendar, according to the Gregorian computation, which had been adopted by all the other nations in Europe. By this new law it was decreed that the new year ſhould begin on the firſt day of January; and that eleven intermediate nominal days, between the ſecond and fourteenth days of September, 1752, ſhould for that time be omitted, ſo that the day ſucceeding the ſecond ſhould be denominated the fourteenth of that month. By this eſtabliſhment of the new ſtile, the equinoxes and ſolſtices will happen nearly on the ſame nominal days on which they fell in the year 325, at the council of Nice; and the correſpondence between the Engliſh merchants and thoſe of foreign countries will be greatly facilitated, with reſpect to the dates of letters and accounts.

† An indulgent parent was poiſoned by his only daughter, on whom, beſides other marks of tenderneſs and paternal affection, he had beſtowed a liberal education, which greatly aggravated her guilt and ingratitude. Another young woman was concerned in the aſſaſſination of her own uncle, who had been her conſtant benefactor and ſole guardian. A poor old woman, having, from

BOOK III. 1751.

of perjury, forgery, fraud, and circumvention; and the kingdom exhibited a moſt amazing jumble of virtue and vice, honour and infamy, compaſſion and obduracy, ſentiment and brutality.

from the ignorance and ſuperſtition of her neighbours, incurred the ſuſpicion of ſorcery and witchcraft, was murthered in Hertfordſhire by the populace, with all the wantonneſs of barbarity. Rape and murther were perpetrated upon an unfortunate woman in the neighbourhood of London, and an innocent man ſuffered death for this complicated outrage, while the real criminals aſſiſted at his execution, heard him appeal to heaven for his innocency, and, in the character of friends, embraced him, while he ſtood on the brink of eternity.

CHAP. II.

§ I. *Death of the Queen of Denmark and Prince of Orange.* § II. *Miſunderſtanding between the Czarina and King of Pruſſia.* § III. *Meaſures for electing a king of the Romans.* § IV. *Death of the King of Sweden.* § V. *Seſſion opened. Animoſity of the Commons towards Mr. Murray.* § VI. *Proceedings upon a Pamphlet, intituled the caſe of Mr. Murray.* § VII. *Supplies granted.* § VIII. *Civil regulations.* § IX. *Law relating to the forfeited eſtates in Scotland.* § X. *New conſolidation of funds.* § XI. *Two ports opened for the importation of Iriſh wool.* § XII. *The King ſets out for Hanover.* § XIII. *Affairs of the continent.* § XIV. *Diſpute between Hanover and Pruſſia, concerning Eaſt-Frieſeland.* § XV. *Miſunderſtanding between the courts of London and Berlin.* § XVI. *Improvement of Pomerania.* § XVII. *Treaty with the Elector Palatine.* § XVIII. *Seſſion opened.* § XIX. *Supplies granted.* § XX. *Game act.* § XXI. *Act for performing quarantine.* § XXII. *And for preventing the plundering of ſhipwrecked veſſels.* § XXIII. *Bill relating to the bounty on corn exported.* § XXIV. *Turkey trade laid open.* § XXV. *Naturalization of the Jews.* § XXVI. *Marriage act.* § XXVII. *Deliberations concerning the ſugar colonies.* § XXVIII. *Fate of the regiſter bill.* § XXIX. *Sir Hans Sloane's muſeum purchaſed by parliament.* § XXX. *Story of Eliſabeth Canning.* § XXXI. *Execution of Dr. Cameron.* § XXXII. *Tumults in different parts of the kingdom.* § XXXIII. *Diſturbances in France.* § XXXIV. *Proceedings of the diet relative to Eaſt-Frieſeland.* § XXXV. *Treaty between the court of Vienna and the Duke of Marlborough.* § XXXVI. *Conferences with reſpect to Nova-Scotia broke up.* § XXXVII. *Deſcription of Nova-Scotia.* § XXXVIII. *Diſputes concerning its limits.*

§ I.

BOOK III. 1751.

§ I. THE royal family of England had ſuſtained three ſevere ſhocks in the compaſs of a few months. Beſides the loſs of the Prince of Wales, which the nation lamented as irreparable, his majeſty was deeply afflicted by the untimely death of his youngeſt daughter, the Queen of Denmark, who died at Copenhagen, on the nineteenth day of December, in the prime of youth. She was one of the moſt amiable princeſſes of the age in which ſhe lived, whether we conſider the virtues of her heart, or the accompliſhments of her perſon; generous, mild, and tender-hearted; beloved even almoſt to adoration by her royal conſort, to whom ſhe had borne a prince and two princeſſes; and univerſally admired and revered by the ſubjects of his Daniſh Majeſty. Her death had been preceeded about two months by that of her brother-in-law, the Prince of Orange, no leſs regretted by the natives of the United Provinces, for his candour, integrity, and hereditary love to his country. Though he had not diſtinguiſhed himſelf by the luſtre of a ſuperior genius, he had been at great pains to cultivate his underſtanding, and ſtudy the true intereſt of that community of which he was a member. He had always approved himſelf a good and zealous citizen, and, ſince his elevation to the ſtadtholderſhip, taken many ſalutary ſteps for the advantage of his country. Among other excellent ſchemes which he ſuggeſted, he left a noble plan with the States-General for reſtoring their commerce to its former luſtre, and lived long enough to receive their warmeſt acknowledgements for this laſt proof of his prudence and patriotiſm. His ſon and daughter being both infants, the adminiſtration of the government devolved upon the princeſs, as gouvernante during her ſon's minority; and as ſuch ſhe ſucceeded to all the power which her huſband had enjoyed.

§ II. With reſpect to the affairs of the continent, the peace of the North ſeemed ſtill as precarious as ever: for though the difference between Ruſſia and Sweden had been compromiſed, the mutual diſguſt between the Czarina and the King of Pruſſia had gained ſuch acceſſion from reciprocal

cal inſults, ill offices, and inflammatory declarations, that theſe two powers ſeemed to be on the eve of a rupture, and each was employed in making extraordinary preparations for war. The courts of Vienna and Great-Britain, foreſeeing that ſuch a rupture would embroil the empire, and raiſe inſurmountable obſtructions to their favourite ſcheme of electing the Archduke Joſeph king of the Romans, reſolved to employ all their influence, in order to effect a reconciliation between the courts of Peterſburgh and Berlin. His Pruſſian Majeſty had ſignified to the King of Great-Britain, and the States-General, the ſituation in which he ſtood with the Czarina, and ſollicited their interpoſition, that the difference might be amicably accommodated. At the ſame time, he ſent an envoy extraordinary to Verſailles, to negociate with the French King a very conſiderable body of auxiliaries, in caſe he ſhould be attacked. Theſe circumſtances induced the Maritime Powers, and the court of Vienna, to uſe their utmoſt endeavours for the prevention of a rupture; and accordingly they made remonſtrances on this ſubject by their miniſters at Peterſburgh, propoſing that the quarrel ſhould be terminated without bloodſhed, and all cauſe of animoſity be buried in oblivion.

§ III. In the mean time, they eagerly proſecuted the deſign of the election; and the Imperial miniſter at Berlin not only communicated to his Pruſſian Majeſty the ſentiments of the King of England on this expedient, but even ſollicited his vote for the Archduke Joſeph, when the election of a king of the Romans ſhould be propoſed in the electoral college. To this propoſal he replied, That he was extremely well diſpoſed to manifeſt his regard for their Imperial Majeſties, and to give them moſt genuine proofs of it, even in the propoſed election of a king of the Romans, conſidering the great merit of the preſent candidate, the Archduke Joſeph: but he left it to the conſideration of their Imperial Majeſties, whether the election would not be a little premature, if tranſacted at a time when his Imperial Majeſty was in the flower of his age,

BOOK III.

1751.

age, enjoying perfect health; and when all Europe, particularly the Empire, was hushed in the bosom of tranquillity, so that no circumstance seemed to prognosticate the necessity of such an election; or of putting in execution the motives mentioned in the capitulation of the reigning Emperor's election; especially, as the examination of these motives belonged to the whole Empire, and ought to precede the election, by virtue of the eighth article of the treaty of Westphalia. He observed, that, in case of the Emperor's death, Germany would find herself in a very disagreeable situation, under the government of a minor. For these reasons, he said, he could not help advising their Imperial Majesties to wait until the Archduke should be of age, when his election might be carried on more conformably to the laws and constitution of the Empire, and more suitable to the majesty of the whole Germanick body. This reply he circulated among the electors, and in particular transmitted it to the King of Great-Britain, desiring they would deliberate maturely on this subject, and confer together in a body, as well as in private, that they might proceed according to the ancient custom of the electoral college, and take such measures as should be judged expedient for the honour and advantage of the community. This circular letter was answered both by the King of England and the Elector of Bavaria, who demonstrated, that it was the privilege of the electoral college only, without any participation of the other princes of the Empire, to elect a king of the Romans during the life of the Emperor, in order to maintain the peace and preserve the liberties of Germany; and that the neglect of this wise precaution hath produced bloody wars, and many fatal consequences to the Empire. They observed, that nothing could more contribute to the establishment of the publick tranquillity than this measure, so ardently desired by the majority of the German princes; and that, although the Archduke Joseph wanted a few years of being of age, and it might possibly happen that the reigning Emperor should die during that prince's minority, yet it would be much less prejudicial to the Em-

pire

pire to have a minor chief, than to ſee the ſucceſſion altogether unſettled. His Pruſſian Majeſty received a declaration to the ſame purpoſe from the elector of Mentz; and underſtanding that this prince, as arch-chancellor of the Empire, intended to convoke an electoral diet, in order to propoſe the election of the king of the Romans, he wrote an elaborate letter to his Electoral Highneſs, explaining at more length his reaſons for poſtponing the election. He quoted that ſentence of the treaty of Weſtphalia which expreſsly declares, that the election of the king of the Romans ſhall be diſcuſſed and ordained by the common conſent of the ſtates of the empire; and, therefore, he could not conceive what right the electoral college had to arrogate this privilege to themſelves, excluding the other ſtates of the Empire. He obſerved, that the Imperial capitulations, which were the only laws of the Empire that treated of this ſubject, mentioned only three caſes in which it was lawful to proceed to ſuch an election; namely, the Emperor's leaving and long abſence from Germany; his advanced age, or an indiſpoſition, rendering him incapable of managing the reins of government; and any caſe of emergency in which the preſervation of the Empire's proſperity is intereſted. He affirmed, that none of theſe motives at preſent exiſted: that, in caſe the Imperial crown ſhould devolve to a minor, many miſchiefs and diſorders muſt enſue, as the conſtitutions of the Empire have eſtabliſhed no regulations nor regency in that event: that an election of this nature, carried on under the power, influence, and authority of the head of the Empire, would ſtrike at the fundamental privileges of the princes and ſtates; conſequently, in time overturn the conſtitution of the Empire, which, from being an elective dignity, conferred by the free and independent ſuffrages of the electoral college and ſtates of Germany, under certain capitulations, obliging the prince thus choſen to govern according to law, would become an hereditary ſucceſſion, perpetuated in one family, which, of courſe, muſt be aggrandiſed to the prejudice of its co-eſtates, and the ruin of the Germanick liberties. In a word, all Germany in general,

BOOK III. 1751.

neral, and Ratiſbon in particular, was filled with writings publiſhed on both ſides, by the Emperor and his adherents, to demonſtrate that the election of a king of the Romans, during the life of the Emperor, had often happened, and at this preſent time was neceſſary, and would be advantageous to the Empire: while the King of Pruſſia and his friends laboured to prove that ſuch an election, at the preſent juncture, would be ill-timed, irregular, and of dangerous conſequence. Perhaps, if the truth was known, this enterpriſing prince had projected ſome great ſcheme, with the execution of which this propoſed eſtabliſhment would have interfered. Certain it is, he exerted himſelf with that ſpirit and perſeverance which are peculiar to his character to fruſtrate the intention of the courts of Vienna and London in this particular, and was aſſiſted with all the intrigue of the French miniſtry. Their joint endeavours were ſo effectual, that the Elector of Cologn renounced his ſubſidiary treaty with the Maritime Powers, and once more threw himſelf into the arms of France. The Elector Palatine being ſollicited by the Empreſs-Queen and his Britannick Majeſty to co-operate with their views, inſiſted, as a preliminary article, upon being indemnified by the court of Vienna for the ravages committed in his territories by the Auſtrian troops, during the courſe of the laſt war: the King of Poland, Elector of Saxony, made the ſame demand of the like indemnification, which was granted by the mediation of King George; and then he ſubſcribed to a ſubſidy-treaty, obliging himſelf to furniſh a body of ſix thouſand auxiliaries, in caſe they ſhould be required by the Maritime Powers; and to act as elector, in concert with the houſe of Auſtria, in every thing relating to the welfare of his country that ſhould ſquare with the fundamental laws of the Empire. The courts of London and Vienna had this election ſo much at heart, that they ſounded almoſt all the powers of Europe, to know how they ſtood affected towards the meaſure propoſed. The King of Spain declined intermeddling in a domeſtick affair of the Empire. The French King returned an ambiguous anſwer; from whence it was concluded, that nothing but oppoſition

opposition could be expected from that quarter. The Swedish monarch was rendered propitious to the project, by assurances that the House of Hesse-Cassel, of which he was the head, should be elevated into an electorate. They even endeavoured to soften his Prussian Majesty, by consenting, at last, that the treaty of Dresden, confirming to him the possession of Silesia, should be guaranteed by the diet of the Empire; a sanction which he now actually obtained, together with the ratification of his Imperial Majesty. Notwithstanding this indulgence, he still persisted in raising fresh objections to the favourite project, on pretence of concerting measures for preventing the inconveniences that might result from a minority; for regulating the capitulations to be agreed on with the King of the Romans; securing the freedom of future elections, and preserving the prerogatives and privileges of the Germanick body in all its members. In consequence of these obstacles, joined to the apostacy of the Elector of Cologn, the obstinacy of the Elector Palatine, and the approaching diet of Hungary, at which their Imperial Majesties were obliged personally to preside, the measures for the election were suspended till next summer, when his Britannick Majesty was expected at Hanover, to put the finishing stroke to this great event in favour of the house of Austria.

§ IV. Another disappointment with respect to this election the promoters of it sustained in the death of his Swedish Majesty, who expired in a good old age, and was succeeded by Adolphus Frederick, Duke of Holstein Eutin, Bishop of Lubeck, upon whom the succession had been settled for some years, by the unanimous concurrence of the states of the kingdom. This prince ascended the throne of Sweden without the least disturbance; and, of his own accord, took an oath in full senate, that he would never attempt to introduce a despotick authority; but maintain their liberties with his blood, and govern his subjects in all respects according to the laws, and the form of government established in Sweden. This publick act, which was communicated to all the foreign ministers,

and

BOOK III. 1751.

and particularly to the envoy from Peterſburgh, met with ſuch a favourable reception from the Czarina, that ſhe expreſſed her ſatisfaction in a publick declaration; and the good underſtanding between the two courts was perfectly reſtored.

§ V. When the parliament of England was opened, in the month of November, the King, in his ſpeech from the throne, gave them to underſtand, That, for the ſame purpoſes which ſuggeſted the treaty with the Elector of Bavaria, he had now, in conjunction with the States-General, concluded another with the King of Poland, Elector of Saxony. He told them, that the unfortunate death of the Prince of Orange had made no alteration in the ſtate of affairs in Holland; and that he had received the ſtrongeſt aſſurances from the States, of their firm reſolution to maintain the intimate union and friendſhip happily ſubſiſting between his Majeſty and thoſe ancient and natural allies of his crown. He exhorted both Houſes to conſider ſeriouſly of ſome effectual proviſions, to ſuppreſs thoſe audacious crimes of robbery and violence, grown ſo frequent about the capital, proceeding in a great meaſure from that profligate ſpirit of irreligion, idleneſs, gaming, and extravagance, which had of late extended itſelf in an uncommon degree, to the diſhonour of the nation, and the great offence and prejudice of the ſober and induſtrious part of the people. The paragraphs of this ſpeech were, as uſual, ecchoed back to the throne in addreſſes, replete with expreſſions of loyalty, affection, and approbation. Oppoſition was by this time almoſt extinguiſhed; and the proceedings of both Houſes took place with ſuch unanimity as was hardly ever known before this period in a Britiſh parliament. The Commons, however, ſeem to have aſſembled with ſuch ſentiments as did no great honour to their temper and magnanimity. In a few days after the ſeſſion opened, Lord Viſcount C——e, a young nobleman, whoſe character entitled him to very little regard or influence among men of ſenſe and probity, made a motion, that Mr. Murray, who had been ſo ſeverely perſecuted in the

the laſt ſeſſion for refuſing to humble himſelf on his knees before them, ſhould be again committed cloſe priſoner to Newgate for the ſame offence. This propoſal, which ſuppoſed a power that the Commons had never before exerciſed, was ſharply diſputed by the Earl of Eg————t, and others, who had not reſigned all ſenſe of moderation; but the majority adopted the meaſure with great eagerneſs, and the Speaker was ordered to iſſue his warrant accordingly. Then the Houſe reſolved, That the ſaid Alexander Murray ſhould receive the ſentence, for his now being committed cloſe priſoner to his Majeſty's gaol of Newgate, at the bar of the Houſe, upon his knees; and the ſerjeant at arms was commanded to take him into cuſtody for this purpoſe. Their indignation, however, was eluded by the caution of the delinquent, who, having foreſeen the effects of their reſentment, had prudently retired to another country. They determined, nevertheleſs, to proceed againſt him as a perſon of ſome conſequence in the commonwealth; for, being informed of his retreat, they condeſcended ſo far as to preſent an addreſs to his Majeſty, deſiring that his royal proclamation might be iſſued for apprehending the ſaid Mr. Murray, promiſing a reward to him who ſhould have the good fortune to apprehend this fugitive—a requeſt with which his Majeſty moſt graciouſly complied.

§ VI. Nor was this the only addreſs preſented to the King upon ſuch an important ſubject. A pamphlet, intituled, "The Caſe of the Hon. Alexander Murray, Eſquire, in an Appeal to the people of Great-Britain," was firſt ſtigmatized in a complaint to the Houſe, and afterwards produced, and read at the table. The piece was written with great acrimony, and abounded with ſevere animadverſions, not only upon the conduct of the returning officer, but alſo on the proceedings of the Commons. The violent members immediately took fire, and the flame extended itſelf to the majority. Nay, the Houſe unanimouſly reſolved, That the pamphlet was an impudent, malicious, ſcandalous, and ſeditious libel, falſely and moſt

BOOK III. 1751.

moſt injuriouſly reflecting upon, and aſperſing the proceedings of the Houſe, tending to create miſapprehenſions in the minds of the people, to the great diſhonour of the ſaid Houſe, and in violation of the privileges thereof. They furthermore preſented an addreſs to the King, deſiring his Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed to give directions to his attorney-general to proſecute the authors or author, the printers or printer, and the publiſhers or publiſher of the ſaid ſcandalous libel, that they might be brought to condign puniſhment. Directions were accordingly given for this purpoſe, and a proſecution commenced againſt the publiſher, who had ſome reaſon to be diſmayed, conſidering the great weight of influence he was doomed to encounter—influence ariſing from a proſecution of the crown, inſtituted at the requeſt, and founded on a vote of the Houſe of Commons. Nevertheleſs, when the cauſe was heard before the Lord Chief Juſtice of England, a jury of free-born Engliſhmen, citizens of London, aſſerted their privilege of judging the law as well as the fact, and acquitted the defendant with a truly admirable ſpirit of independency. They conſidered the pamphlet as an appeal againſt oppreſſion; and, convinced that the contents were true, they could not in conſcience adjudge it a falſe libel, even though it had been ſo declared by one of the branches of the legiſlature.

§ VII. The Commons, in regulating the ſupplies of the enſuing year, voted the continuation of eighteen thouſand eight hundred and fifty-ſeven men for the land-ſervice, though not without ſome oppoſition from certain patriots, who, rather from a ſenſe of duty than from any hope of influencing the majority, affirmed, that ſixteen thouſand men, in time of peace, would anſwer all the ends propoſed by a ſtanding army. The number of ſeamen was fixed at ten thouſand; large ſums were granted to make up deficiencies, and fulfill the engagements of the crown with the Electors of Bavaria and Saxony, as well as for the maintenance of Nova-Scotia and Georgia, and the caſtles on the coaſt of Guinea; and one hundred and twelve

twelve thouſand one hundred and fifty-two pounds, three ſhillings, and three-pence were voted, as a full compenſation to the old royal African company for their excluſive charter and property, to be applied for the relief of their creditors*. CHAP. II. 1751.

§ VIII. The laws enacted for the encouragement of traffick, and the regulations of civil polity, conſiſted in an act for licenſing pawnbrokers, and for the more effectual preventing the receiving of ſtolen goods: another for preventing thefts and robberies, by which places of entertainment, dancing, and muſick in London, Weſtminſter, and within twenty miles of the capital, were ſuppreſſed and prohibited, unleſs the proprietors of them could obtain licenſes from the juſtices of the peace, empowered for that purpoſe: a third for annexing the forfeited eſtates in Scotland unalienably in the crown, after having made ſatisfaction to the lawful creditors; eſtabliſhing a method of leaſing theſe eſtates, and applying the rents and profits of them to the better civiliſing and improving the Highlands, and preventing future diſorders in that part of the united kingdom. Nothing could be more ſalutary than the purpoſes of theſe regulations. The ſuburbs of the metropolis abounded with an incredible number of publick houſes, which continually reſounded with the noiſe of riot and intemperance: they were the haunts of idleneſs, fraud, and rapine; and the ſeminaries of drunkenneſs, debauchery, extravagance, and every vice incident to human nature: yet the ſuppreſſion of theſe receptacles of infamy was attended with an inconvenience, which, in ſome caſes, aroſe even to a degree of oppreſſion. The An. 1752.

* Theſe expenſes were defrayed by a continuation of the duties on malt, &c. a land tax at three ſhillings in the pound; a duty on licenſes to be yearly paid by pawnbrokers and dealers in ſecond-hand goods, within the bills of mortality; the ſum of one million four hundred thouſand pounds, advanced by the Bank, according to a propoſal made for that purpoſe; five hundred thouſand pounds to be iſſued from the ſinking fund; a duty laid on gum ſenaga; and the continuation of divers other occaſional impoſitions. The grants for the year amounted to ſomething leſs than four millions, and the proviſions made for this expenſe exceeded it in the ſum of two hundred ſeventy-one thouſand twenty-four pounds, ten ſhillings, and ſix-pence halfpenny.

BOOK III.

1752.

juſtices being veſted, by the legiſlature, with the power of granting or refuſing licenſes, were conſtituted, in effect, the arbiters on whoſe deciſion the fortunes and livelihood of many individuals abſolutely depended. Many of theſe who exerciſed this ſpecies of magiſtracy within the bills of mortality were, to the reproach of government, men of profligate lives, needy, mean, ignorant, and rapacious, and often acted from the moſt ſcandalous principles of ſelfiſh avarice.

§ IX. The law relating to the Highlands of Scotland was well calculated for promoting, among the inhabitants of that country, ſuch a ſpirit of induſtry as might detach them from their dangerous connexions, and gradually ſuperſede that military genius which has been ſo productive of danger and alarm to the ſouthern parts of Great-Britain. The King, by this act, was empowered to appoint commiſſioners for managing the forfeited eſtates; who were enabled to grant leaſes of ſmall farms, not above twenty pounds a-year, to individuals, who ſhould take an oath to government to reſide upon and cultivate the lands thus let. It was alſo provided, that no leaſe ſhould be granted for a longer term than twenty-one years; and that the leſſees ſhould not pay above three-fourths of the annual value. Although theſe forfeited eſtates were generally encumbered with claims beyond their real value, and the act directed that they ſhould be diſpoſed of by publick ſale; yet, as they lay in the moſt diſaffected parts of the Highlands, it was thought neceſſary that they ſhould remain in the poſſeſſion of the crown, becauſe, in caſe of their being publickly ſold, they might be purchaſed in truſt for the families of the perſons by whom they were forfeited, and thus the ſpirit of diſaffection would ſtill ſurvive. A valuation, therefore, was made by the court of ſeſſion in Scotland, at the joint ſuit of the crown and the creditors; and the value being aſcertained, the juſt claimants were paid out of the next aids granted by parliament. The bill met with conſiderable oppoſition in the Houſe of Peers from the Duke of Bedford and the Earl of Bath, who

who probably foreſaw that the good effects of this ſcheme, ſo laudable in itſelf, would be fruſtrated in the execution; and that the act, inſtead of anſwering the purpoſes for which it was intended, would ſerve only as a job to gratify the rapacious retainers to the government, and their emiſſaries, in that country. After a warm debate, however, it was adopted by a great majority, and obtained the royal aſſent.

§ X. A third law related to certain articles of the national debt, which were now converted into ſeveral joint ſtocks of annuities, transferable at the Bank of England, to be charged on the ſinking-fund. A great number of different funds for annuities, eſtabliſhed at different times, and by different acts, ſubſiſted at this period; ſo that it was neceſſary to keep many different accounts, which could not be regulated without conſiderable trouble and expenſe, for the removal of which the bill was calculated.

§ XI. In conſequence of petitions from the woollen manufacturers of Weſtmorland and Yorkſhire, two bills were brought in, and paſſed through both Houſes, by which the ports of Lancaſter and Great Yarmouth were opened for the importation of wool and woollen yarn from Ireland; but why this privilege was not extended to all the frequented ports of the kingdom it is not eaſy to conceive, without ſuppoſing a little national jealouſy on one hand, and a great deal of grievous reſtraint on the other. Over and above theſe new laws, ſome unſucceſsful endeavours were uſed in behalf of commerce and police. A bill was offered for laying further reſtrictions on pawnbrokers and brokers, that they might no longer ſuck the blood of the poor, and act as the acceſſaries of theft and robbery, which was canvaſſed, debated, and made its way through the Lower Houſe; but the Lords rejected it as a crude ſcheme, which they could not amend, becauſe it was a money-bill, not cognizable by their Houſe, without engaging in a diſpute with the Commons. Another bill was prepared, for giving power to change the puniſhment

BOOK III. 1752.

niſhment of felony, in certain caſes, to confinement and hard labour in dock-yards or garriſons. It was the opinion of many who wiſhed well to their country, and were properly qualified to proſecute ſuch enquiries, that the practice of conſigning ſuch a number of wretches to the hands of the executioner ſerved only, by its frequency, to defeat the purpoſe of the law, in robbing death of all its terrour, and the publick of many ſubjects, who might, notwithſtanding their delinquency, be in ſome meaſure rendered uſeful to ſociety. Such was the motive that influenced the promoters of this bill; by which it was propoſed, in imitation of that œconomy practiſed in other countries, to confine felons convicted under certain circumſtances to hard labour upon the publick works of the kingdom. The ſcheme was adopted by the Lower Houſe, but rejected by the Lords, who ſeemed apprehenſive of its bringing ſuch diſcredit upon his Majeſty's dock-yards as would diſcourage perſons who valued their reputation from engaging in ſuch employment. Of ſtill greater importance to the nation was the next meaſure propoſed, in a bill for making the militia of England more uſeful, preſented by Mr. Thornton, a gentleman of Yorkſhire, who had diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his loyalty and patriotiſm. It was canvaſſed in a committee of the whole Houſe, and underwent divers amendments; but miſcarried, through the averſion of the miniſtry to any project tending to remove or leſſen the neceſſity of maintaining a ſtanding army. A conſiderable number of petitions for different regulations, in reſpect to commerce and convenience of traffick, were preſented, conſidered, and left upon the table. A remonſtrance from the priſoners confined in the jail of the King's-Bench, complaining of their miſerable ſituation, ariſing from want of room, and other conveniences, being taken into conſideration by a committee, among other evidences, they examined that remarkable perſonage who had ſignalized himſelf in different parts of Chriſtendom, under the name of Theodore King of Corſica. Though formerly countenanced, and

and even treated as a ſovereign prince by the Britiſh miniſtry, he was now reduced to the forlorn condition of a confined debtor; and, to the reproach of this kingdom, died in priſon, ſurrounded with all the miſery of indigence, and overwhelmed with the infirmities of old age. But the moſt remarkable circumſtance of the parliamentary tranſactions that diſtinguiſhed this ſeſſion, was a motion made in both Houſes for an addreſs to the King, beſeeching his Majeſty, That in time of publick tranquillity he would be graciouſly pleaſed to avoid entering into ſubſidiary treaties with foreign princes, which are ſo burthenſome to this nation. This extraordinary propoſal was made and ſtrenuouſly urged by the Duke of B—, and a vehement debate enſued, in which the Earls of G—, S—, and H—, oppoſed it with an exertion of ſuperior abilities; and the queſtion being put, was carried in the negative, without a diviſion. The ſame fate attended it in the Houſe of Commons, where it was introduced by Lord H—y, and ſupported by ſome diſtinguiſhed orators. The ſeſſion ended in the latter end of March, when his Majeſty, having given his aſſent to ninety-five publick and private bills, harangued both Houſes, and prorogued the parliament*.

CHAP. II. 1752.

§ XII. Immediately after the prorogation the King appointed a regency, and ſet out for Hanover, in order to complete the great ſcheme he had projected for electing a king of the Romans. Great-Britain, in the mean time, produced no event of importance, or any tranſaction that deſerves hiſtorical mention, except the ratification of two treaties of peace and commerce with the ſtates of Tripoli and Tunis on the coaſt of Barbary, concluded by the Britiſh conſuls in thoſe cities, under the influence and auſpices of an Engliſh ſquadron, commanded by Commodore

* Among the proceedings of this ſeſſion it may not be improper to mention a new act for the prevention of murders, which had been ſhockingly frequent of late, importing, That every criminal convicted of this horrid crime ſhould be executed in one day after his ſentence, and his body delivered to the ſurgeons for diſſection—an expedient which hath been found productive of very ſalutary conſequences.

BOOK III. 1752.

Commodore Keppel, ſon to the Earl of Albemarle. The tide of luxury ſtill flowed with an impetuous current, bearing down all the mounds of temperance and decorum; while fraud and profligacy ſtruck out new channels, through which they eluded the reſtrictions of the law, and all the vigilance of civil policy. New arts of deception were invented, in order to enſnare and ruin the unwary; and ſome infamous practices, in the way of commerce, were countenanced by perſons of rank and importance in the commonwealth. A certain member of parliament was obliged to withdraw himſelf from his country, in conſequence of a diſcovery, by which it appeared that he had contrived and executed ſchemes for deſtroying his own ſhips at ſea, with a view to defraud the inſurers.

§ XIII. In the courſe of this year the affairs of the continent did not undergo any material alteration. In France the religious diſpute concerning the doctrine of Janſenius ſtill ſubſiſted between the clergy and the parliament; and ſeemed to acquire additional fuel from the violence of the Archbiſhop of Paris, a haughty turbulent prelate, whoſe pride and bigotry were ſufficient to embroil one half of Chriſtendom. The northern powers enjoyed a perfect tranquillity: the States-General of the United Provinces were engroſſed by plans of national œconomy. Spain was intent upon extending her commerce, bringing her manufactures to perfection, and repreſſing the inſolence of the Barbary Corſairs. His Portugueſe Majeſty endeavoured, by certain peremptory precautions, to check the exportation of gold coin from his dominions; and inſiſted upon inſpecting the books of the Britiſh merchants ſettled at Liſbon; but they refuſed to comply with this demand, which was contrary to a treaty ſubſiſting between the two crowns; and he thought proper to acquieſce in their refuſal. He was much better employed in obtaining from the Pope an abolition of the annual proceſſion called the *Auto da fe*, one of the moſt horrid triumphs of ſpiritual tyranny. The peace of Italy was ſecured by a defenſive

treaty

treaty concluded at Madrid between the Emperor, his Catholick Majeſty, the King of the Two Sicilies, and the Duke of Parma; to which treaty the King of Sardinia afterwards acceded.

§ XIV. With reſpect to the great ſcheme of electing the Archduke Joſeph king of the Romans, freſh objections ſeemed to riſe from different quarters. The good underſtanding between the courts of Berlin and Hanover received an additional ſhock, from a diſpute concerning the property of Eaſt Frieſeland, which his Pruſſian Majeſty, had ſecured, as heir to the laſt poſſeſſor. His Britannick Majeſty, as Elector of Hanover, having pretenſions to the ſame inheritance, his miniſter delivered a memorial to the diet of the Empire, aſſembled at Ratiſbon, demanding that the King of Pruſſia, as Elector of Brandenburgh, ſhould be referred to the deciſion of the Aulick council, in regard to his claim to the eſtates of Eaſt Frieſeland: but the King being already in poſſeſſion, refuſed to ſubmit his right to the determination of that or any other tribunal; and when the diet preſumed to deliberate on this affair, his envoy entered a ſtrong proteſt againſt their proceedings. At the ſame time, he preſented the other miniſters with a memorial, tending to refute the Elector of Hanover's pretenſions to the principality in queſtion.

§ XV. At this juncture his Pruſſian Majeſty made no ſcruple of expreſſing his reſentment againſt the court of London, which he ſeemed to conſider as an officious cabal, that had no right to intermeddle in the affairs of Germany. His reſident at London complained to the Britiſh miniſtry, that divers ſhips, ſailing under the Pruſſian flag, had been ſtopped at ſea, and even ſeiſed, by Engliſh cruiſers; and that his ſubjects had been ill-treated and oppreſſed: he, therefore, demanded reparation in a peremptory tone; and, in the mean time, diſcontinued the payment of the Sileſia loan, which he had charged himſelf with, by an article in the treaty of Breſlau. This was a ſum of money amounting to two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds, which the Emperor Charles VI. father of the reigning Empreſs,

BOOK III. 1752.

Empreſs, had borrowed of the ſubjects of Great-Britain, on condition of paying an intereſt of ſix per cent. and mortgaging the ſilver mines of Sileſia for the repayment of the principal. Theſe devolved to the King of Pruſſia with this incumbrance, and he continued to pay the intereſt punctually till this juncture, when the payment was ſtopped; and he publiſhed a paper, intituled, "An Expoſition of the Motives which influenced his Conduct on this Occaſion." In his memorial to the miniſtry of Great-Britain he alledged, That eighteen Pruſſian ſhips, and thirty-three neutral veſſels, in which the ſubjects of Pruſſia were concerned, had been unjuſtly ſeiſed by Engliſh privateers: his account of damages amounted to a very conſiderable ſum; and he demanded, in the moſt dogmatick terms, that the affair ſhould be finally diſcuſſed in the term of three months from the date of his remonſtrance. The expoſition and memorial were ſubjected to the examination of the ableſt civilians in England, who refuted every article of the charge with equal preciſion and perſpicuity. They proved, that captures by ſea fell properly under the cognizance of thoſe powers under whoſe juriſdiction the ſeiſures were made; and, therefore, his Pruſſian Majeſty could not, conſiſtent with the law of nations, determine theſe diſputes in his own tribunals. They demonſtrated, by undoubted evidence, the falſity of many facts alledged in the memorial, as well as the fairneſs of the proceedings by which ſome few of the Pruſſian veſſels had been condemned; and made it apear, that no inſult or injury had been offered to the ſubjects of Pruſſia. Finally, they obſerved, that the Sileſia loan was a private tranſaction of ſuch a nature, that, even if a war had happened between the Emperor Charles VI. and his Britannick Majeſty, this muſt have been held ſacred and inviolable: that when the Empreſs-Queen ceded Sileſia to the King of Pruſſia, this monarch charged himſelf with the repayment of the loan, which, being a private debt, and transferable, was now diffuſed into different countries, and become the property of many others beſides the ſubjects

CHAP. II.

1752.

ects of Great-Britain. They wound up their chain of reaſoning by obſerving, that, according to agreement with the Emperor, the whole of this loan ſhould have been repayed in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and forty-five; whereas the complaints ſpecified in the Pruſſian memorial were founded on facts poſterior to that period. Whether his Pruſſian Majeſty was convinced by theſe reaſons, and deſiſted from principle, or thought proper to give up his claim upon other political conſiderations; certain it is, he no longer inſiſted upon ſatisfaction, but ordered the payments of the Sileſia loan to be continued without further interruption: a report, indeed, was circulated, that advantage had been taken of the demur by a certain prince, who employed his agents to buy up great part of the loan at a conſiderable diſcount.

§ XVI. How much ſoever the King of Pruſſia may be the ſubject of cenſure on this occaſion, it muſt be allowed that, with regard to his own ſubjects, he acted as a wiſe legiſlator, and the father of his country. He peopled the deſerts of Pomerania, by encouraging, with royal bounties, a great number of induſtrious emigrants to ſettle in that province; the face of which, in a very few years, underwent the moſt agreeable alteration. Above ſixty new villages aroſe amidſt a barren waſte, and every part of the country exhibited marks of ſucceſsful cultivation. Thoſe ſolitary and deſolate plains, where no human foot-ſteps had for many ages been ſeen, were now converted into fields of corn. The farms were regularly farmed out: the houſes multiplied, and teemed with population: the happy peaſants, ſheltered in a peculiar manner under their king's protection, ſowed their grounds in peace, and reaped their harveſts in ſecurity. The ſame care and indulgence were extended to the unpeopled parts of other provinces within the Pruſſian dominions, and extraordinary encouragement was granted to all French proteſtants who would come and ſettle under the government of this politi-cal ſage.

§ XVII.

BOOK III.

1752.

§ XVII. The courts of Vienna and Hanover ſtill employed their chief attention upon the ſcheme of electing a king of the Romans; and the Elector of Mentz, influenced by the majority of the college, had convoked an electoral diet for that purpoſe: but ſtrong proteſts againſt this convocation were entered by the Electors of Cologn and Palatine, inſomuch that it was thought expedient to conciliate this laſt, by taking ſome ſteps in his favour, with reſpect to the ſatisfaction he demanded from the Empreſs-Queen and his Britannick Majeſty. His claim upon the court of Vienna amounted to three millons of florins, by way of indemnification for the loſſes he had ſuſtained during the war. He demanded of the King of England twenty thouſand pounds ſterling, for proviſion and forage furniſhed to the Britiſh troops while they acted on the Maine; and the like ſum for the like purpoſes from the States-General of the United Provinces. The Empreſs-Queen could not help remonſtrating againſt this demand as exorbitant in itſelf, and the more unreaſonable, as the Elector Palatine, at the death of her father, had openly declared againſt the pragmatick ſanction, which he had guaranteed in the moſt ſolemn manner: ſhe, therefore, obſerved that the damage he had ſuſtained, in conſequence of that declaration, ought to be conſidered as the common fate of war. Theſe reaſons, though concluſive and irrefragable in the uſual way of arguing, made no impreſſion upon the Palatine, who perfectly well underſtood his own importance, and was determined to ſeiſe this opportunity of turning it to the beſt advantage. The court of Vienna, and the Maritime Powers, finding him thus obſtinately attached to his own intereſt, reſolved to bring him over to their views at any rate, and commenced a negociation with him, which produced a formal treaty. By this convention his demands in money were fixed at twelve hundred thouſand Dutch florins, to be paid at three inſtalments, five hundred thouſand by the Empreſs-Queen, and the remaining ſeven hundred thouſand by the King of Great-Britain and the States-General, according to the proportion eſtabliſhed in former

former treaties. The privilege of *Non appellendo*, for the duchy of Deux-ponts, was confirmed to his electoral highneſs, together with ſome other rights and pretenſions, in conſideration of his concurring with the other electors in the choice of a king of the Romans, to be elected according to the cuſtoms preſcribed by the laws and conſtitutions of the Empire. He likewiſe engaged to join them in ſettling the articles of the capitulation with the King of the Romans, emperor *in futuro*. Yet, even after the concurrence of this prince was ſecured, the purpoſed election proved abortive, from the ſtrong objections that were ſtarted, and the ſtrenuous oppoſition which was made by his Pruſſian Majeſty, who perhaps aſpired in ſecret at the Imperial dignity, which the Empreſs-Queen took all this pains to perpetuate in her own family.

CHAP. II. 1752.

§ XVIII. The King of Great-Britain, returning from the continent, opened the ſeſſion of parliament on the eleventh day of January with a ſpeech, implying, That all his views and negociations had been calculated and directed to preſerve and ſecure the duration of the general peace, ſo agreeable and neceſſary to the welfare of all Europe: That he had the ſatisfaction to be aſſured of a good diſpoſition in all the powers that were his allies, to adhere to the ſame ſalutary object. He exhorted them to continue their attention to the reduction of the national debt, the augmentation of the ſinking fund, and the improvement of the publick revenue. He recommended to their ſerious conſideration what further laws and regulations might be neceſſary for ſuppreſſing thoſe crimes and diſorders, of which the publick had ſo juſtly complained: and concluded with an aſſurance, that his hearty concurrence and endeavours ſhould never be wanting in any meaſure that might promote their welfare and proſperity. The addreſſes in anſwer to this ſpeech were couched in the uſual form of implicit approbation: but that of the Commons did not paſs without queſtion. The Earl of E—— took exceptions to one paragraph, in which they acknowledged his Majeſty's wiſdom, as well as goodneſs, in

An. 1753.

BOOK III. 1753.

in purſuing ſuch meaſures as muſt contribute to maintain and render permanent the general tranquillity of Europe; and declared their ſatisfaction at the aſſurances his Majeſty had received from his allies, that they were all attached to the ſame ſalutary object. His lordſhip expatiated on the abſurdity of theſe compliments at ſuch a juncture, when the peace of Europe was ſo precarious, and the Engliſh nation had ſo much cauſe of complaint and diſſatisfaction. He was ſeconded by ſome other individuals, who declaimed with great vivacity againſt continental connexions; and endeavoured to expoſe the weakneſs and folly of the whole ſyſtem of foreign meaſures which our miniſtry had lately purſued. It muſt be owned, indeed, that they might have choſen a better opportunity to compliment their ſovereign on the permanency of the peace than at this juncture, when they muſt have ſeen themſelves on the very brink of a new rupture with the moſt formidable power in Europe. But the truth is, theſe addreſſes to the throne had been long conſidered as compliments of courſe, implying no more than a reſpectful attachment to their ſovereign: accordingly, both Houſes agreed to their reſpective addreſſes without diviſion. The two grand committees of ſupply and of ways and means being eſtabliſhed, the buſineſs of the Houſe was tranſacted without much altercation; and the people had great reaſon to be ſatisfied with their moderate proceedings. Ten thouſand ſeamen, and the uſual number of land-forces, were retained for the ſervice of the enſuing year. They provided for the maintenance of the new colony in Nova-Scotia, the civil eſtabliſhment of Georgia, the ſupport of the caſtles on the coaſt of Guinea, and the erection of a new fort at Anamaboa, where the French had attempted to make a ſettlement; and they enabled his Majeſty to fulfil his engagements with the King of Poland and the Elector of Bavaria.

§ XIX. The ſupplies, including grants for former deficiencies and ſervices, for which no proviſion had been made in the courſe of the laſt year, did not exceed two millions

millions one hundred thirty-two thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeven pounds, ſeventeen ſhillings, and two-pence half-penny; in order to defray which expenſe they aſſigned the duty on malt, &c. the land-tax at two ſhillings in the pound, the ſurplus of certain funds in the Exchequer, and the ſum of four hundred and twenty thouſand pounds out of the ſinking fund; ſo that the exceedings amounted to near three hundred thouſand pounds†. As for the national debt, it now ſtood at the enormous ſum of ſeventy-four millions three hundred ſixty-eight thouſand four hundred and fifty-one pounds, fifteen ſhillings, and one penny; and the ſinking fund produced one million ſeven hundred thirty-five thouſand five hundred and twenty-nine pounds, ſix ſhillings, and ten-pence farthing.

§ XX. One of the firſt meaſures brought upon the carpet, in the courſe of this ſeſſion, was an act containing regulations for the better preſervation of the game, of which ſo great havock had been made by poachers, and other perſons unqualified to enjoy that diverſion, that the total extirpation of it was apprehended.

§ XXI. The next ſtep taken by the Commons was an affair of much greater conſequence to the community, being a bill for obliging ſhips the more effectually to perform quarantine, in order to prevent the plague from being imported from foreign countries into Great-Britain. For this purpoſe, it was ordained, that if this dreadful viſitation ſhould appear in any ſhip to the northward of Cape Finiſterre, the maſter or commander ſhould immediately proceed to the harbour of New Grimſby, in one of the iſlands of Scilly, and there communicate the diſcovery to ſome officer of the Cuſtoms; who ſhould, with the firſt opportunity, tranſmit this intelligence to another Cuſtom-houſe officer in the neareſt port of England, to

† Several duties on ſalt, as well as on red and white herrings delivered out for home conſumption, were rendered perpetual, though ſubject to be redeemed by parliament; and it was provided, that the debt contracted upon theſe duties being diſcharged, all the after produce of them ſhould become part of the ſinking fund.

be

BOOK III.

1753.

be by him forwarded to one of his Majeſty's principal ſecretaries of ſtate. In the mean time the ſhip ſhould remain at the ſaid iſland, and not an individual preſume to go aſhore, until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhould be known. It was alſo provided, that in caſe the maſter of a ſhip thus infected ſhould not be able to make the iſlands of Scilly, or be forced up either channel by violent winds, he ſhould not enter any frequented harbour; but remain in ſome open road, until he could receive orders from his Majeſty, or the privy-council: that, during this interval, he ſhould avoid all intercourſe with the ſhore, or any perſon or veſſel whatſoever, on pain of being deemed guilty of felony, and ſuffering death without benefit of clergy.

§ XXII. In order the more effectually to repreſs the barbarous practice of plundering ſhips which have the misfortune to ſuffer ſhipwreck; a practice which prevailed upon many different parts of the Britiſh coaſt, to the diſgrace of the nation, and the ſcandal of human nature; a bill was prepared, containing clauſes to enforce the laws againſt ſuch ſavage delinquents, who prowl along the ſhore, like hungry wolves, in hopes of preying upon their fellow-creatures; and certain proviſions for the relief of the unhappy ſufferers†. When the mutiny-bill fell under deliberation, the Earl of Egmont propoſed a new clauſe for empowering and requiring regimental courts-martial to examine witneſſes upon oath in all their trials. The propoſal occaſioned a debate, in which the miniſtry were pretty equally divided; but the clauſe was diſapproved by the majority, and this annual bill was enacted into a law without any alteration.

§ XXIII.

† By this new law, the clerk of the peace in the county where the crime ſhall be committed is obliged, upon receiving proper information, to proſecute the offenders at the expenſe of the county. It was likewiſe propoſed, that in caſe no proſecution of this nature ſhould be commenced within a certain limited time after the information ſhould have been legally given, in that caſe the county might be ſued by the perſon who had ſuſtained the damage, and obliged to indemnify him for his loſs: but this clauſe was rejected by the majority; and the bill, having made its way through both Houſes, received the royal aſſent.

§ XXIII. The next bill was framed in conſequence of divers petitions preſented by the exporters of corn, who complained that the bounties were not paid, and prayed that the Houſe would make proper proviſion for that purpoſe. A bill was accordingly brought in, importing, That intereſt after the rate of three per cent. ſhould be allowed upon every debenture for the bounty on the exportation of corn, payable by the receiver-general or caſhier of the Cuſtoms, until the principal could be diſcharged out of ſuch Cuſtoms or duties as are appropriated for the payment of this bounty. This premium on the exportation of corn ought not to be granted, except when the lowneſs of the market-price in Great-Britain proves that there is a ſuperabundance in the kingdom; otherwiſe the exporter will find his account in depriving our own labourers of their bread, in order to ſupply our rivals at an eaſier rate: for example, ſuppoſe wheat in England ſhould ſell for twenty ſhillings a quarter, the merchant might export it to France, and afford it to the people of that kingdom for eighteen ſhillings, becauſe the bounty on exportation would, even at that rate, afford him a conſiderable advantage.

§ XXIV. A great number of merchants having preſented petitions from different parts of the kingdom, repreſenting that the trade to Turkey was greatly decreaſed, aſcribing this diminution to the excluſive charter enjoyed by a monopoly, and praying that the trade might be laid open to all his Majeſty's ſubjects, one of the members for Liverpool moved for leave to bring in a bill for this purpoſe. Such a meaſure had been twice before propoſed without ſucceſs; but now it was adopted without oppoſition. A bill was immediately introduced; and, notwithſtanding all the intereſt and efforts of the Turkey company, who petitioned the Houſe againſt it, and were heard by their counſel, it paſſed through both Houſes, and received the royal ſanction. By this regulation any Britiſh ſubject may obtain the freedom of the Turkey company, by paying or tendering a fine of twenty pounds; and all the members

are

BOOK III.

are secured from the tyranny of oppressive by-laws, contrived by any monopolizing cabal†.

§ XXV. But this session was chiefly distinguished by an act for naturalizing Jews, and a bill for the better preventing clandestine marriages. The first of these, which passed without much opposition in the House of Lords, from whence it descended to the Commons, was intituled, "An Act to permit Persons professing the Jewish Religion "to be naturalized by Parliament, and for other Purposes "therein mentioned." It was supported by some petitions of merchants and manufacturers, who, upon examination, appeared to be Jews, or their dependants; and countenanced by the ministry, who thought they foresaw, in the consequences of such a naturalization, a great accession to the moneyed interest, and a considerable increase of their own influence among the individuals of that community. They boldly affirmed, that such a law would greatly conduce to the advantage of the nation; that it would encourage persons of wealth to remove with their effects from foreign parts into Great-Britain, increase the commerce and the credit of the kingdom, and set a laudable example of industry, temperance, and frugality. Such, however, were not the sentiments of the Lord-Mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city of London in common-council assembled, who, in a petition to parliament, expressed their apprehension that the bill, if passed into a law, would tend greatly to the dishonour of the christian religion, endanger the excellent constitution, and be highly prejudicial to the interest and trade of the kingdom in general, and of the city of London in particular. Another petition to

† Several other bills were passed--one for regulating the number of public-houses, and the more easy conviction of persons selling ale and strong liquors without license; an act which empowered the justices of peace to tyrannise over their fellow subjects—a second, enabling the magistrates of Edinburgh to improve, enlarge, and adorn the avenues and streets of that city, according to a concerted plan, to be executed by voluntary subscription—a third, allowing the exportation of wool and woollen yarn from Ireland into any port in Great Britain—and a fourth, prescribing the breadth of the wheels belonging to heavy carriages, that the high roads of the kingdom might be the better preserved.

CHAP. II.

1753.

to the ſame purpoſe was next day preſented to the Houſe, ſubſcribed by merchants and traders of the city of London; who, among other allegations, obſerved, that the conſequences of ſuch a naturalization would greatly affect their trade and commerce with foreign nations, particularly with Spain and Portugal. Counſel was heard, evidence examined, and the bill produced violent debates, in which there ſeemed to be more paſſion than patriotiſm, more declamation than argument. The adverſaries of the bill affirmed, that ſuch a naturalization would deluge the kingdom with brokers, uſurers, and beggars; that the rich Jews, under the ſhadow of this indulgence, would purchaſe lands, and even advowſons; ſo as not only to acquire an intereſt in the legiſlature, but alſo to influence the conſtitution of the church of Chriſt, to which they were the inveterate and profeſſed enemies: that the lower claſs of that nation, when thus admitted to the right of denizens, would interfere with the induſtrious natives who earn their livelihood by their labour; and by dint of the moſt parſimonious frugality, to which the Engliſh are ſtrangers, work at an under-price; ſo as not only to ſhare, but even in a manner to exclude them from all employment: that ſuch an adoption of vagrant Jews into the community, from all parts of the world, would rob the real ſubjects of their birthright, diſgrace the character of the nation, expoſe themſelves to the moſt diſhonourable participation and intruſion, endanger the conſtitution both in church and ſtate, and be an indelible reproach upon the eſtabliſhed religion of the country. Some of theſe orators ſeemed tranſported even to a degree of enthuſiaſm. They prognoſticated that the Jews would multiply ſo much in number, engroſs ſuch wealth, and acquire ſo great power and influence in Great-Britain, that their perſons would be revered, their cuſtoms imitated, and Judaiſm become the faſhionable religion of the Engliſh. Finally, they affirmed that ſuch an act was directly flying in the face of the propheſy, which declares, that the Jews ſhall be a ſcattered people, without country or fixed habitation, until they ſhall be converted from their

BOOK III.

1753.

infidelity, and gathered together in the land of their forefathers. Theſe arguments and apprehenſions, which were in reality frivolous and chimerical, being induſtriouſly circulated among the vulgar, naturally prejudiced againſt the Jewiſh people, excited ſuch a ferment throughout the nation, as ought to have deterred the miniſter from the proſecution of ſuch an unpopular meaſure; which, however, they had courage enough to maintain againſt all oppoſition. The bill paſſed the ordeal of both Houſes, and his Majeſty vouchſafed the royal ſanction to this law in favour of the Hebrew nation. The truth is, it might have increaſed the wealth, and extended the commerce of Great-Britain, had it been agreeable to the people; and as the naturalized Jews would ſtill have been excluded from all civil and military offices, as well as from other privileges enjoyed by their Chriſtian brethren, in all probability they would have gradually forſaken their own unprofitable and obſtinate infidelity, opened their eyes to the ſhining truths of the goſpel, and joined their fellow-ſubjects in embracing the doctrines of Chriſtianity. But no miniſtry ought to riſk an experiment, how plauſible ſoever it may be, if they find it, as this was, an object of the people's unconquerable averſion. What rendered this unpopular meaſure the more impolitick, was the unſeaſonable juncture at which it was carried into execution; that is, at the eve of a general election for a new parliament, when a miniſter ought carefully to avoid every ſtep which may give umbrage to the body of the people. The Earl of Eg——t, who argued againſt the bill with equal power and vivacity, in deſcribing the effect it might have upon that occaſion, "I "am amazed (ſaid he) that this conſideration makes no "impreſſion.—When that day, which is not far off, ſhall "arrive, I ſhall not fear to ſet my foot upon any ground "of election in the kingdom, in oppoſition to any one man "among you, or any new Chriſtian, who has voted or ap-"peared in favour of this naturalization."

§ XXVI. Another bill, tranſmitted from the Upper Houſe, met with a reception equally unfavourable among the

1753.

the Commons, though it was ſuſtained on the ſhoulders of the majority, and thus forced its way to the throne, where it obtained the royal approbation. The practice of ſolemniſing clandeſtine marriages, ſo prejudicial to the peace of families, and ſo often productive of miſery to the parties themſelves thus united, was an evil that prevailed to ſuch a degree as claimed the attention of the legiſlature. The ſons and daughters of great and opulent families, before they had acquired knowledge and experience, or attained to the years of diſcretion, were every day ſeduced in their affections, and inveigled into matches big with infamy and ruin; and theſe were greatly facilitated by the opportunities that occurred of being united inſtantaneouſly by the ceremony of marriage, in the firſt tranſport of paſſion, before the deſtined victim had time to cool or deliberate on the ſubject. For this pernicious purpoſe, there was a band of profligate miſcreants, the refuſe of the clergy, dead to every ſentiment of virtue, abandoned to all ſenſe of decency and decorum, for the moſt part priſoners for debt or delinquency, and indeed the very outcaſts of human ſociety, who hovered about the verge of the Fleet-priſon to intercept cuſtomers, plying like porters for employment, and performed the ceremony of marriage without licenſe or queſtion, in cellars, garrets, or alehouſes, to the ſcandal of religion, and the diſgrace of that order which they profeſſed. The eaſe with which this eccleſiaſtical ſanction was obtained, and the vicious diſpoſition of thoſe wretches, open to the practices of fraud and corruption, were productive of polygamy, indigence, conjugal infidelity, proſtitution, and every curſe that could embitter the married ſtate. A remarkable caſe of this nature having fallen under the cognizance of the Peers, in an appeal from an inferior tribunal, that Houſe ordered the judges to prepare a new bill for preventing ſuch abuſes; and one was accordingly framed, under the auſpices of Lord Hardwicke, at that time lord high chancellor of England. In order to anticipate the bad effects of clandeſtine marriages, this new ſtatute enacted, That the banns ſhould be regularly publiſhed, three ſuc-

BOOK III. 1753.

cessive Sundays, in the church of the parish where the parties dwell: That no license should be granted to marry in any place, where one of the parties has not dwelt at least a month, except a special license by the Archbishop: That if any marriage should be solemnised in any other place than a church or a chapel, without a special license, or in a publick chapel, without having published the banns, or obtained a license of some person properly qualified, the marriage should be void, and the person who solemnised it transported for seven years: That marriages, by license, by parties under age, without consent of parent or guardian, should be null and void, unless the party under age be a widow, and the parent refusing consent a widow married again: That when the consent of a mother or guardian is refused from caprice, or such parent or guardian be *non compos mentis*, or beyond sea, the minor should have recourse for relief to the court of Chancery: That no suit should be commenced to compel a celebration of marriage, upon pretence of any contract: That all marriages should be solemnised before two witnesses, and an entry be made in a book kept for that purpose, whether it was by banns or license, whether either of the parties was under age, or the marriage celebrated with the consent of parent or guardian; and this entry to be signed by the minister, the parties, and the witnesses: That a false license or certificate, or destroying register books, should be deemed felony, either in principal or accessary, and punished with death. The bill when first considered in the Lower House, gave rise to a variety of debates; in which the members appeared to be divided rather according to their real sentiments, than by the rules of any political distinction: for some principal servants of the government freely differed in opinion from the minister, who countenanced the bill; while, on the other hand, he was, on this occasion, supported by certain chiefs of the opposition, and the disputes were maintained with extraordinary eagerness and warmth. The principal objections imported, that such restrictions on marriage would damp the spirit of love and propagation; promote

mercenary

mercenary matches, to the ruin of domeſtick happineſs, as well as to the prejudice of poſterity and population; impede the circulation of property, by preſerving the wealth of the kingdom among a kind of ariſtocracy of opulent families, who would always intermarry within their own pale; ſubject the poor to many inconveniencies, and extraordinary expenſe, from the nature of the forms to be obſerved; and throw an additional power into the hands of the chancellor. They affirmed, that no human power had a right to diſſolve a vow ſolemnly made in the ſight of heaven: and that, in proportion as the bill prevented clandeſtine marriages, it would encourage fornication and debauchery, inaſmuch as the parties, reſtrained from indulging their mutual paſſions in an honourable manner, would be tempted to gratify them by ſtealth, at the hazard of their reputation. In a word they foreſaw a great number of evils in the train of this bill, which have not yet been realiſed. On the other ſide, its advocates endeavoured to refute theſe arguments, and ſome of them ſpoke with great ſtrength and preciſion. The bill underwent a great number of alterations and amendments, which were not effected without violent conteſt and altercation. At length, however, it was floated through both Houſes on the tide of a great majority, and ſteered into the ſafe harbour of royal approbation. Certain it is, the abuſe of clandeſtine marriage might have been removed upon much eaſier terms than thoſe impoſed upon the ſubject by this bill, which, after all, hath been found ineffectual, as it may be eaſily eluded by a ſhort voyage to the continent, or a moderate journey to North-Britain, where the indiſſoluble knot may be tied without ſcruple or interruption.

§ XXVII. Over and above theſe new ſtatutes there were ſome other ſubjects which occaſionally employed the attention of the Commons; ſuch as the ſtate of the Britiſh ſugar colonies, which was conſidered, in conſequence of petitions preſented by the ſugar-refiners and grocers of London, Weſtminſter, and Briſtol, complaining of the exorbitant price demanded and given for ſugars imported from

BOOK III. 1753.

from Jamaica; deſiring that the proprietors of land in Jamaica might be obliged to cultivate greater quantities of ground for raiſing ſugar canes, or that they (the petitioners) might have leave to import muſcovado ſugars from other countries, when the price of thoſe imported from Jamaica ſhould exceed a certain rate. This remonſtrance was taken into conſideration by a committee of the whole Houſe; and a great number of evidences and papers being examined, they reſolved, That the peopling of Jamaica with white inhabitants, and cultivating the lands thereof, would be the moſt proper meaſure for ſecuring that iſland, and increaſing the trade and navigation between it and Great-Britain, and other parts of his Majeſty's dominions: That the endeavours hitherto uſed by the legiſlature of Jamaica to increaſe the number of white inhabitants, and enforce the cultivation of lands, in the manner that might beſt conduce to the ſecurity and defence of that iſland, had not been effectual for theſe purpoſes. The Houſe ordered a bill to be founded on theſe reſolutions; but this was poſtponed, until the miniſtry ſhould receive more full information touching the true ſtate of that iſland. The planters of Jamaica laboured under many grievances and hardſhips, from divers heavy impoſitions and reſtrictions; and a detail of theſe was tranſmitted in a repreſentation to his Majeſty, which was referred to the conſideration of the commiſſioners of trade and plantations. The cauſe of the planters was defended vigorouſly, and managed in the Houſe of Commons by Alderman Beckford, a gentleman of vaſt poſſeſſions in the iſland of Jamaica, who perfectly well underſtood, and ſtrenuouſly ſupported, the intereſt of that his native country.

§ XXVIII. Abortive alſo proved the attempt to eſtabliſh a law, for keeping an annual regiſter of marriages, births, deaths, the individuals who received alms, and the total number of people in Great-Britain. A bill for this purpoſe was preſented by Mr. Potter, a gentleman of pregnant parts and ſpirited elocution, who, enumerating the advantages of ſuch a law, obſerved, that it would aſcertain the number

1753.

number of the people, and the collective ſtrength of the nation; conſequently point out thoſe places where there is a defect or exceſs of population, and certainly determine whether a general naturalization would be advantageous or prejudicial to the community; that it would decide what number of men might, on any ſudden emergency, be levied for the defence of the kingdom; and whether the nation is gainer or loſer by ſending its natives to ſettle, and our troops to defend diſtant colonies; that it would be the means of eſtabliſhing a local adminiſtration of civil government, or a police upon certain fixed principles, the want of which hath been long a reproach to the nation, a ſecurity to vice, and an encouragement to idleneſs; that in many caſes, where all other evidence is wanting, it would enable ſuitors to recover their right in courts of juſtice, facilitate an equal and equitable aſſeſſment in raiſing the preſent taxes, and laying future impoſitions; ſpecify the lineal deſcents, relations, and alliances of families; lighten the intolerable burthens incurred by the publick, from innumerable and abſurd regulations relating to the poor; provide for them by a more equal exertion of humanity, and effectually ſcreen them from all riſque of periſhing by hunger, cold, cruelty, and oppreſſion. Whether ſuch a law would have anſwered the ſanguine expectations of its patron, we ſhall not pretend to determine; though, in our opinion, it muſt have been attended with very ſalutary conſequences, particularly in reſtraining the hand of robbery and violence, in detecting fraud, bridling the ferocity of a licentious people, and eſtabliſhing a happy ſyſtem of order and ſubordination. At firſt the bill met with little oppoſition, except from Mr. Thornton, member for the city of York, who inveighed againſt it with great fervour, as a meaſure that ſavoured of French policy, to which the Engliſh nation ever had the utmoſt averſion. He affirmed, that the method in which it was propoſed this regiſter ſhould be kept would furniſh the enemies of Great-Britain with continual opportunities of knowing the ſtrength or weakneſs of the nation; that it would empower an ill-deſigning

BOOK III.

1753.

ſigning miniſter to execute any ſcheme ſubverſive of publick liberty, inveſt pariſh and petty officers of the peace with exorbitant powers, and coſt the nation above fifty thouſand pounds a-year to carry the ſcheme into execution. Theſe arguments, which, we apprehend, are extremely frivolous and inconcluſive, had great weight with a conſiderable number, who joined in the oppoſition, while the miniſtry ſtood neutral. Nevertheleſs, after having undergone ſome amendments, it was conveyed to the Lords, by whom it was, at the ſecond reading, thrown out, as a ſcheme of a very dangerous tendency. The legiſlature of Great-Britain have, on ſome occaſions, been more ſtartled at the diſtant ſhadow of a bare poſſibility, than at the real approach of the moſt dangerous innovation.

§ XXIX. From the uſual deliberations on civil and commercial concerns, the attention of the parliament, which had ſeldom or never turned upon literary avocations, was called off by an extraordinary ſubject of this nature. Sir Hans Sloane, the celebrated phyſician and naturaliſt, well known through all the civiliſed countries of Europe for his ample collection of rarities, culled from the animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms, as well as of antiquities and curioſities of art, had directed, in his laſt will, that this valuable muſeum, together with his numerous library, ſhould be offered to the parliament, for the uſe of the publick, in conſideration of their paying a certain ſum, in compenſation, to his heirs. His terms were embraced by the Commons, who agreed to pay twenty thouſand pounds for the whole, ſuppoſed to be worth four times that ſum; and a bill was prepared for purchaſing this muſeum, together with the Harleian collection of manuſcripts, ſo denominated from its founder, Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford, lord high treaſurer of England, and now offered to the publick by his daughter, the Ducheſs of Portland. It was propoſed, that theſe purchaſes ſhould be joined to the famous Cottonian library, and a ſuitable repoſitory provided for them and the king's library, which had long lain neglected, and expoſed to the injuries of the weather in the old

old dormitory at Weſtminſter. Accordingly, truſtees and governors, conſiſting of the moſt eminent perſons of the kingdom, were appointed, and regulations eſtabliſhed for the management of this noble muſeum, which was depoſited in Montagu-Houſe, one of the moſt magnificent edifices in England, where it is ſubjected without reſerve to the view of the publick, under certain neceſſary reſtrictions, and exhibits a glorious monument of national taſte and liberality*. In the beginning of June the ſeſſion of parliament was cloſed by his Majeſty, who mentioned nothing particular in his ſpeech, but that the ſtate of foreign affairs had ſuffered no alteration ſince their meeting.

CHAP. II. 1753.

§ XXX. The genius of the Engliſh people is perhaps incompatible with a ſtate of perfect tranquillity: if it is not ruffled by foreign provocations, or agitated by unpopular meaſures of domeſtick adminiſtration, it will undergo temporary fermentations from the turbulent ingredients inherent in its own conſtitution. Tumults are excited, and factions kindled into rage and inveteracy, by incidents of the moſt frivolous nature. At this juncture the metropolis of England was divided and diſcompoſed in a ſurpriſing manner, by a diſpute in itſelf of ſo little conſequence to the community, that it could not deſerve a place in a general hiſtory, if it did not ſerve to convey a characteriſtick idea of the Engliſh nation. In the beginning of the year an obſcure damſel, of low degree, whoſe name was Eliſabeth Canning, promulgated a report, which in a little time attracted the attention of

* The library of Sir Hans Sloane conſiſted of above fifty thouſand volumes, including about three hundred and fifty books of drawings, and three thouſand five hundred and ſixteen manuſcripts, beſides a multitude of prints. The muſeum comprehended an infinite number of medals, coins, urns, utenſils, ſeals, cameos, intaglios, precious ſtones, veſſels of agate and jaſper, chryſtals, ſpars, foſſils, metals, minerals, ores, earths, ſands, ſalts, bitumens, ſulphur amber, ambergriſe, talcs, miræ, teſtacea, corals, ſponges, echini, echenites, aſteriæ, trochi, cruſtatia, ſtellæ marinæ, fiſhes, birds, eggs, and neſts, vipers, ſerpents, quadrupeds, inſects, human calculi, anatomical preparations, woods, gums, roots, dried plants, pictures, drawings, and mathematical inſtruments. All theſe articles, with a ſhort account of each, are ſpecified in thirty-eight volumes in folio, and eight in quarto.

BOOK III.

1753.

of the publick. She affirmed, that on the firſt day of the new year, at night, ſhe was ſeiſed under Bedlam-wall by two ruffians, who having ſtripped her of her upper apparel, ſecured her mouth with a gag, and threatened to murther her ſhould ſhe make the leaſt noiſe; that they conveyed her on foot about ten miles, to a place called Endfield-waſh, and brought her to the houſe of one Mrs. Wells, where ſhe was pillaged of her ſtays; and, becauſe ſhe refuſed to turn proſtitute, confined in a cold, damp, ſeparate, and unfurniſhed apartment; where ſhe remained a whole month, without any other ſuſtenance than a few ſtale cruſts of bread, and about a gallon of water; till at length ſhe forced her way through a window, and ran home to her mother's houſe, almoſt naked, in the night of the twenty-ninth of January. This ſtory, improbable and unſupported, operated ſo ſtrongly on the paſſions of the people in the neighbourhood of Alderman-bury, where Canning's mother lived, and particularly among fanaticks of all denominations, that they raiſed voluntary contributions, with ſurpriſing eagerneſs, in order to bring the ſuppoſed delinquents to juſtice. Warrants were granted for apprehending Wells, who kept the houſe at Endfield-waſh, and her accomplices, the ſervant-maid, whoſe name was Virtue Hall, and one Squires, an old gipſey-woman, which laſt was charged by Canning with having robbed her of her ſtays. Wells, though acquitted of the felony, was puniſhed as a bawd. Hall turned evidence for Canning, but afterwards recanted. Squires, the gipſey, was convicted of the robbery, though ſhe produced undoubted evidence to prove that ſhe was at Abbotſbury in Dorſetſhire that very night in which the felony was ſaid to be committed, and Canning and her friends fell into divers contradictions during the courſe of the trial. By this time the prepoſſeſſion of the common people in her favour had riſen to ſuch a pitch of enthuſiaſm, that the moſt palpable truth which appeared on the other ſide had no other effect than that of exaſperating them to the moſt dangerous degree of rage and revenge. Some of the witneſſes for Squires, though

though persons of unblemished character, were so intimidated that they durst not enter the court; and those who had resolution enough to give evidence in her behalf, ran the risque of assassination from the vulgar that surrounded the place. On this occasion, Sir Crisp Gascoyne, lord-mayor of London, behaved with that laudable courage and humanity which ought ever to distinguish the chief magistrate of such a metropolis. Considering the improbability of the charge, the heat, partiality, and blind enthusiasm with which it was prosecuted, and being convinced of the old woman's innocence by a great number of affidavits, voluntarily sent up from the country by persons of unquestionable credit, he, in conjunction with some other worthy citizens, resolved to oppose the torrent of vulgar prejudice. Application was made to the throne for mercy: the case was referred to the Attorney and Sollicitor-General, who, having examined the evidences on both sides, made their report in favour of Squires to the King and council; and this poor old creature was indulged with his Majesty's pardon. This affair was now swelled up into such a faction as divided the greater part of the kingdom, including the rich as well as the poor, the high as well as the humble. Pamphlets and pasquinades were published on both sides of the dispute, which became the general topick of conversation in all assemblies, and people of all ranks espoused one or other party with as much warmth and animosity as had ever inflamed the Whigs and Tories, even at the most rancorous period of their opposition. Subscriptions were opened, and large sums levied, on one side, to prosecute for perjury the persons on whose evidence the pardon had been granted. On the other hand, those who had interested themselves for the gipsey resolved to support her witnesses, and, if possible, detect the imposture of Canning. Bills of perjury were preferred on both sides. The evidences for Squires were tried and acquitted: at first Canning absconded; but afterwards surrendered to take her trial, and being after a long hearing found guilty, was transported to the British colonies. The zeal

CHAP. II.

1753.

BOOK III.

1753.

zeal of her friends, however, ſeemed to be inflamed by her conviction; and thoſe who carried on the proſecution againſt her were inſulted, even to the danger of their lives. They ſupplied her with neceſſaries of all ſorts, paid for her tranſportation in a private ſhip, where ſhe enjoyed all the comforts and conveniencies that could be afforded in that ſituation, and furniſhed her with ſuch recommendations as ſecured to her a very agreeable reception in New-England.

§ XXXI. Next to this very remarkable tranſaction, the incident that principally diſtinguiſhed this year in England, was the execution of Dr. Archibald Cameron, a native of North-Britain, and brother to Cameron of Lochiel, chief of that numerous and warlike tribe, who had taken the field with the Prince-Pretender. After the battle of Culloden, where he was dangerouſly wounded, he found means to eſcape to the continent. His brother, the Doctor, had accompanied him in all his expeditions, though not in a military capacity, and was included with him in the act of attainder paſſed againſt thoſe who had been concerned in the rebellion. Notwithſtanding the imminent danger attending ſuch an attempt, the Doctor returned privately to Scotland, in order (as it was reported) to recover a ſum of money belonging to the Pretender, which had been embezzled by his adherents in that country. Whatever may have been his inducement to viſit his native country under ſuch a predicament, certain it is, he was diſcovered, apprehended, conducted to London, confined in the Tower, examined by the privy-council, and produced in the court of King's-Bench, where his identity being proved by ſeveral witneſſes, he received ſentence of death, and was executed at Tyburn. The terror and reſentment of the people, occaſioned by the rebellion, having by this time ſubſided, their humane paſſions did not fail to operate in favour of this unfortunate gentleman: their pity was mingled with eſteem, ariſing from his perſonal character, which was altogether unblemiſhed, and his deportment on this occaſion, which they could not help admiring, as the ſtandard of manly fortitude

tude and decorum. The populace, though not very subject to tender emotions, were moved to compaſſion and even to tears, by his behaviour at the place of execution; and many ſincere well-wiſhers to the preſent eſtabliſhment thought that the ſacrifice of this victim, at ſuch a juncture, could not redound either to its honour or ſecurity.

§ XXXII. The turbulent ſpirit, which is never totally extinguiſhed in this iſland, manifeſted itſelf in ſundry tumults that broke out in different parts of South-Britain. The price of proviſion, and bread in particular, being raiſed to an exorbitant rate, in conſequence of an abſurd exportation of corn, for the ſake of the bounty, a formidable body of colliers and other labouring people raiſed an inſurrection at Briſtol, began to plunder the corn-veſſels in the harbour, and commit ſuch outrages in the city, that the magiſtrates were obliged to have recourſe to the military power. A troop of dragoons were ſent to their aſſiſtance, and the inſurgents were quelled, though not without ſome bloodſhed. Commotions of the ſame kind were excited in Yorkſhire, Mancheſter, and ſeveral other places in the northern counties. At Leeds, a detachment of the King's troops were obliged in their own defence to fire upon the rioters, eight or nine of whom were killed on the ſpot; and, indeed, ſo little care had been taken to reſtrain the licentious inſolence of the vulgar by proper laws and regulations, duly executed under the eye of civil magiſtracy, that a military power was found abſolutely neceſſary to maintain the peace of the kingdom.

§ XXXIII. The tranquillity of the continent was not endangered by any new conteſt or diſturbance: yet the breach between the clergy and the parliament of Paris was every day more and more widened, and the people were pretty equally divided between ſuperſtition and a regard for civil liberty. The parliament having cauſed divers eccleſiaſticks to be apprehended, for having refuſed to adminiſter the ſacraments to perſons in extremity, who refuſed to ſubſcribe to the bull Unigenitus, all of them declared

BOOK III. 1753.

declared they acted according to the direction of the Archbishop of Paris. Application being made to this haughty prelate, he treated the deputies of the parliament with the most supercilious contempt, and even seemed to brave the power and authority of that body. They, on the other hand, proceeded to take cognizance of the recusant clergy, until their sovereign ordered them to desist. Then they presented remonstrances to his Majesty, reminding him of their privileges, and the duty of their station, which obliged them to do justice on all delinquents. In the mean time, they continued to perform their functions, and even commenced a prosecution against the Bishop of Orleans, whom they summoned to attend their tribunal. Next day they received from Versailles a *lettre de cachet*, accompanied by letters-patent, commanding them to suspend all prosecutions relating to the refusal of the sacraments; and ordering the letters-patent to be registered. Instead of obeying these commands, they presented new remonstrances, for answers to which they were referred to the King's former declarations. In consequence of this intimation, they had spirit enough to resolve, "That, "whereas certain evil-minded persons had prevented truth "from reaching the throne, the chambers remained "assembled, and all other business should be suspended." The affair was now become very serious. His Majesty, by fresh letters-patent, renewed his orders, and commanded them to proceed with their ordinary business, on pain of incurring his displeasure. They forthwith came to another resolution, importing, that they could not obey this injunction without a breach of their duty and their oath. Next day *lettres de cachet* were issued, banishing to different parts of the kingdom all the members, except those of the great chamber, which the court did not find more tractable than their brethren. They forthwith resolved to abide by the two resolutions mentioned above; and, as an instance of their unshaken fortitude, ordered an ecclesiastick to be taken into custody for refusing the sacraments. This spirited measure involved them in the fate

of

of the reſt; for they were alſo exiled from Paris, the citizens of which did not fail to extol their conduct with the loudeſt encomiums, and at the ſame time to expreſs their reſentment againſt the clergy, who could not ſtir abroad without being expoſed to violence or inſult. The example of the parliament of Paris was followed by that of Rouen, which had courage enough to iſſue orders for apprehending the Biſhop of Evreux, becauſe he had refuſed to appear when ſummoned to their tribunal. Their decrees on this occaſion being annulled by the King's council of ſtate, they preſented a bold remonſtrance, which, however, had no other effect than that of exaſperating the miniſtry. A grand deputation being ordered to attend the King, they were commanded to deſiſt from intermeddling in diſputes relating to the refuſal of the ſacraments, and to regiſter this injunction. At their return they had recourſe to a new remonſtrance; and one of their principal counſellors, who had ſpoken freely in the debate on this ſubject, was arreſted by a party of dragoons, who carried him priſoner to the caſtle of Dourlens. In a word, the body of the people declared for the parliament, in oppoſition to eccleſiaſtical tyranny; and, had they not been overawed by a formidable ſtanding army, would certainly have taken up arms in defence of their liberties; while the monarch weakly ſuffered himſelf to be governed by prieſtly deluſions; and, ſecure in his military appointments, ſeemed to ſet the reſt of his ſubjects at defiance. Apprehenſive, however, that theſe diſputes would put an entire ſtop to the adminiſtration of juſtice, he, by letters-patent, eſtabliſhed a royal chamber for the proſecution of ſuits civil and criminal, which was opened with a ſolemn maſs performed in the Queen's chapel at the Louvre, where all the members aſſiſted. On this occaſion another difficulty occurred. The letters-patent conſtituting this new court ought to have been regiſtered by the parliament, which was now no more. To remedy this defect, application was made to the inferior courts of the Chatelet; which refuſing to regiſter them, one of its members was committed

CHAP. II. 1753.

BOOK III.

1753.

ted to the Baſtile, and another abſconded. Intimidated by this exertion of deſpotick power, they allowed the King's officers to enter the letters in their regiſter; but afterwards adopted more vigorous reſolutions. The lieutenant civil appearing in their court, all the counſellors roſe up and retired, leaving him alone, and on the table an arret, importing, That whereas the confinement of one of their members, the perſecution of another, who durſt not appear, and the preſent calamities of the nation, gave them juſt apprehenſion for their own perſons, they had, after mature deliberation, thought proper to retire. Thus a dangerous ferment was excited by the King's eſpouſing the cauſe of ſpiritual inſolence and oppreſſion againſt the general voice of his people, and the plaineſt dictates of reaſon and common ſenſe.

§ XXXIV. The property of Eaſt Frieſeland continued ſtill to be the ſource of contention between the Electors of Brandenburgh and Hanover. The intereſts of his Britannick Majeſty being powerfully ſupported by the houſe of Auſtria, the miniſter of that power at the diet propoſed that the affair ſhould be taken into immediate conſideration. He was ſeconded by the miniſter of Brunſwick; but the envoy from Brandenburgh having proteſted in form againſt this procedure, withdrew from the aſſembly, and the Brunſwick miniſter made a counter proteſtation, after which he alſo retired. Then a motion being made, that this diſpute ſhould be referred to the deciſion of the Aulick council at Vienna, it was carried in the affirmative by a majority of fourteen voices. His Pruſſian Majeſty's final declaration with regard to this affair was afterwards preſented to the diet, and anſwered in the ſequel by a memorial from his Britannick Majeſty as Elector of Hanover. Some other petty diſputes likewiſe happened between the regency of Hanover, and the city of Munſter; and the former claiming ſome bailiwicks in the territories of Bremen, ſequeſtered certain revenues belonging to this city in Stade and Ferden, till theſe claims ſhould be ſatisfied.

§ XXXV.

§ XXXV. The court of Vienna having dropped for the preſent the ſcheme of electing a king of the Romans, concluded a very extraordinary treaty with the Duke of Modena, ſtipulating, that his ſerene highneſs ſhould be appointed perpetual governor of the duchy of Milan, with a ſalary of ninety thouſand florins, on condition that he ſhould maintain a body of four thouſand men, to be at the diſpoſal of the Empreſs-Queen; that her Imperial Majeſty ſhould have a right to place garriſons in the citadels of Mirandola and Reggio, as well as in the caſtle of Maſſa-Carrara: that the Archduke Peter Leopold, third ſon of their Imperial Majeſties, ſhould eſpouſe the daughter of the Hereditary Prince of Modena by the heireſs of Maſſa-Carrara; and, in caſe of her dying without heirs male, the eſtates of that houſe and the duchy of Mirandola ſhould devolve to the Archduke; but in caſe of her having male iſſue, that ſhe ſhould enjoy the principality of Fermia, and other poſſeſſions in Hungary, claimed by the Duke of Modena, for her fortune: finally, that on the extinction of the male branch of the houſe of Eſte, all the dominions of the Duke of Modena ſhould devolve to the houſe of Auſtria.

§ XXXVI. While the powers on the continent of Europe were thus employed in ſtrengthening their reſpective intereſts, and concerting meaſures for preventing any interruption of the general tranquillity, matters were faſt ripening to a freſh rupture between the ſubjects of Great-Britain and France, in different parts of North-America. We have already obſerved that commiſſaries had been appointed, and conferences opened at Paris, to determine the diſputes between the two crowns, relating to the boundaries of Nova-Scotia; and we took notice in general of the little arts of evaſion practiſed by the French commiſſaries, to darken and perplex the diſpute, and elude the pretenſions of his Britannick Majeſty. They perſiſted in employing theſe arts of chicanery and cavil with ſuch perſeverance, that the negociation proved abortive, the conferences broke up, and every thing ſeemed to portend

BOOK III. 1753.

tend approaching hoſtilities. But, before we proceed to a detail of the incidents which were the immediate forerunners of the war, we will endeavour to convey a juſt idea of the diſpute concerning Nova-Scotia; which, we apprehend, is but imperfectly underſtood, though of the utmoſt importance to the intereſt of Great-Britain.

§ XXXVII. Nova-Scotia, called by the French Acadia, lies between the forty-fourth and fiftieth degrees of north latitude, having New-England and the Atlantick ocean to the ſouth and ſouth-weſt, and the river and gulf of St. Laurence to the north and north-eaſt. The winter, which continues near ſeven months in this country, is intenſely cold; and, without the intervention of any thing that can be called ſpring, it is immediately ſucceeded by a ſummer, the heat of which is almoſt inſupportable, but of no long continuance. The ſoil in general is thin and barren, though ſome parts of it are ſaid to be equal to the beſt land in England. The whole country is covered with a perpetual fog, even after the ſummer has commenced. It was firſt poſſeſſed by the French, before they made any eſtabliſhment in Canada; who, by dint of induſtry and indefatigable perſeverance, in ſtruggling with the many difficulties they neceſſarily laboured under in the infancy of this ſettlement, ſubſiſted tolerably well, and increaſed conſiderably, with very little aſſiſtance from Europe; whilſt we even now ſhould loſe the immenſe expenſe we have already been at to ſettle a colony there, and ſhould ſee all our endeavours to that end defeated, if the ſupport of the royal hand was withdrawn but for a moment. This country, by the poſſeſſion of which an enemy would be enabled greatly to annoy all our other colonies, and, if in the hands of the French, would be of ſingular ſervice both to their fiſhery and their ſugar iſlands, has frequently changed hands from the French to the Engliſh, and from the Engliſh back again to the French, till our right to it was finally ſettled by the twelfth article of the treaty of Utrecht, by which all the country included within the ancient limits of what was called Nova-Scotia, or Acadia, was

1753.

was ceded to the Engliſh. This article was confirmed by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle; but for want of aſcertaining diſtinctly what were the bounds intended to be fixed by the two nations with reſpect to this province, diſputes aroſe, and commiſſaries, as we have obſerved, were appointed by both ſides, to adjuſt the litigation.

§XXXVIII. The commiſſaries of the King of Great-Britain conformed themſelves to the rule laid down by the treaty itſelf, and aſſigned thoſe as the ancient limits of this country which had always paſſed as ſuch, from the very earlieſt time of any certainty, down to the concluſion of the treaty; which the two crowns had frequently declared to be ſuch, and which the French had often admitted and allowed. Theſe limits are, the ſouthern bank of the river St. Laurence to the north, and Pentagoet to the weſt: the country ſituated between theſe boundaries is that which the French received by the treaty of St. Germain's, in the year one thouſand ſix hundred and thirty-two, under the general name of Acadia. Of this country, thus limited, they continued in poſſeſſion from that period to the year one thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-four, when a deſcent was made upon it, under the command of Colonel Sedgwick. That theſe were then the undiſputed limits of Acadia his Britannick Majeſty's commiſſaries plainly proved, by a letter of Louis XIII. to the Sieurs Charniſay and La Tour, regulating their juriſdictions in Acadia; by the ſubſequent commiſſions of the French King to the ſame perſons, as governours of Acadia, in the ſequel; and by that which was afterwards granted to the Sieur Denys, in the year one thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-four; all of which extend the bounds of this country from the river St. Laurence to Pentagoet and New-England. That theſe were the notions of the French with reſpect to the ancient limits of this province was further confirmed by the demand made by their ambaſſador, in the courſe of that ſame year, for the reſtitution of the forts Pentagoet, St. John's, and Port-Royal, as forts ſituated in Acadia. In the year one thouſand ſix hundred

BOOK III.

1753.

and ſixty-two, upon the revival of the claim of France to the country of Acadia, which had been left undecided by the treaty of Weſtminſter, the French ambaſſador, then at the court of London, aſſigned Pentagoet as the weſtern, and the river St. Laurence as the northern boundary of that country; and alledged the reſtitution of Acadia in the year one thouſand ſix hunded and thirty-two, and the poſſeſſion taken by France in conſequence thereof, as well as the continuation of that poſſeſſion, with the ſame limits, to the year one thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-four, as proofs of the equity and validity of the claim he then made: in which claim, and in the manner of ſupporting it, he was particularly approved of by the court of France. The ſame court afterwards thought it ſo clear, upon former determinations, and her own former poſſeſſions, that the true ancient boundaries of Acadia were Pentagoet to the weſt, and the river St. Laurence to the north, that ſhe deſired no ſpecification of limits in the treaty of Breda, but was contented with the reſtitution of Acadia, generally named: and, upon a diſpute which aroſe in the execution of this treaty, France re-aſſerted, and Great-Britain, after ſome diſcuſſion, agreed to the above-mentioned limits of Acadia; and France obtained poſſeſſion of that country, ſo bounded, under the treaty of Breda. The ſenſe of France upon this ſubject, in the years one thouſand ſix hundred and eighty-five, and one thouſand ſix hundred and eighty-ſeven, was alſo clearly manifeſted, in the memorials delivered at that time by the French ambaſſador at the court of London, complaining of ſome encroachments made by the Engliſh upon the coaſt of Acadia: he deſcribed the country as extending from iſle Perçee, which lies at the entrance of the river St. Laurence, to St. George's iſland: and again, in a ſubſequent complaint, made by Monſ. Barillon and Monſ. de Bonrepaus to the court of Great-Britain, againſt the judge of Pemaquid, for having ſeiſed the effects of a French merchant at Pentagoet, which, ſaid they, was ſituated in Acadia, as reſtored to France by the treaty of

Bred

CHAP. II. 1753.

Breda. To explain the ſenſe of France, touching the bounds of Acadia in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred, the Britiſh commiſſaries produced a propoſal of the French ambaſſador, then reſiding in Great-Britain, to reſtrain the limits of that country to the river St. George. They alſo inſtanced the ſurrender of Port-Royal in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ten, in which Acadia is deſcribed with the ſame limits with which France had received it in the years one thouſand ſix hundred and thirty-two, and one thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-ſeven. And further to aſcertain the ſenſe of both crowns, even at the treaty of Utrecht itſelf, they produced the Queen of Great-Britain's inſtructions to her ambaſſadors in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and eleven, in which they were directed to inſiſt, "That his Moſt Chriſtian Ma-"jeſty ſhould quit all claim or title, by virtue of any "former treaty, or otherwiſe, to the country called "Nova-Scotia, and expreſsly to Port-Royal, otherwiſe "Annapolis-Royal." To theſe they added a manifeſt demonſtration, founded on indiſputable facts, proving, that the recital of the ſeveral ſorts of right which France had ever pretended to this country, and the ſpecification of both terms, Acadia, or Nova-Scotia, were intended by Great-Britain to obviate all doubts which had ever been made concerning the limits of Acadia and to comprehend with more certainty all that country which France had ever received as ſuch: finally, to ſpecify what France conſidered as Acadia, during the treaty they referred to the offers of that crown in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and twelve, in which ſhe propoſed to reſtrain the boundary of Acadia to the river St. George, as a departure from its real boundary, in caſe Great-Britain would reſtore to her the poſſeſſion of that country. From all theſe facts it plainly appears, that Great-Britain demanded nothing but what the fair conſtruction of the words of the treaty of Utrecht neceſſarily implies; and that it is impoſſible for any thing to have more evident marks of candour and fairneſs in it, than the demand of the Engliſh on this

occaſion,

BOOK III.

1753.

occaſion. From the variety of evidence brought in ſupport of this claim, it evidently reſults, that the Engliſh commiſſaries aſſigned no limits as the ancient limits of Acadia, but thoſe which France herſelf determined to be ſuch in the year one thouſand ſix hundred and thirty-two; and which he poſſeſſed, in conſequence of that determination, till the year one thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-four; that in one thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-two France claimed, and received in one thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-nine, the country which Great-Britain now claims as Acadia, reſtored to France by the treaty of Breda, under that general denomination: that France never conſidered Acadia as having any other limits than thoſe which were aſſigned to it from the year one thouſand ſix hundred and thirty-two, to the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ten; and that, by the treaty of Utrecht, ſhe engaged to transfer that very ſame country, as Acadia, which France has always aſſerted and poſſeſſed, and Great-Britain now claims, as ſuch. Should the crown of France, therefore, be ever willing to decide what are the ancient limits of Acadia, by her own declarations ſo frequently made in like diſcuſſions upon the ſame point, by her poſſeſſions of this country for almoſt a century, and by her deſcription of Acadia, during the negociation of that very treaty upon which this doubt is raiſed, ſhe cannot but admit the claim of Great-Britain to be conformable to the treaty of Utrecht, and to the deſcription of the country transferred to Great-Britain by the twelfth article of that treaty. There is a conſiſtency in the claim of the Engliſh, and a completeneſs in the evidence brought in ſupport of it, which is ſeldom ſeen in diſcuſſions of this ſort; for it rarely happens, in diſputes of ſuch a nature between two crowns, that either of them can ſafely offer to have its pretenſions decided by the known and repeated declarations, or the poſſeſſions of the other. To anſwer the force of this detail of concluſive hiſtorical facts, and to give a new turn to the real queſtion in diſpute, the French commiſſaries, in their memorial, laid it down as a diſtinction

distinction made by the treaty of Utrecht, that the ancient limits of Acadia, referred to by that treaty, are different from any with which that country may have paſſed under the treaties of St. Germain's and Breda; and then endeavoured to ſhow, upon the teſtimonies of maps and hiſtorians, that Acadia and its limits were anciently confined to the ſouth-eaſtern part of the peninſula. In ſupport of this ſyſtem, the French commiſſaries had recourſe to ancient maps and hiſtorians, who, as they aſſerted, had ever confined Acadia to the limits they aſſigned. They alledged, that thoſe commiſſions of the French government over Acadia, which the Engliſh cited as evidences of the limits they claimed, were given as commiſſions over Acadia and the country around it, and not over Acadia only: that the whole of the country claimed by the Engliſh as Acadia could not poſſibly be ſuppoſed ever to be conſidered as ſuch, becauſe many parts of that territory always did, and ſtill do, preſerve particular and diſtinct names. They affirmed New France to be a province in itſelf; and argued, that many parts of what we claim as Acadia can never have been in Acadia, becauſe hiſtorians and the French commiſſions of government expreſsly place them in New France. They aſſerted, that no evidence can be drawn of the opinion of any crown, with reſpect to the limits of any country, from its declaration during the negociation of a treaty; and, in the end, relying upon maps and hiſtorians for the ancient limits of Acadia, they pretended that the expreſs reſtitution of St. Germain's, and the poſſeſſion taken by France in conſequence of the treaty of Breda, after a long diſcuſſion of the limits, and the declaration of France during the negociation of the treaty of Utrecht, were foreign to the point in queſtion. In refutation of theſe maxims, the Engliſh commiſſaries proved, from an examination of the maps and hiſtorians cited by the French in ſupport of their ſyſtem, that if this queſtion was to be decided upon the authorities which they themſelves allowed to belong, and to be applicable, to this diſcuſſion, the limits which they aſſigned were utterly inconſiſtent with the

BOOK III. 1753.

the beſt maps of all countries, which are authorities in point for almoſt every part of the claim of Great-Britain. They ſhowed, that the French hiſtorians, Champlain and Denys, and particularly this laſt, with his commiſſion in the year one thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-five, aſſigned the ſame northern and weſtern limits to Acadia which they did; and that Eſcarbot, another of their hiſtorians, as far as any evidence can be drawn from his writings, agrees entirely with the former two. They obſerved, that all theſe evidences fall in with and confirm the better authorities of treaties, and the ſeveral tranſactions between the two crowns for near a century paſt; and that the French commiſſaries, by deviating from treaties, and the late proceedings of the two crowns, to ancient hiſtorians and maps, only made a tranſition from an authentick to an inſufficient ſort of evidence; and led the Engliſh commiſſaries into an enquiry, which proved, that both the proper and the improper, the regular and the foreign evidence, upon which this matter had been reſted, equally confuted the limits alledged by the French commiſſaries as the ancient limits of Acadia.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

§ I. *Ambitious ſchemes of the French in North-America.* § II. *Riſe and conduct of the Ohio company.* § III. *Letter from the governor of Virginia to the French commander at Riviere-au-Beuf.* § IV. *Perfidious practices of the French in Nova-Scotia.* § V. *Major Laurence defeats the French neutrals.* § VI. *Britiſh ambaſſador at Paris amuſed with general promiſes.* § VII. *Seſſion opened.* § VIII. *Supplies granted.* § IX. *Repeal of the act for naturalizing Jews.* § X. *Motion for repealing a former act favourable to the Jews.* § XI. *Eaſt-India mutiny bill.* § XII. *Caſe of Le——* § XIII. *Seſſion cloſed.* § XIV. *Death of Mr. Pelham. Change in the miniſtry.* § XV. *New parliament aſſembled and prorogued.* § XVI. *Diſputes in the Iriſh parliament.* § XVII. *Tranſactions in the Eaſt-Indies.* § XVIII. *Account of the Engliſh ſettlements on the Malabar and Coromandel coaſts.* § XIX. *Diſpute about the government of Arcot.* § XX. *Mahommed Ali Khan ſupported by the Engliſh.* § XXI. *Mr. Clive takes Arcot.* § XXII. *And defeats the enemy in the plains of Arani, and at Koveripauk.* § XXIII. *He reduces three forts, and takes M. d' Anteuil.* § XXIV. *Chunda Saib taken and put to death, and his army routed.* § XXV. *Convention between the Eaſt-India companies of England and France.* § XXVI. *General view of the Britiſh colonies in North-America.* § XXVII. *New-England and New-York.* § XXVIII. *New-Jerſey.* § XXIX. *Pennſylvania.* § XXX. *Maryland.* § XXXI. *Virginia.* § XXXII. *The two Carolinas.* § XXXIII. *Georgia.* § XXXIV. *The French ſurpriſe Logs-Town, on the Ohio.* § XXXV. *Conference with the Indians at Albany.* § XXXVI. *Colonel Waſhington defeated and taken by the French on the Ohio.* § XXXVII. *Diviſions among the Britiſh colonies.* § XXXVIII. *The Hereditary Prince of Heſſe Caſſel profeſſes the Roman Catholick religion.* § XXXIX. *Parliament of Paris recalled*

BOOK III.

1753.

recalled from exile. § XL. *Affairs of Spain and Portugal.* § XLI. *Seſſion opened.* § XLIII. *Supplies granted.* XLIII. *Bill in behalf of Chelſea penſioners.* § XLIV. *Oxfordſhire Election.* § XLV. *Meſſage from the King to the Houſe of Commons.* § XLVI. *Court of Verſailles amuſes the Engliſh miniſtry.* § XLVII. *Seſſion cloſed.*

§ I. WHILE the Britiſh miniſtry depended upon the ſucceſs of the conferences between the commiſſaries of the two crowns at Paris, the French were actually employed in executing their plans of encroachment upon the Britiſh colonies in North-America. Their ſcheme was to engroſs the whole fur-trade of that continent; and they had already made great progreſs in extending a chain of forts, connecting their ſettlements on the river Miſſiſſippi with their poſſeſſions in Canada, along the great lakes of Erie and Ontario, which laſt iſſues into the river St. Laurence. By theſe means they hoped to exclude the Engliſh from all communication and traffick with the Indian nations, even thoſe that lay contiguous to the Britiſh ſettlements, and confine them within a line of their drawing, beyond which they ſhould neither extend their trade nor plantations. Their commercial ſpirit did not keep pace with the gigantick ſtrides of their ambition: they could not ſupply all thoſe Indians with the neceſſaries they wanted, ſo that many of the natives had recourſe to the Engliſh ſettlements; and this commerce produced a connexion, in conſequence of which the Britiſh adventurers ventured to travel with merchandiſe as far as the banks of the river Ohio, that runs into the Miſſiſſippi, a great way on the other ſide of the Apalachian mountains, beyond which none of our coloniſts had ever attempted to penetrate. The tract of country lying along the Ohio is ſo fertile, pleaſant, and inviting, and the Indians, called Twightees, who inhabit thoſe delightful plains, were ſo well diſpoſed towards a cloſe alliance with the Engliſh, that, as far back as the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixteen, Mr. Spotſwood, governor of Virginia, pro-

poſed

CHAP. III.

1753.

poſed a plan for erecting a company to ſettle ſuch lands upon this river as ſhould be ceded to them by treaty with the natives; but the deſign was at that time fruſtrated, partly by the indolence and timidity of the Britiſh miniſtry, who were afraid of giving umbrage to the French, and partly by the jealouſies and diviſions ſubſiſting between the different colonies of Great-Britain. The very ſame circumſtances encouraged the French to proceed in their project of invaſion. At length they penetrated from the banks of the river St. Laurence, acroſs lake Champlain, and upon the territory of New York built with impunity, and, indeed, without oppoſition, the fort of Crown Point, the moſt inſolent and dangerous encroachment that they had hitherto carried into execution.

§ II. Governor Spotſwood's ſcheme for an Ohio company was revived immediately after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, when certain merchants of London, who traded to Maryland and Virginia, petitioned the government on this ſubject, and were indulged not only with a grant of a great tract of ground to the ſouthward of Pennſylvania, which they promiſed to ſettle; but alſo with an excluſive privilege of trading with the Indians on the banks of the river Ohio. This deſign no ſooner tranſpired, than the French governor of Canada took the alarm, and wrote letters to the governors of New-York and Pennſylvania, giving them to underſtand, that as the Engliſh inland traders had encroached on the French territories and privileges, by trading with the Indians under the protection of his ſovereign, he would ſeize them wherever they could be found, if they did not immediately deſiſt from that illicit practice. No regard being paid to this intimation, he next year cauſed three Britiſh traders to be arreſted. Their effects were confiſcated, and they themſelves conveyed to Quebeck, from whence they were ſent priſoners to Rochelle in France, and there detained in confinement. In this ſituation they preſented a remonſtrance to the Earl of Albermorle, at that time Engliſh ambaſſador in Paris, and he claiming them as Britiſh ſubjects, they were ſet at liberty.

BOOK III. 1753.

liberty. Although, in anſwer to his lordſhip's memorial, the court of Verſailles promiſed to tranſmit orders to the French governors in America to uſe all their endeavours for preventing any diſputes that might have a tendency to alter the good correſpondence eſtabliſhed between the two nations; in all probability the directions given were ſeemingly the very reverſe of theſe profeſſions, for the French commanders, partiſans, and agents in America took every ſtep their buſy genius could ſuggeſt, to ſtrengthen their own power, and weaken the influence of the Engliſh, by embroiling them with the Indian nations. This taſk they found the more eaſy, as the natives had taken offence againſt the Engliſh, when they underſtood that their lands were given away without their knowledge, and that there was a deſign to build forts in their country, without their conſent and concurrence. Indeed, the perſon whom the new company employed to ſurvey the banks of the Ohio concealed his deſign ſo carefully, and behaved in other reſpects in ſuch a dark myſterious manner, as could not fail to arouſe the jealouſy of a people naturally inquiſitive, and very much addicted to ſuſpicion. How the company propoſed to ſettle this acquiſition in deſpite of the native poſſeſſors it is not eaſy to conceive, and it is ſtill more unaccountable that they ſhould have neglected the natives, whoſe conſent and aſſiſtance they might have procured at a very ſmall expenſe. Inſtead of acting ſuch a fair, open, and honourable part, they ſent a Mr. Giſt to make a clandeſtine ſurvey of the country, as far as the falls of the river Ohio; and, as we have obſerved above, his conduct alarmed both the French and Indians. The erection of this company was equally diſagreeable to the ſeparate traders of Virginia and Pennſylvania, who ſaw themſelves on the eve of being deprived of a valuable branch of traffick, by the excluſive charter of a monopoly; and therefore they employed their emiſſaries to foment the jealouſy of the Indians.

§ III. The French having in a manner commenced hoſtilities againſt the Engliſh, and actually built forts on the

1753.

the territories of the Britiſh allies at Niagara, and on the lake Erie, Mr. Hamilton, governor of Pennſylvania, communicated this intelligence to the aſſembly of the province, and repreſented the neceſſity of erecting truck-houſes, or places of ſtrength and ſecurity, on the river Ohio, to which the traders might retire, in caſe of inſult or moleſtation. The propoſal was approved, and money granted for the purpoſe; but the aſſembly could not agree about the manner in which they ſhould be erected; and in the mean time the French fortified themſelves at leiſure, and continued to harraſs the traders belonging to the Britiſh ſettlements. Repeated complaints of theſe encroachments and depredations being repreſented to Mr. Dinwiddie, governor of Virginia, he, towards the latter end of this very year, ſent Major Waſhington with a letter to the commanding officer of a fort which the French had built on the Riviere-au-Beuf, which falls into the Ohio, not far from the lake Erie. In this letter Mr. Dinwiddie expreſſed his ſurpriſe that the French ſhould build forts and make ſettlements on the river Ohio, in the weſtern part of the colony of Virginia, belonging to the crown of Great-Britain. He complained of theſe encroachments, as well as of the injuries done to the ſubjects of Great-Britain, in open violation of the law of nations, and of the treaties actually ſubſiſting between the two crowns. He deſired to know by whoſe authority and inſtructions his Britannick Majeſty's territories had been invaded; and required him to depart in peace without further proſecuting a plan which muſt interrupt the harmony and good underſtanding which his Majeſty was deſirous to continue and cultivate with the Moſt Chriſtian King. To this ſpirited intimation the officer replied, That it was not his province to ſpecify the evidence, and demonſtrate the right of the King his maſter to the lands ſituated on the river Ohio; but he would tranſmit the letter to the Marquis du Queſne, and act according to the anſwer he ſhould receive from that nobleman. In the mean time, he ſaid he did not think himſelf obliged to obey the ſummons of the Engliſh governor; that he commanded the fort by virtue

BOOK III.

1753.

tue of an order from his general, to which he was determined to conform with all the preciſion and reſolution of a good officer. Mr. Dinwiddie expected no other reply, and therefore had projected a fort to be erected near the forks of the river. The province undertook to defray the expenſe, and the ſtores for that purpoſe were already provided; but, by ſome fatal overſight, the concurrence of the Indians was neither obtained nor ſollicited, and, therefore, they looked upon this meaſure with an evil eye, as a manifeſt invaſion of their property.

§ IV. While the French thus induſtriouſly extended their encroachments to the ſouthward, they were not idle in the gulf of St. Laurence, but ſeiſed every opportunity of diſtreſſing the Engliſh ſettlement of Nova-Scotia. We have already obſerved, that the town of Halifax was no ſooner built, than they ſpirited up the Indians of that neighbourhood to commit hoſtilities againſt the inhabitants, ſome of whom they murthered, and others they carried priſoners to Louiſbourg, where they ſold them for arms and ammunition, the French pretending that they maintained this traffick from motives of pure compaſſion, in order to prevent the maſſacre of the Engliſh captives, whom, however, they did not ſet at liberty, without exacting an exorbitant ranſom. As theſe ſculking parties of Indians were generally directed and headed by French commanders, repeated complaints were made to the governor of Louiſbourg, who ſtill anſwered, that his juriſdiction did not extend over the Indians, and that their French conductors were choſen from the inhabitants of Annapolis, who thought proper to remain in that country after it was ceded to the Engliſh, and were in fact the ſubjects of Great-Britain. Even while the conferences were carried on for aſcertaining the limits of Nova-Scotia the governor of Canada detached M. La Corne, with ſome regular troops, and a body of militia, to fortify a poſt on the bay of Chignecto, on pretence that this and a great part of the peninſula belonged to his government. The poſſeſſion of this poſt not only ſecured to the Indians of the continent a free entrance into

into the peninſula, and a ſafe retreat in caſe of purſuit; but alſo encouraged the French inhabitants of Annapolis to riſe in open rebellion againſt the Engliſh government. CHAP. III. 1753.

§ V. In the ſpring of the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty, General Cornwallis, governor of Halifax, detached Major Laurence with a few men to reduce them to obedience. At his approach they burned their town to aſhes, forſook their poſſeſſions, and threw themſelves under the protection of M. La Corne, who, thus re-enforced, found himſelf at the head of fifteen hundred men, well provided with arms and ammunition. Major Laurence being unable to cope with him in the field, demanded an interview, at which he deſired to know for what cauſe the French inhabitants of Nova-Scotia had ſhaken off their allegiance to the Crown of Great-Britain, and violated the neutrality which they had hitherto affected to profeſs. The French officer, without pretending to account for their behaviour, gave him to underſtand in general terms, that he had orders to defend his poſt, and theſe orders he was determined to obey. The Engliſh Major finding himſelf too weak to attack their united force, and having no orders to commit hoſtilities againſt any but the Indians and their open abettors, returned to Halifax, without having been able to fulfil the purpoſe of his expedition. Immediately after his retreat, the French neutrals (ſo they were called) returned to the habitations which they had abandoned; and, in conjunction with the Indians, renewed their depredations upon the inhabitants of Halifax and its dependent ſettlements. The Engliſh governor, juſtly incenſed at theſe outrages, and ſeeing they would neither ſubmit to the Engliſh government themſelves, nor allow others to enjoy it with tranquillity, reſolved to expel them effectually from the country they ſo ill deſerved to poſſeſs. Major Laurence was again detached with a thouſand men, tranſported by ſea, to Chignecto, where he found the French and Indians entrenched, in order to diſpute his landing. Notwithſtanding this oppoſition, he made a deſcent with a few companies, received and returned a ſmart fire,

BOOK III.

1753.

fire, and ruſhing into their entrenchments, obliged them to fly with the utmoſt precipitation, leaving a conſiderable number killed and wounded on the ſpot. The fugitives ſaved themſelves by croſſing a river, on the farther bank of which La Corne ſtood at the head of his troops, drawn up in order to receive them as friends and dependents. He had by this time erected a fort, which he denominated Beau Sejour; and now the Engliſh built another on the oppoſite ſide of the river, which was called after its founder St. Laurence. This being provided with a good garriſon, ſerved as a check upon the French, and in ſome meaſure reſtrained the incurſions of their barbarians. Not that it effectually anſwered this purpoſe; for the Indians and neutrals ſtill ſeiſed every opportunity of attacking the Engliſh in the interior parts of the peninſula. In the courſe of the ſucceeding year they ſurpriſed the little town of Dartmouth, on the other ſide of Halifax-bay, where they killed and ſcalped a great number of people, and carried off ſome priſoners. For theſe expeditions the French always ſupplied them with boats, canoes, arms, and ammunition; and indeed they were conducted with ſuch care and ſecreſy, that it was almoſt impoſſible to prevent their ſucceſs. One ſure remedy againſt the ſudden and ſtolen incurſions of thoſe ſavages might have been found in the uſe of ſtaunch hounds, which would have run upon the foot, detected the ſculking parties of the Indians, and fruſtrated all their ambuſcades: but this expedient, ſo eaſy and practicable, was never tried, though frequently recommended in publick to the attention of the government, and the conſideration of the coloniſts. The Indians continued to plunder and maſſacre the Britiſh ſubjects with impunity, and were countenanced by the French government in that country, who now ſtrengthened their lodgement on the neck of the peninſula with an additional fort, diſtinguiſhed by the name of Baye-verte: and built a third at the mouth of St. John's river, on the north ſide of the bay of Fundy.

§ VI. All theſe previous ſteps to a rupture with England were taken with great deliberation, while the commiſſaries

miſſaries of both nations were diſputing about the limits of the very country which they thus arrogantly uſurped; and they proceeded to perfect their chain of forts to the ſouthward, without paying the leaſt regard to the expoſtulations of the Engliſh governors, or to a memorial preſented at Verſailles by the Earl of Albermarle, the Britiſh miniſter. He demanded that expreſs orders ſhould be ſent to M. De la Jonquiere, the commander for the French in America, to deſiſt from violence againſt the Britiſh ſubjects in that country: that the fort of Niagara ſhould be immediately raſed: that the ſubjects of Great-Britain, who had been made priſoners, ſhould be ſet at liberty, and indemnified for the loſſes they had ſuſtained: and that the perſons who had committed thoſe exceſſes ſhould be puniſhed in an exemplary manner. True it is, ſix Engliſhmen, whom they had unjuſtly taken, were immediately diſmiſſed; and the ambaſſador amuſed with general promiſes of ſending ſuch inſtructions to the French governor in America, as ſhould anticipate any cauſe of complaint for the future: but, far from having any intention to perform theſe promiſes, the court of Verſailles, without all doubt, exhorted La Jonquiere to proceed in bringing its ambitious ſchemes to perfection.

§ VII. Every incident in America ſeemed to prognoſticate war, when the ſeſſion of parliament was opened on the fifteenth day of November: yet his Majeſty, on this occaſion, told them, That the events of the year had not made it neceſſary for him to offer any thing in particular to their conſideration, relating to foreign affairs. He even declared, That the continuance of the publick tranquillity, and the general ſtate of Europe, remained upon the ſame footing as when they laſt parted: and aſſured them of his ſteadineſs in purſuing the moſt effectual meaſures to preſerve to his people the bleſſings of peace. He expreſſed uncommon concern that the horrid crimes of robbery and murther were of late rather increaſed than diminiſhed, and earneſtly recommended this important object to their ſerious attention. Affectionate addreſſes were preſented by

BOOK III.

1753.

both Houſes in anſwer to this harangue: and, what was very remarkable, they were propoſed and paſſed without queſtion or debate.

§ VIII. The Commons continued the ſame number of ſeamen and land forces for the enſuing year which had been granted in the laſt ſeſſion, and made ſuitable proviſion for all the exigencies of the ſtate. The whole ſupply amounted to two millions ſeven hundred ninety-ſeven thouſand nine hundred and ſixteen pounds, ten ſhillings, and two-pence, to be raiſed by a land tax of two ſhillings in the pound, a malt-tax, a continuation of certain duties on wine, vinegar, cyder, and beer imported, a ſum taken from the ſinking fund, and the overplus of certain grants, funds, and duties. The proviſions made conſiderably exceeded the grants; but this exceſs was chargeable with the intereſt of what ſhould be borrowed upon the credit of the land or malt-tax, there being a clauſe of credit in both, as alſo with the deficiency (if any ſhould happen) in the ſums they were computed to produce. The Houſe agreed to all theſe reſolutions almoſt unanimouſly: indeed, no oppoſition was made to any of them, but that for continuing the ſame number of land forces, which was carried by a great majority.

§ IX. The act permitting Jews to be naturalized, which had, during the laſt ſeſſion, triumphed over ſuch an obſtinate oppoſition, was by this time become the object of national horror and execration. Every part of the kingdom reſounded with the reproach of the miniſtry who had enforced ſuch an odious meaſure; and the two brothers, who engroſſed the greater part of the adminiſtration, trembled at the proſpect of what this clamour might produce at the general election, this being the laſt ſeſſion of the preſent parliament. So eager were the miniſters to annul this unpopolar meaſure, that immediately after the Peers had agreed to the nature and form of an addreſs to his Majeſty, the D —— of N ——, with that precipitation ſo peculiar to his character, poured forth an abrupt harangue, in that Houſe, importing, that the diſaffected had made an handle of the act paſſed laſt ſeſſion in favour of the Jews,

to

CHAP. III.

1753.

to raiſe diſcontents among many of his Majeſty's good ſubjects; and as the act was in itſelf of little importance, he was of opinion it ought to be repealed; for this purpoſe he preſented a bill ready framed, which was read and committed, though not without ſome debate. The naturalization-bill, now devoted as a ſacrifice to the reſentment of the people, contained a clauſe diſabling all naturalized Jews from purchaſing, inheriting, or receiving any advowſon or preſentation, or right to any eccleſiaſtical benefice or promotion, ſchool, hoſpital, or donative; and by the firſt draft of the bill, which his grace now preſented, it was intended that this clauſe ſhould not be repealed. It was the opinion, however, of the majority, that ſuch a clauſe ſtanding unrepealed might imply, that the Jews, by being thus expreſsly excluded from the poſſeſſion of any eccleſiaſtical right of preſentation, would be conſidered as having the power and privilege of purchaſing and inheriting any lay-property in the kingdom. On this conſideration an amendment was made in the bill, the clauſe in queſtion was left out, and the whole act of naturalization repealed without exception*. Though the Lords, in general, concurred in the expediency of the repeal, it was oppoſed by ſome few, as too great a ſacrifice to the idle and unfounded clamours of the multitude; and upon this ſide of the debate a great power of elocution was diſplayed by Earl Temple, who had lately ſucceeded to this title on the death of his mother, a nobleman of diſtinguiſhed abilities, and the moſt amiable diſpoſition, frank, liberal, humane, and zealouſly attached to the intereſt and honour of his country. In the Lower Houſe the members of both parties ſeemed to vie with each other in demonſtration of averſion to this unpopular act. On the very firſt day of the ſeſſion, immediately after the motion for an addreſs to his Majeſty, Sir James Daſhwood, an eminent leader in the oppoſition,

* The reverend bench of biſhops had, with a laudable ſpirit of chriſtian meekneſs and philanthropy, generally approved of the indulgence granted to their Hebrew brethren; and now they acquieſced in the propoſed repeal with the ſame paſſive diſcretion though one of the number contended for the ſaving clauſe which the Duke of N—— had recommended.

BOOK III.

1753.

gave the Commons to underſtand, that he had a motion of very great importance to make, which would require the attention of every member, as ſoon as the motion for the addreſs ſhould be diſcuſſed: he, therefore, deſired they would not quit the Houſe until he ſhould have an opportunity to explain his propoſal. Accordingly, they had no ſooner agreed to the motion for an addreſs of thanks to his Majeſty, than he ſtood up again; and having expatiated upon the juſt and general indignation which the act of the preceding ſeſſion, in favour of the Jews, had raiſed among the people, he moved to order that the Houſe ſhould be called over on Tueſday the fourth day of December, for taking that act into conſideration: but being given to underſtand that it was not uſual to appoint a call of the Houſe for any particular purpoſe, he agreed that the motion ſhould be general. It was ſeconded by Lord Parker, his oppoſite in political intereſts; the Houſe agreed to it without oppoſition, and the call was ordered accordingly. They were anticipated, however, by the Lords, who framed and tranſmitted to them a bill on the ſame ſubject, to the purport of which the Commons made no objection; for every member, having the fear of the general election before his eyes, carefully avoided every expreſſion which could give umbrage to his conſtituents: but violent oppoſition was made to the preamble, which ran in the following ſtrain: — "Whereas an act of parliament was "made and paſſed in the twenty-fifth year of his Majeſty's "reign, intituled, An act to permit perſons profeſſing the "Jewiſh religion to be naturalized by parliament, and for "other purpoſes therein mentioned; and whereas occa-"ſion has been taken, from the ſaid act, to raiſe diſcon-"tents and diſquiets in the minds of his Majeſty's ſubjects, "be it enacted, &c." This introduction was conſidered as an unjuſt reflexion upon the body of the people in general, and in particular upon thoſe who had oppoſed the bill in the courſe of the preceding ſeſſion. Sir Roger Newdigate therefore moved that the expreſſion ſhould be varied to this effect: "Whereas great diſcontents and diſquie-

"tudes

"tudes had from the ſaid act ariſen." The conſequence of this motion was an obſtinate debate, in which it was ſupported by the Earl of Eg—t, and divers other able orators: but Mr. Pelham and Mr. P— were numbered among its oppponents. The queſtion being put for the propoſed alteration, it was of courſe carried in the negative: the bill, after the third reading, paſſed *nemine contradicente*, and in due time obtained the royal aſſent. CHAP. III. 1753.

§ X Even this conceſſion of the miniſtry did not allay the reſentment of the people, and their apprehenſions of encroachment from the Jews. Another act ſtill ſubſiſted, by virtue of which any perſon profeſſing the Jewiſh religion might become a free denizen of Great-Britain, after having reſided ſeven years in any of his Majeſty's colonies in America; and this was now conſidered as a law having the ſame dangerous tendency, of which the other was now in a fair way of being convicted. It was moved, therefore, in the Lower Houſe, that part of this former act might be read: then the ſame member made a motion for an addreſs to his Majeſty, deſiring that the Houſe might have the peruſal of the liſts tranſmitted from the American colonies to the commiſſioners for trade and plantations, containing the names of all ſuch perſons profeſſing the Jewiſh religion as had entitled themſelves to the benefit of the ſaid act, ſince the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and forty. Theſe liſts were accordingly preſented, and left upon the table for the peruſal of the members: but as this act contained no limitation of time within which the benefit of it ſhould be claimed, and as this claim was attended with a good deal of trouble and ſome expenſe, very few perſons had availed themſelves of it in that period. Nevertheleſs, as a great number of Jews were already entitled to claim this indulgence, and as it remained an open channel through which Great-Britain might be deluged with thoſe people, all of whom the law would hold as natural-born ſubjects, and their progeny as freed from all the reſtrictions contained in the act with reſpect to naturalized foreigners, Lord Harley moved

BOOK III. 1753. moved for leave to bring in a bill to repeal ſo much of the ſaid act as related to perſons profeſſing the Jewiſh religion, who ſhould come to ſettle in any Britiſh colony after a certain time. The motion was ſeconded by Sir James Daſhwood, and ſupported by the Earl of Egmont; but being found unequal to the intereſt and elocution of Mr. Pelham and Mr. P—, was rejected by the majority.

An. 1754. § XI. The next object that claimed the attention of the Commons, was a bill for improving the regulations already made to prevent the ſpreading of a contagious diſtemper, which raged among the horned cattle in different parts of the kingdom. The laſt bill of this ſeſſion that had the good fortune to ſucceed, was brought in for puniſhing mutiny and deſertion of officers and ſoldiers in the ſervice of the Eaſt-India company, and for the puniſhment of offences committed in the Eaſt-Indies and the iſland of St. Helena. This being a meaſure of a very extraordinary nature, all the members were ordered to attend the Houſe on the day fixed for the ſecond reading: at the ſame time all charters, commiſſions, and authorities, by which any powers relative to a military juriſdiction, or the exerciſe of martial law, had been granted or derived from the crown to the ſaid company, were ſubmitted to the peruſal of the members. The bill was by many conſidered as a dangerous extenſion of military power, to the prejudice of the civil rights enjoyed by Britiſh ſubjects, and as ſuch violently conteſted by the Earl of Egmont, Lord Strange, and Mr. Alderman Beckford. Their objections were anſwered by the Sollicitor-General and Mr. Yorke. The bill, after ſome warm debates, being eſpouſed by the miniſtry, was enacted into a law, and diſpatched to the Eaſt-Indies by the firſt opportunity.

§ XII. Some other motions were made, and petitions preſented on different ſubjects, which, as they miſcarried, it will be unneceſſary to particulariſe. It may not be amiſs, however, to record an exemplary act of juſtice done

done by the Commons on a perſon belonging to a publick office, whom they detected in the practice of fraud and impoſition. Notwithſtanding the particular care taken in the laſt ſeſſion, to prevent the monopolizing of tickets in the ſtate lottery, all thoſe precautions had been eluded in a ſcandalous manner by certain individuals, entruſted with the charge of delivering the tickets to the contributors, according to the intent of the act, which expreſsly declared that not more than twenty ſhould be ſold to any one perſon. Inſtead of conforming to theſe directions of the legiſlature, they and their friends engroſſed great numbers, ſheltering themſelves under a falſe liſt of feigned names for the purpoſe; by which means they not only defeated the equitable intention of the Commons, but in ſome meaſure injured the publick credit; inaſmuch as their avarice had prompted them to ſubſcribe for a greater number than they had caſh to purchaſe; ſo that there was a deficiency in the firſt payment, which might have had a bad effect on the public affairs. Theſe practices were ſo flagrant and notorious as to attract the notice of the Lower Houſe, where an enquiry was begun, and proſecuted with a ſpirit of real patriotiſm, in oppoſition to a ſcandalous cabal, who endeavoured with equal eagerneſs and perſeverance to ſcreen the delinquents. All their efforts, however, proved abortive; and a committee appointed to examine particulars, agreed to ſeveral ſevere reſolutions againſt one Le—, who had amaſſed a large fortune by this and other kinds of peculation. They voted him guilty of breach of truſt, and a direct violation of the Lottery act; and an addreſs was preſented to his Majeſty, deſiring he might be proſecuted by the Attorney-General for theſe offences. He was accordingly ſued in the court of King's-Bench, and paid a fine of one thouſand pounds, for having committed frauds by which he had gained forty times that ſum; but he was treated with ſuch gentleneſs as remarkably denoted the clemency of that tribunal.

§ XIII.

BOOK III.

1754.

§ XIII. The ſeſſion ended in the beginning of April, when the King gave the parliament to underſtand that he ſhould ſay nothing at preſent on foreign affairs; but aſſured them of his fixed reſolution to exert his whole power in maintaining the general tranquillity, and adhering to ſuch meaſures for that purpoſe as he had hitherto purſued in conjunction with his allies. He in very affectionate terms thanked both Houſes for the repeated proofs they had given of their zealous attachment and loyalty to his perſon and government. He enumerated the ſalutary meaſures they had taken for leſſening the national debt, and augmenting the public credit, extending navigation and commerce, reforming the morals of the people, and improving the regulations of civil œconomy. He concluded with declaring, that he ſecurely relied upon the loyalty and good affection of his people, and had no other aim than their permanent happineſs. In a little time after the cloſe of this ſeſſion they were diſſolved by proclamation, and new writs iſſued by the Lord Chancellor for convoking a new parliament. The ſame ceremonies were practiſed with reſpect to the convocations of Canterbury and York, though they no longer retained their former importance; nor, indeed, were they ſuffered to ſit and deliberate upon the ſubjects which formerly fell under their cognizance and diſcuſſion.

§ XIV. In the beginning of March, the miniſtry of Great-Britain had been left without a head by the death of Mr. Pelham, which was not only ſincerely lamented by his ſovereign, but alſo regretted by the nation in general, to whoſe affection he had powerfully recommended himſelf by the candour and humanity of his conduct and character, even while he purſued meaſures which they did not entirely approve. The loſs of ſuch a miniſter was the more deeply felt by the government at this juncture, being the eve of a general election for a new parliament, when every adminiſtration is ſuppoſed to exert itſelf with redoubled vigilance and circumſpection. He had already concerted the meaſures for ſecuring a majority,

and

and his plan was faithfully executed by his friends and adherents, who ſtill engroſſed the adminiſtration. His brother the Duke of Newcaſtle, was appointed firſt lord commiſſioner of the Treaſury, and ſucceeded as ſecretary of ſtate by Sir Thomas Robinſon, who had long reſided as ambaſſador at the court of Vienna. The other department of this office was ſtill retained by the Earl of Holderneſſe, and the function of chancellor of the Exchequer was performed as uſual by the Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's-Bench, until a proper perſon could be found to fill that important office: but in the courſe of the ſummer it was beſtowed upon Mr. Legge, who acquitted himſelf with equal honour and capacity. Divers other alterations were made, of leſs importance to the public. Sir George Lyttelton was appointed cofferer, and the Earl of Hillſborough comptroller of the houſehold. Mr. George Grenville, brother to Earl Temple, became treaſurer of the Navy; and Mr. Charles Townſhend, of whom we ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak in the ſequel, took place as a commiſſioner at the board of Admiralty, in the room of Lord Barrington, made maſter of the wardrobe. Lord Hardwicke, the chancellor, was promoted to the dignity of an earl. The place of lord chief juſtice of the King's-Bench becoming vacant by the death of Sir William Lee, was filled with Sir Dudley Ryder, and he was ſucceeded by Mr. Murray in the office of Attorney-General.

CHAP. III. 1754.

§ XV. The election for the new parliament generally ſucceeded according to the wiſh of the miniſtry; for oppoſition was now dwindled down to the loweſt ſtate of imbecility. It had received a mortal wound by the death of the late Prince of Wales, whoſe adherents were too wiſe to purſue an *ignis fatuus*, without any proſpect of ſucceſs or advantage. Some of them had prudently ſung their palinodia to the miniſtry, and been gratified with profitable employments; while others, ſetting too great a price upon their own importance, kept aloof till the market was over, and were left to pine in ſecret over their diſappointed ambition. The maxims of Toryiſm had been relinquiſhed

BOOK III.

1754.

quiſhed by many, as the barren principles of a loſing game: the body of the people were conciliated to the eſtabliſhed government; and the harmony that now, for the firſt time, ſubſiſted among all the branches of the royal family had a wonderful effect in acquiring a degree of popularity, which they had never before enjoyed. The writs being returned, the new parliament was opened on the laſt day of May by the Duke of Cumberland, and ſome other peers, who acted by virtue of a commiſſion from his Majeſty. The Commons having choſen for their ſpeaker the Right Hon. Arthur Onſlow, who had honourably filled that high office in four preceding parliaments, he was preſented and approved by the commiſſioners. Then the Lord High Chacellor harangued both Houſes, giving them to underſtand, that his Majeſty had indulged them with this early opportunity of coming together, in order to complete without loſs of time certain parliamentary proceedings, which he judged would be for the ſatisfaction of his good ſubjects; but he did not think proper to lay before them any points of general buſineſs, reſerving every thing of that nature to the uſual time of their aſſembling in the winter. On the fifth day of June this ſhort ſeſſion was cloſed, and the parliament prorogued by the lords commiſſioners.

§ XVI. In the beginning of this year violent diſputes aroſe between the government and the Houſe of Commons in Ireland, on the almoſt forgotten ſubjects of privilege and prerogative. The Commons conceived they had an undoubted right to apply the ſurplus of their revenue towards national purpoſes, without the conſent of their ſovereign; and accordingly, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and forty-nine, prepared a bill with this preamble: "Whereas on the twenty-fifth day of "March laſt a conſiderable balance remained in the hands "of the vice treaſurers or receivers-general of the king-"dom, or their deputy or deputies, unapplied; and it "will be for your Majeſty's ſervice, and for the eaſe of "your faithful ſubjects in this kingdom, that ſo much "thereof as can be conveniently ſpared ſhould be paid,

"agreeably

"agreeably to your Majeſty's moſt gracious intentions, "in diſcharge of part of the national debt." This appropriation gave great offence to the advocates for prerogative in England, who affirmed that the Commons had no right to apply any part of the unappropriated revenue, nor even to take any ſuch affair into conſideration, without the previous conſent of the crown, expreſſed in the moſt explicit terms. It was in conſequence of this doctrine that the Duke of Dorſet, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, told them in the next ſeſſion of parliament, held in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-one, he was commanded by the king to acquaint them, that his Majeſty, ever attentive to the eaſe and happineſs of his ſubjects, would graciouſly conſent, and recommended it to them, that ſuch a part of the money then remaining in his treaſury as ſhould be thought conſiſtent with the publick ſervice be applied towards the further reduction of the national debt. This declaration alarmed the Commons, zealous as they were for the preſervation of their privileges; and in their addreſs of thanks, which, like that of the parliament of Great-Britain, uſed always to eccho back the words of the ſpeech, they made no mention of his Majeſty's conſent; but only acknowledged his gracious attention to their eaſe and happineſs, in recommending to them the application of the ſurplus. They, accordingly, reſolved to apply one hundred and twenty thouſand pounds of that overplus towards a diſcharge of the national debts; and, in the preamble of the bill, framed for this purpoſe, made no mention of his Majeſty's conſent, though before they had acknowledged his goodneſs in recommending this application. The miniſtry in England were highly offended at this purpoſed omiſſion, which they conſtrued into a wilful encroachment on the prerogative; and the bill was ſent back with an alteration in the preamble, ſignifying his Majeſty's conſent as well as recommendation. The Iriſh Houſe of Commons being at that time deeply engaged in a minute enquiry into the conduct of a gentleman, a ſervant of the crown, and a member

BOOK III. 1754.

member of their own House, accused of having misapplied a large sum of money, with which he had been entrusted, for rebuilding or repairing the barracks, were now unwilling to embroil themselves farther with the government, until this affair should be discussed. They, therefore, passed the bill with the alteration, and proceeded with their enquiry. The person was convicted of having misapplied the publick money, and ordered to make the barracks fit for the reception and accommodation of the troops at his own expense. They did not, however, neglect to assert what they thought their rights and privileges, when the next opportunity occurred. The Duke of Dorset, when he opened the session of this year, repeated the expression of his Majesty's gracious consent, in mentioning the surplus of the publick money. They again omitted that word in their address; and resolved, in their bill of application, not only to sink this odious term, but likewise to abate in their complaisance to the crown, by leaving out that expression of grateful acknowledgement, which had met with such a cold reception above. By this time the contest had kindled up two violent factions, and diffused a general spirit of resentment through the whole Irish nation. The committee who prepared the bill, instead of inserting the usual compliments in the preamble, mentioned nothing but a recital of facts, and sent it over in a very plain dress, quite destitute of all embroidery. The ministry, intent upon vindicating the prerogative from such an unmannerly attack, filled up the omissions of the committee, and sent it back with this alteration: "And "your Majesty, ever attentive to the ease and happiness "of your faithful subjects, has been graciously pleased to "signify that you would consent, and to recommend it "to us, that so much of the money remaining in your "Majesty's treasury as should be necessary be applied to "the discharge of the national debt, or such part thereof "as should be thought expedient by parliament." This, then, being the crisis which was to determine a constitutional point of such importance, namely, whether the people in

in parliament aſſembled have a right to deliberate upon, and vote the application of any part of the unappropriated revenue, without the previous conſent of the crown; thoſe who were the moſt zealouſly attached to the liberties of their country reſolved to exert themſelves in oppoſing what they conceived to be a violation of thoſe liberties; and the bill, with its alterations, was rejected by a majority of five voices. The ſucceſs of their endeavours was celebrated with the moſt extravagant rejoicings, as a triumph of patriotiſm over the arts of miniſterial corruption; and, on the other hand, all the ſervants of the crown who had joined the popular cry on this occaſion were in a little time diſmiſſed from their employments. The rejection of the bill was a great diſappointment to the creditors of the publick, and the circulation of caſh was almoſt ſtagnated. Theſe calamities were imputed to arbitrary deſigns in the government; and the people began to be inflamed with an enthuſiaſtick ſpirit of independency, which might have produced miſchievous effects, had not artful ſteps been taken to bring over the demagogues, and thus divert the ſtream of popular clamour from the miniſtry to thoſe very individuals who had been the idols of popular veneration. The Speaker of the Houſe of Commons was promoted to the dignity of an earl; and ſome other patriots were gratified with lucrative employments. His Majeſty's letter arrived for paying off ſeventy-five thouſand five hundred pounds of the national debt. The circulation was thus animated, and the reſentment of the populace ſubſiding, the kingdom retrieved its former tranquillity.

§ XVII. The ambition and intrigues of the French court, by which the Britiſh intereſt was invaded and diſturbed on the continent of America, had alſo extended itſelf to the Eaſt-Indies, where they endeavoured to embroil the Engliſh company with divers nabobs, or princes, who governed different parts of the peninſula intra Gangem. That the reader may have a clear and diſtinct idea of theſe tranſactions, we ſhall exhibit a ſhort ſketch of the Engliſh

forts

BOOK III. 1754.

forts and ſettlements in that remote country. The firſt of theſe we ſhall mention is Surat*, in the province ſo called, ſituated between the twenty-firſt and twenty-ſecond degrees of north latitude: from hence the peninſula ſtretches into the Indian ocean, as far as the latitude of eight north, ending in a point at Cape Comorin, which is the ſouthern extremity. To the northward this peninſula joins to Indoſtan, and at its greateſt breadth extends ſeven hundred miles. Upon the weſt, eaſt, and ſouth, it is waſhed by the ſea. It comprehends the kingdoms of Malabar, Decan, Golconda, and Biſnagar, with the principalities of Gingi, Tanjaour, and Madura. The weſtern ſide is diſtinguiſhed by the name of the Malabar coaſt: the eaſtern takes the denomination of Coromandel; and in different parts of this long ſweep, from Surat round Cape Comorin to the bottom of the bay of Bengal, the Engliſh and other European powers have, with the conſent of the Mogul, eſtabliſhed forts and trading ſettlements. All theſe kingdoms, properly ſpeaking, belong to the Mogul: but his power was ſo weakened by the laſt invaſion of Kouli Khan, that he has not been able to aſſert his empire over this remote country; the tributary princes of which, and even the nabobs, who were originally governors appointed under their authority, have rendered themſelves independent, and exert an abſolute dominion over their reſpective territories, without acknowledging his ſuperiority either by tribute or homage. Theſe princes, when

* Several European nations had ſettlements at Surat, which was one of the moſt frequented cities of the Eaſt, from the great concourſe of Mahometan pilgrims, who make it their road from India, in their viſits to the tomb of their prophet at Mecca. In order to keep the ſeas clear of pirates between Surat and the gulf of Arabia and Perſia, the Mogul had been at the annual expenſe of a large ſhip fitted out on purpoſe to carry the pilgrims to Judda, which is within a ſmall diſtance of Mecca. For the ſecurity of this ſhip, as well as to protect the trade of Surat, he granted to his admiral, *the ſiddee*, chief of a colony of caffrees, or blacks, a revenue called the Tanka, to the value of three lacks of rupees, amounting to above thirty-ſeven thouſand pounds, ariſing partly from the adjacent lands, and partly from the revenues of Surat, which were paid him yearly by the governor of the caſtle, who is appointed by the Mogul to keep the city under proper ſubjection, without, however, interfering with the government of it.

when they quarrel among themſelves, naturally have recourſe to the aſſiſtance of ſuch European powers as are ſettled in or near their dominions; and in the ſame manner the Eaſt-Indian companies of the European powers which happen to be at war with each other never fail to intereſt the nabobs in the diſpute.

§ XVIII. The next Engliſh ſettlement to Surat, on the coaſt of the peninſula, is Bombay, in the kingdom of Decan, a ſmall iſland, with a very convenient harbour, about five-and-forty leagues to the ſouth of Surat. The town is very populous: but the ſoil is barren, and the climate unhealthy; and the commerce was rendered very precarious by the neighbourhood of the famous Corſair Angria, until his port of Geriah was taken, and his fortifications demoliſhed. The Engliſh company likewiſe carry on ſome traffick at Dabul, about forty leagues farther to the ſouth, in the province of Cuncan. In the ſame ſoutherly progreſſion, towards the point of the peninſula, we arrive at Carwar, in the latitude of fifteen degrees, where there is a ſmall fort and factory belonging to the company, ſtanding on the ſouth ſide of a bay, with a river capable of receiving ſhips of pretty large burthen. The climate here is remarkably ſalubrious; the country abounds with proviſions of all ſorts, and the beſt pepper of India grows in this neighbourhood. The next Engliſh ſettlement we find at Tillicherry, where the company has erected a fort, to defend their commerce of pepper and cardamoms from the inſults of the Rajah, who governs this part of Malabar. Hither the Engliſh trade was removed from Calicut, a large town, that ſtands fifteen leagues to the ſouthward of Tillicherry, and was as well frequented as any port on the coaſt of the Indian peninſula. The moſt ſoutherly ſettlement which the Engliſh poſſeſs on the Malabar coaſt is that of Anjengo, between the eighth and ninth degrees of latitude. It is defended by a regular fort, ſituated on a broad river, which falls into the ſea, and would be very commodious for trade, were not the water on the bar too ſhallow to admit ſhips of conſiderable burthen.

Then

BOOK III.

1754.

Then turning the cape, and paſſing through the ſtrait of Chilao, formed by the iſland of Ceylon, we arrive on the coaſt of Coromandel, which forms the eaſtern ſide of the iſthmus. Proſecuting our courſe in a northern direction the firſt Engliſh factory we reach is that of Fort St. David's, formerly called Tegapatan, ſituated in the latitude of eleven degrees forty minutes north, within the kingdom of Gingi. It was, about ſix-and twenty years ago ſold by a Mahratta prince to the Eaſt-India company, and, next to Bombay, is the moſt conſiderable ſettlement we have yet mentioned. Its territory extends about eight miles along the coaſt, and half that ſpace up the country, which is delightfully watered by a variety of rivers: the ſoil is fertile, and the climate healthy. The fort is regular, well provided with cannon, ammunition, and a numerous garriſon, which is the more neceſſary, on account of the neighbourhood of the French ſettlement at Pondicherry*. But the chief ſettlement belonging to the company on this coaſt is that of Madras, or Fort St. George, ſtanding farther to the northward, between the thirteenth and fourteenth degrees of latitude, and not a great way from the diamond mines of Golconda. It is ſeated on a flat, barren, ſcorching ſand, ſo near the ſea, that, in bad weather, the walls are endangered by the mighty ſurges rolled in from the ocean. As the ſoil is barren, the climate is ſo intenſely hot, that it would be altogether uninhabitable, were not the heat mitigated by the ſea-breeſes. On the land ſide it is defended by a ſalt-water river, which, while it contributes to the ſecurity of the place, robs the inhabitants of one great comfort, by obſtructing the ſprings of freſh water. The fort is a regular ſquare, the town ſurrounded with walls well mounted with artillery, and the place, including the Black Town, is very populous. Madras, with ſeveral villages in the neighbourhood, was purchaſed of the King of Golconda, before the Mogul became ſovereign of this country. The governor of this place is not only preſident of Fort St. George, but alſo

* The trade conſiſts of long cloths of different colours, ſallampores, morees, dimities, ginghams, and ſuccatoons.

CHAP. III. 1754.

also of all the other settlements on the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel, as far as the island of Sumatra. He lives in great pomp, having inferior judges, who pass sentence of death occasionally on malefactors of any nation, except the subjects of Great-Britain. All the company's affairs are directed by him and his council, who are invested with the power of inflicting corporal punishment, short of life and member, upon such Europeans as are in the service, and dispose of all places of trust and profit. By virtue of an act passed in the course of this very session, the military officers belonging to the company were permitted to hold courts-martial, and punish their soldiers according to the degree of their delinquency. In a word, Madras is of the utmost importance to the company for its strength, wealth, and the great returns it makes in callicoes and muslins. Towards the latter end of the last century the English company had a flourishing factory at Masulipatam, standing on the north side of the river Nagundi, which separates the provinces of Golconda and Bisnagar, in the latitude of sixteen degrees and thirty minutes; but now there is no European settlement here, except a Dutch factory, maintained for carrying on the chintz commerce. At Visigapatam, situated still farther to the northward, the English possess a factory, regularly fortified, on the side of a river which, however, a dangerous bar has rendered unfit for navigation. The adjacent country affords cotton cloths, and the best striped muslins of India. It is chiefly for the use of this settlement that the company maintains a factory at Ganjam, the most eastern town in the province or kingdom of Golconda, situated in a country abounding with rice and sugar canes. Still farther to the north coast, in the latitude of twenty-two degrees, the company maintains a factory at Balasore, which was formerly very considerable; but hath been of very little consequence since the navigation of the river Huguely was improved. At this place every European ship bound for Bengal and the Ganges takes in a pilot. The climate is not counted very salubrious; but the adjacent country is fruitful to admiration, and here are considerable manufactures of cotton

BOOK III. 1754.

and silk. Without skilful pilots, the English would find it very difficult to navigate the different channels through which the river Ganges discharges itself into the sea at the bottom of the bay of Bengal. On the southern branch is a town called Pipely, where there was formerly an English factory: but this was removed to Hunguel, one hundred and sixty miles farther up the river; a place which, together with the company's settlement at Calcutta, were the emporiums of their commerce for the whole kingdom of Bengal. Indeed Huguely is now abandoned by the English, and their whole trade centres at Calcutta or Fort William, which is a regular fortification, containing lodgings for the factors and writers, store-houses for the company's merchandise, and magazines for their ammunition. As for the governor's house, which likewise stands within the fort, it is one of the most regular structures in all India. Besides these settlements along the sea-coast of the peninsula, and on the banks of the Ganges, the English East-India company possess certain inland factories and posts for the convenience and defence of their commerce, either purchased of the nabobs and rajahs, or conquered in the course of the war. As the operations we propose to record were confined to the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel, or the interior countries which form the peninsula intra Gangem, it will be unnecessary to describe the factory at Bencoolen, on the island of Sumatra, or any settlement which the English possess in other parts of the East-Indies.

§ XIX. In order to understand the military transactions of the English company in India, the reader will take notice, that immediately after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, Monsieur Dupleix, who commanded for the French in that country, began by his intrigues to sow the seeds of dissention among the nabobs, that he might be the better able to fish in troubled waters. Nizam Almuluck, the Mogul's viceroy of Decan, having the right of nominating a governor of the Carnatick, now more generally known by the name of the Nabob of Arcot, appointed

Anaverdy

CHAP. III.

1754.

Anaverdy Khan to that office, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and forty-five. The viceroy dying was ſucceeded in his viceroyalty, or ſubaſhip, by his ſecond ſon Nazirzing, whom the Mogul confirmed. He was oppoſed in his pretenſions by his own couſin Muzapherzing, who had recourſe to the aſſiſtance of M. Dupleix, and obtained from him a re-enforcement of Europeans and artillery, in conſideration of many preſents, and promiſes, which he fulfilled in the ſequel. Thus re-enforced, and joined by one Chunda Saib, an active Indian chief, he took the field againſt his kinſman Nazirzing, who was ſupported by a body of Engliſh troops under Colonel Laurence. The French, dreading an engagement, retired in the night; and Muzapherzing, ſeeing himſelf abandoned by all his own troops, appealed to the clemency of his couſin, who ſpared his life, but detained him as a ſtate priſoner. In this ſituation, he formed a conſpiracy againſt his kinſman's life, with Nazirzing's prime miniſter, and the Nabobs of Cadupab and Condaneor, then in his camp; and the conſpirators were encouraged in their ſcheme by Dupleix and Chunda Saib, who had retired to Pondicherry. Thus ſtimulated, they murthered Nazirzing in his camp, and proclaimed Muzapherzing viceroy of Decan. In the tents of the murthered viceroy they found an immenſe treaſure, of which a great ſhare fell to M. Dupleix, whom Muzapherzing the uſurper at this time aſſociated in the government. By virtue of this aſſociation the Frenchman aſſumed the ſtate and formalities of an eaſtern prince; and he and his colleague Muzapherzing appointed Chunda Saib Nabob of Arcot. Anaverdy Khan, the late nabob, had been, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and forty-nine, defeated and ſlain by Muzapherzing and Chunda Saib, with the aſſiſtance of their French auxiliaries; and his ſon Mahomed Ali Khan had put himſelf under the protection of the Engliſh at Madras, and was confirmed by Nazirzing, as his father's ſucceſſor in the nabobſhip or government of Arcot. This government, therefore, was diſputed between Mahommed Ali Khan,

BOOK III.

1754.

appointed by the legal viceroy Nazirzing, ſupported by the Engliſh company, and Chunda Saib, nominated by the uſurper Muzapherzing, and protected by Dupleix, who commanded at Pondicherry. Muzapherzing did not long ſurvive his uſurpation. In the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-one, the ſame nabobs who had promoted him to his kinſman's place, thinking themſelves ill rewarded for their ſervice, fell upon him ſuddenly, routed his troops, and put him to death; and next day the chiefs of the army proclaimed Sallabatzing, brother to Nazirzing, viceroy of Decan: on the other hand, the Mogul appointed Gauzedy Khan, who was the elder brother of Sallabatzing; and this prince confirmed Mahommed Ali Khan in the government of Arcot; but the affairs of the Mogul's court were then in ſuch confuſion, that he could not ſpare an army to ſupport the nomination he had made. Chunda Saib, Nabob of Arcot, having been depoſed by the Great Mogul, who placed Anaverdy Khan in his room, he reſolved to recover his government by force, and had recourſe to the French general at Pondicherry, who re-enforced him with two thouſand ſepoys, or ſoldiers of the country, ſixty caffrees, and four hundred and twenty French troops, on condition that, if he proved ſucceſsful in his enterprize, he ſhould cede to the French the town of Velur, in the neighbourhood of Pondicherry, with its dependencies, conſiſting of forty-five villages. Thus re-enforced, he defeated his rival Anaverdy Khan, who loſt his life in the engagement, re-aſſumed the government of Arcot, and punctually performed the conditions which had been ſtipulated by his French allies.

§ XX. Mahommed Ali Khan, at the death of his father, had fled to Tiruchirapalli*, and ſollicited the aſſiſtance of the Engliſh, who favoured him with a re-enforcement of money, men, and ammunition, under the conduct of

* Tiruchirapalli, commonly called Trichinopoly, ſituated near the river Cauveri, above two hundred miles to the ſouthward of Madras, is the capital of a ſmall kingdom belonging to the government of Arcot, and bounded on the eaſt by the kingdom of Tanjore.

of Major Laurence, a brave and experienced officer. By dint of this ſupply, he gained ſome advantages over the enemy, who were obliged to retreat; but no deciſive blow was given. Mahommed afterwards repaired in perſon to Fort St. David's, to demand more powerful ſuccours, alledging that his fate was connected with the intereſt of the Engliſh company, which in time would be obliged to abandon the whole coaſt, ſhould they allow the enemy to proceed in their conqueſts. In conſequence of theſe repreſentations, he received another ſtrong re-enforcement, under the command of Captain Cope; but nothing of importance was attempted, and the Engliſh auxiliaries retired. Then Mahommed was attacked by the enemy, who obtained a complete victory over him. Finding it impoſſible to maintain his footing by his own ſtrength, he entered into a cloſe alliance with the Engliſh, and ceded to them ſome commercial points, which had been long in diſpute. Then they detached Captain Cope to put Tiruchirapalli in a poſture of defence; while Captain de Gingins, a Swiſs officer, marched at the head of four hundred Europeans to the nabob's aſſiſtance. The two armies being pretty equal in ſtrength, lay encamped in ſight of each other a whole month; during which nothing happened but a few ſkirmiſhes, which generally terminated to the advantage of the Engliſh auxiliaries. In order to make a diverſion, and divide the French forces, the company reſolved to ſend a detachment into the province of Arcot; and this was one of the firſt occaſions upon which the extraordinary talents of Mr. Clive were diſplayed. He had entered into the ſervice of the Eaſt-India company as a writer, and was conſidered as a perſon very indifferently qualified for ſucceeding in any civil ſtation of life. He now offered his ſervice in a military capacity, and actually began his march to Arcot, at the head of two hundred and ten Europeans, with five hundred ſepoys*.

§ XXI.

* The ſepoys are mercenaries of the country, who are hired as ſoldiers occaſionally by all parties.

BOOK III. 1754.

§ XXI. Such was the reſolution, ſecreſy, and diſpatch with which he conducted this enterpriſe, that the enemy knew nothing of his motions until he was in poſſeſſion of the capital, which he took without oppoſition. The inhabitants, expecting to be plundered, offered him a large ſum to ſpare their city; but they derived their ſecurity from the generoſity and diſcretion of the conqueror. He refuſed the proffered ranſom, and iſſued a proclamation, intimating, That thoſe who were willing to remain in their houſes ſhould be protected from inſult and injury, and the reſt have leave to retire with all their effects, except proviſions, for which he promiſed to pay the full value. By this ſage conduct he conciliated the affections of the people ſo entirely, that even thoſe who quitted the place ſupplied him with exact intelligence of the enemy's deſigns, when he was beſieged in the ſequel. The town was in a little time inveſted by Raja Saib, ſon of Chunda Saib, at the head of a numerous army, and the operations of the ſiege were conducted by European engineers. Though their approaches were retarded by the repeated and reſolute ſallies of Mr. Clive, they at length effected two breaches, ſuppoſed to be practicable; and on the 14th day of October, in the year 1751, gave a general aſſault. Mr. Clive, having received intimation of their deſign, had made ſuch preparations for their reception, that they were repulſed in every quarter with great loſs, and obliged to raiſe the ſiege with the utmoſt precipitation.

§ XXII. This gallant Engliſhman, not contented with the reputation he had acquired from his noble defence, was no ſooner re-enforced by a detachment under Captain Kirkpatrick from Trichinopoly, than he marched in purſuit of the enemy, whom he overtook in the plains of Arani. There, on the third day of December, he attacked them with irreſiſtible impetuoſity; and, after an obſtinate diſpute, obtained a complete victory at a very ſmall expenſe. The forts of Timery, Caujeveram, and Aranie, ſurrendered to the terror of his name, rather than to the force of his arms; and he returned to Fort St. David's in triumph. He had

had enjoyed a very few weeks of repoſe, when he was ſummoned to the field by freſh incurſions of the enemy. In the beginning of the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-two, he marched with a ſmall detachment to Madras, where he was joined by a re-enforcement from Bengal, the whole number not exceeding three hundred Europeans, and aſſembled a body of the natives, that he might have at leaſt the appearance of an army. With theſe he proceeded to Koveripauk, about fifteen miles from Arcot, where he found the French and Indians, conſiſting of fifteen hundred ſepoys, ſeventeen hundred horſe, a body of natives, and one hundred and fifty Europeans, with eight pieces of cannon. Though they were advantageouſly poſted and entrenched, and the day was already far advanced, Mr. Clive advanced againſt them with his uſual intrepidity; but the victory remained for ſome time in ſuſpenſe. It was now dark, and the battle doubtful, when Mr. Clive ſent round a detachment to fall on the rear of the French battery. This attack was executed with great reſolution, while the Engliſh in front entered the entrenchments with their bayonets fixed; and, though very little tinctured with diſcipline, diſplayed the ſpirit and activity of hardy veterans. This double attack diſconcerted the enemy in ſuch a manner, that they ſoon deſiſted from all oppoſition. A conſiderable carnage enſued; yet the greater part of the enemy, both horſe and foot, ſaved themſelves by flight, under cover of the darkneſs. The French, to a man, threw down their arms, and ſurrendered themſelves priſoners of war; and all the cannon and baggage fell into the hands of the victor.

§ XXIII. The province of Arcot being thus cleared of the enemy, Mr. Clive with his forces returned to Fort St. David's, where he found Major Laurence juſt arrived from England*, to take upon him the command of the troops in the company's ſervice. On the eighteenth day of March this officer, accompanied by Mr. Clive, took the field, and was joined by Captain de Gingins at Tiruchirapalli. From

* Major Laurence had ſailed for England in the year 1750.

BOOK III. 1754.

From hence he detached Mr. Clive, with four hundred European ſoldiers, a few Mahratta horſe, and a body of ſepoys, to cut off the enemy's retreat to Pondicherry. In the courſe of this expedition he diſlodged a ſtrong body of the foe poſted at Samiaveram, and obliged Chunda Saib to throw a body of troops into a ſtrong fortified temple, or pagoda, upon the river Koleroon, which was immediately inveſted. The commanding officer, in attempting to eſcape, was ſlain with ſome others, and the reſt ſurrendered at diſcretion. They were ſtill in poſſeſſion of another fortified temple, which he alſo beſieged in form, and reduced by capitulation. Having ſubdued theſe forts, he marched directly to Volconda, whither he underſtood the French commander D'Anteuil had retired. He found that officer entrenched in a village, from whence he drove him with precipitation, and made himſelf maſter of the French cannon. The enemy attempted to ſave themſelves in a neighbouring fort; but the gates being ſhut againſt them by the governor, who was apprehenſive that they would be followed pell-mell by the Engliſh, Mr. Clive attacked them with great fury, and made a conſiderable ſlaughter: but his humanity being ſhocked at this carnage, he ſent a flag of truce to the vanquiſhed, with terms of capitulation, which they readily embraced. Theſe articles imported, That D'Anteuil, and three other officers, ſhould remain priſoners on parole for one year; that the garriſon ſhould be exchanged, and the money and ſtores be delivered to the nabob whom the Engliſh ſupported.

§ XXIV. During theſe tranſactions Chunda Saib lay encamped with an army of thirty thouſand men at Syrinham, an iſland in the neighbourhood of Tiruchirapalli, which he longed eagerly to poſſeſs. Hither Major Laurence marched with his Indian allies*, and took his meaſures

* His army conſiſted of twelve hundred Europeans and Topaſſes in battalions, two thouſand ſepoys; with the forces of the nabob, the Kings of Tanjore, Muiſſack, and the Mahrattas; amounting to fifteen hundred horſe and ten thouſand infantry. Topaſſes are deſcendants from the Portugueſe. The Mahrattas are native Indians of a very numerous and powerful nation, which hath more than once given law to the Mogul.

CHAP. III.

1754.

ſures ſo well, that the enemy's proviſions were entirely intercepted. Chunda Saib, in attempting to fly, was taken priſoner by the Nabob of Tanjore, an ally of the Engliſh company, who ordered his head to be ſtruck off, in order to prevent the diſputes which otherwiſe would have ariſen among the captors*. The main body of the army being attacked by Major Laurence, and totally defeated, the iſland of Syrinham was ſurrendered, and about a thouſand European French ſoldiers, under the command of Mr. Law, nephew to the famous Law who ſchemed the Miſſiſſippi company, fell into the hands of the conquerors, including thirty officers, with forty pieces of cannon, and ten mortars. M. Dupleix, though exceedingly mortified by this diſaſter, reſolved to maintain the cauſe which he had eſpouſed. He proclaimed Raja Saib, the ſon of Chunda Saib, nabob of Arcot; and afterwards pretended that he himſelf had received from the Mogul ſanids or commiſſions, appointing him governor of all the Carnatick, from the river Kriſtnah to the ſea: but theſe ſanids appeared in the ſequel to be forged. In order to complete the comedy, a ſuppoſed meſſenger from Delhi was received at Pondicherry as ambaſſador from the Mogul. Dupleix, mounted on an elephant, preceded by muſick and dancing women, in the oriental manner, received in publick his commiſſion from the hands of the pretended ambaſſador. He aſſected the eaſtern ſtate, kept his darbar or court, where he appeared ſitting croſs-legged on a ſopha, and received preſents as prince of the country from his own council, as well as from the natives. In the mean time, hoſtilities continued between the forces of the two companies, as auxiliaries to the contending nabobs. The Engliſh, under Major Kinnier, made an unſucceſsful attempt upon Gingee, a ſtrong town ſituated to the weſt of Pondicherry. Major Laurence defeated a ſtrong body of French and natives,

* Chunda Saib demanded leave of the Tanjore general to paſs through his camp to Tanjore, and this requeſt was granted; but, inſtead of being allowed to paſs, he was detained priſoner, and as the allies could not agree about the manner in which he ſhould be diſpoſed of, ſome of the Tanjore officers, of their own accord, ended the diſpute, by cutting off his head.

BOOK III.

1754.

tives, commanded by Dupleix's nephew, M. de Kerjean, in the neighbourhood of Pondicherry, and took him priſoner, together with fifteen officers: after this ſucceſs, Mr. Clive reduced the forts of Covelong and Chengalput, the laſt very ſtrong, ſituated about forty miles to the ſouthward of Madras. On the other hand, M. Dupleix intercepted at ſea Captain Schaub, with his whole Swiſs company, whom he detained priſoners at Pondicherry, although the two nations were not at war with each other. During theſe tranſactions Sallabatzing, with a body of French under M. de Buſſy, advanced towards Aurengabad, which was the ſeat of government; but he was oppoſed by a chief of the Mahrattas, at the head of a numerous army. In the mean time, Gawzedy Khan, the elder brother of Sallabatzing, whom the Mogul had appointed viceroy of Decan, took poſſeſſion of his government at Aurengabad, where, in fourteen days after his arrival, he was poiſoned by his own ſiſter. The Mogul immediately appointed his ſon Schah Abadin Khan to ſucceed his father; and this prince actually raiſed an army to come and take poſſeſſion: but the Mogul's affairs requiring his preſence at Delhi, he was obliged to poſtpone his deſign, ſo that Sallabatzing was left without a competitor, and made a preſent to the French of all the Engliſh ſettlements to the northward. Thus concluded the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-two. Next campaign was chiefly confined to the neighbourhood of Trichinopoly, where Major Laurence made ſeveral vigorous attacks upon the enemy's army, and obtained many advantages, which, however, did not prove deciſive, becauſe he was ſo much out-numbered that he could never follow his blow.

§ XXV. In the courſe of this year, the Mogul was depoſed by his general Schah Abadin Khan, the viceroy of Decan, who raiſed to the throne Allum Geer, another prince of the blood. In the ſucceeding year, a negociation was ſet on foot by Mr. Saunders, governor of Madras, and M. Dupleix, and conferences were opened at Sadraſs, a Dutch ſettlement between Pondicherry and Fort St.

1754.

St. George: but this proved abortive; and many other gallant efforts were made by Major Laurence in the territory of Trichinopoly, which ſtill continued to be the ſcene of action. In the courſe of this year Admiral Watſon arrived on the coaſt of Coromandel with a ſquadron of ſhips of war, having on board a regiment commanded by Colonel Aldercroon: at the ſame time the ſhips from France brought over to Pondicherry the Sieur Godeheu, commiſſary general and governor-general of all their ſettlements, at whoſe arrival Dupleix departed for Europe. The new governor immediately wrote a letter to Mr. Saunders, profeſſing the moſt pacifick inclinations, and propoſing a ſuſpenſion of arms between the two companies, until their diſputes could be amicably adjuſted. This propoſal was very agreeable to the governor and council at Madras, and a ceſſation of arms actually took place in the month of October, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-four. Deputies being ſent to Pondicherry, a proviſional treaty and truce were concluded, on condition that neither of the two companies ſhould for the future interfere in any difference that might riſe between the princes of the country. The other articles related to the places and ſettlements that ſhould be retained or poſſeſſed by the reſpective companies, until freſh orders relating to this agreement ſhould arrive from the courts of London and Verſailles, tranſmitted by the two Eaſt-India companies of France and England. Until ſuch orders ſhould arrive, it was ſtipulated that neither nation ſhould be allowed to procure any new grant or ceſſion, or to build forts for the defence of new eſtabliſhments; and that they ſhould not proceed to any ceſſion, retroceſſion, or evacuation of what they then poſſeſſed; but every thing ſhould remain on the footing of *uti poſſidetis*. How pacifick ſoever the ſentiments of the French ſubjects might have been at this period in the Eaſt-Indies, certain it is, the deſigns of the French governors in America were altogether hoſtile, and their conduct haſtening towards a rupture, which kindled up a bloody war in every diviſion of the globe.

§ XXVI.

BOOK III.

1754.

§ XXVI. As this war may be termed a native of America, and the principal ſcenes of it were acted on that continent, we ſhall, for the information of the reader, ſketch out the ſituation of the then Britiſh colonies as they bordered on each other, and extended along the ſea-coaſt, from the gulf of St. Laurence as far ſouth as the country of Florida. We ſhall enumerate the Indian nations that lie ſcattered about their confines, and delineate the manner in which the French hemmed them in by a ſurpriſing line of fortifications. Should we comprehend Hudſon's-Bay, with the adjacent countries, and the banks of Newfoundland, in this geographical detail, we might affirm that Great-Britain at that time poſſeſſed a territory along the ſea-coaſt, extending ſeventeen hundred miles in a direct line, from the ſixtieth to the thirty-firſt degree of northern latitude: but as theſe two countries were not concerned in this diſpute, we ſhall advance from the northward to the ſouthern ſide of the gulf of St. Laurence; and beginning with Acadia or Nova-Scotia, deſcribe our ſettlements, as they lie in a ſoutherly direction, as far as the gulf of Florida. This great tract of country, ſtretching fifteen degrees of latitude, is waſhed on the eaſt by the Atlantick ocean: the ſouthern boundary is Spaniſh Florida; but to the weſtward the limits are uncertain, ſome affirming that the juriſdiction of the colonies penetrates through the whole continent, as far as the South-Sea; while others, with more moderation, think they are naturally bounded by the river Illionois that runs into the Miſſiſſippi, and in a manner connects that river with the chain of lakes known by the names of Michigan, Huron, Erie, and Ontario, the three firſt communicating with each other, and the laſt diſcharging itſelf into the river St. Laurence, which running by Montreal and Quebeck iſſues into the bay of the ſame denomination, forming the northern boundary of Nova-Scotia. The French, who had no legal claim to any lands on the ſouth ſide of this river, nevertheleſs, with an inſolence of ambition peculiar to themſelves, not only extended their forts from the ſource of the St. Laurence, through

CHAP. III.

1754.

through an immenſe tract of country, as far as the Miſſiſſippi, which diſembogues itſelf into the gulf of Florida; but alſo, by a ſeries of unparalleled encroachments, endeavoured to contract the Engliſh colonies within ſuch narrow limits as would have cut off almoſt one half of their poſſeſſions. As we have already given a geographical deſcription of Nova-Scotia, and mentioned the particulars of the new ſettlement of Halifax, we ſhall now only obſerve, that it is ſurrounded on three ſides by the ſea, the gulf, and river of St. Laurence; that its original boundary to the weſt was the river Pentagoet; but it is now contracted within the river St. Croix, becauſe the crown of Great-Britain did, in the year one thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-three, grant to the Duke of York the territory of Sagadahack, ſtretching from St. Croix to the river of this name; which was in the ſequel, by an expreſs charter from the crown, annexed to the province of Maſſachuſett's-Bay, one of the four governments of New-England. This country, ſituated next to Nova-Scotia, lies between the forty-firſt and forty-fifth degrees of north latitude, extending near three hundred miles in length, and about two hundred in breadth, if we bound it by thoſe tracts which the French poſſeſſed: no part of the ſettlements of this country, however, ſtretches above ſixty miles from the ſea. The ſummer is here intenſely hot, and the winter proportionably ſevere: nevertheleſs, the climate is healthy, and the ſky generally ſerene. The ſoil is not favourable to any of the European kinds of grain; but produces great plenty of maiz, which the people bake into bread, and brew into beer, though their favourite drink is made of melaſſes hopped, and impregnated with the tops of the ſpruce-fir, which is a native of this country. The ground raiſes good flax and tolerable hemp. Here are great herds of black cattle, ſome of them very large in ſize, a vaſt number of excellent hogs, a breed of ſmall horſes, graceful, ſwift, and hardy; and large flocks of ſheep, whoſe wool, though not ſo fine as that of England, is manufactured with great ſucceſs.

§ XXVII.

BOOK III. 1754.

§ XXVII. New-England is compoſed of the four provinces known by the names of New-Hampſhire, Maſſachuſett's-Bay, Rhode-Iſland, and Connecticut. It is bounded on the ſouth by New-York, extending northerly, on both ſides of the river Hudſon, about two hundred miles into the country poſſeſſed by the Indians of the Five Nations, whom the French diſtinguiſh by the name of the Irroquois; but in breadth this province does not exceed fifty miles, though it comprehends Long-Iſland, lying to the ſouthward of Connecticut. The capital, which derives from the province the name of New-York, is ſituated on an excellent harbour in the iſland of Manahatton, extending fourteen miles in length, and five in breadth, at the mouth of the noble river Hudſon, which is navigable for above two hundred miles. At the diſtance of one hundred and fifty miles from New-York ſtands the town of Albany, upon the ſame river. In this place all the treaties and other tranſactions are negociated between the Engliſh and the Irroquois, a confederacy of five Indian nations, who, by their union, courage, and military ſkill, had reduced a great number of other Indian tribes, and ſubdued a territory more extenſive than the whole kingdom of France. They were about fourſcore years ago able to bring ten thouſand warriors into the field; but now their number is ſo greatly diminiſhed by wars, epidemical diſeaſes, and the uſe of ſpirituous liquors, that they cannot raiſe above fifteen hundred men, even though they have admitted into their confederacy the nation of the Tuſcaroras, whom the Engliſh drove from the confines of Carolina. The Mohok Indians inhabit the country advanced from Albany. The northern extremities of New-Hampſhire and New-York are divided by the lakes Champlain and Sacrament, between which the French had raiſed the fort of Crown-Point.

§ XXVIII. Contiguous to New-York, and lying along the coaſt, in a ſoutherly direction, is the ſmall province of New-Jerſey, bounded on the weſt by the river Delaware, which divides it from Pennſylvania, extending about one hundred and fifty miles in length, but in breadth not more

more than one third part of that extent. The climate, ſoil, and produce of theſe two provinces, as well as of Pennſylvania, are ſimilar. They yield great quantities of grain, ſheep, horſes, hogs, and horned cattle; all kinds of poultry and game in great abundance; vegetables of every ſort in perfection, and excellent fruit, particularly peaches and melons. Their vaſt foreſts abound with oak, aſh, beech, cheſnut, cedar, walnut-tree, cypreſs, hickery, ſaſſafras, and pine; but the timber is not counted ſo fit for ſhipping as that of New-England and Nova-Scotia. Theſe provinces produce great quantities of flax and hemp. New-York affords mines of iron, and very rich copper ore is found in New-Jerſey.

§ XXIX. Pennſylvania, lying to the ſouthward of New-York and New-Jerſey, is bounded on the other ſide by Maryland, ſtretching two hundred and fifty miles in length, two hundred in breadth, and having no communication with the ſea, except by the mouth of the river Delaware. This province was originally ſettled by quakers, under the auſpices of the celebrated William Penn, whoſe deſcendants are ſtill proprietaries of the country. Philadelphia, the capital, ſtands on a tongue of land, at the confluence of two navigable rivers, the Delaware and the Schulkel, diſpoſed in the form of a regular oblong, and deſigned by the original plan to extend from the one to the other. The ſtreets, which are broad, ſpacious, and uniform, croſs each other at right angles, leaving proper ſpaces for churches, markets, and other publick edifices. The houſes are neatly built of brick, the quays ſpacious and magnificent, the warehouſes large and numerous, and the docks commodious and well contrived for ſhip-building. Pennſylvania is underſtood to extend as far northerly as the banks of the lake Erie, where the French erected a fort. They alſo raiſed another at ſome diſtance to the ſouthward of the Riviere-au-Beuf, and made other encroachments on this colony.

§ XXX. Adjoining to part of Pennſylvania, on the ſea coaſt, lies the province of Maryland, a tract of land ſituated along

BOOK III. 1754.

along the bay of Cheſapeak, in length about one hundred and forty miles, and nearly of the ſame breadth, bounded on the north by Pennſylvania, on the eaſt by the Atlantick ocean, and by the river Potowmack on the ſouth. This country was firſt planted with Roman catholicks by Lord Baltimore, to whom Charles II. granted it by patent. In the ſequel, however, people of all religions were admitted into this ſettlement, and indulged with liberty of conſcience, and at preſent the reigning religion is that of the Engliſh church. The climate is very ſultry in ſummer, and not very ſalubrious. The ſoil is fruitful, and produces a great quantity of tobacco, which the people cultivate as their ſtaple commodity. The ſeat of government is eſtabliſhed at Annapolis, a ſmall town beautifully ſituated on the river Patuxent.

§ XXXI. Tracing the ſea-coaſt ſtill ſoutherly, the next ſettlement is Virginia, watered on the north by the river Potowmack, which is the boundary between this and the colony laſt deſcribed, having the bay of Cheſapeak to the eaſt, bounded on the ſouth by Carolina, and extending weſtward without any preſcribed limits, though the plantations have reached no farther than the great Allegany mountains; ſo that the province, as now poſſeſſed, ſtretches in length about two hundred and forty miles, and in breadth not above two hundred, lying between the fifty-fifth and fortieth degrees of latitude. In ſailing to Virginia, navigators ſteer through a ſtraight formed by two points, called the Capes, into the bay of Cheſapeak, a large inlet that runs three hundred miles into the country from ſouth to north, covered from the Atlantick ocean by the eaſtern ſide of Maryland, and a ſmall portion of Virginia on the ſame peninſula. This noble bay is about eighteen miles broad for a conſiderable ſpace, and ſeven at its narroweſt part, yielding generally nine fathoms depth of water; on both ſides it receives many navigable rivers, thoſe on the Virginia ſide being known by the names of James-river, York-river, the Rappahannock, and Potowmack. This country, eſpecially towards the ſea, lies very low and ſwampy,

and

and the ſoil is extremely fertile. The air and weather are variable, the heats of ſummer exceſſive, the froſts of winter ſudden, and intenſely cold; ſo that, upon the whole, the climate is neither very agreeable nor healthy, the people being particularly ſubject to agues and pleuretick diſorders. The province abounds with vaſt foreſts of timber: the plains are covered with a ſurpriſing luxuriancy of vegetables, flowers, and flowering ſhrubs, diffuſing the moſt delicious fragrance. The ground yields plenty of corn, and every ſort of fruit in great abundance and perfection. Horned cattle and hogs have here multiplied to admiration ſince they were firſt imported from Europe. The animals, natives of this and the neighbouring countries, are deer, panthers or tigers, bears, wolves, foxes, ſquirrels, racoons, and creatures called opoſſums, with an infinite variety of beautiful birds, and a diverſity of ſerpents, among which the rattleſnake is the moſt remarkable.

CHAP. III. 1754.

§ XXXII. Virginia is bounded to the ſouth by the two Carolinas, ſituated between the forty-ſixth and thirty-firſt degrees of latitude; the length amounting to upwards of four hundred miles, and the breadth extending near three hundred, as far as the Indian nations called the Catawbas, the Creeks, and Cherokees. The country of Carolina is divided into two governments, of which the moſt northern is the moſt inconſiderable. The climate in both is the ſame, as well as the ſoil: the firſt is warm, though not unhealthy; the laſt extremely fertile, yielding every thing in plenty which is produced in Virginia, beſides abundance of excellent oranges, and ſome commodities which are not found to the northward. North Carolina, though not ſo opulent, is more populous than the ſouthern part. The coloniſts of North-Carolina carry on a conſiderable traffick in tar, pitch, turpentine, ſtaves, ſhingles, lumber, corn, peas, pork, and beef, tobacco, deer-ſkins, indigo, wheat, rice, bees-wax, tallow, bacon, and hog's lard, cotton, and ſquared timber, live cattle, with the ſkins of beaver, racoon, fox, minx, wild cat, and otter. South-Carolina is much better cultivated; the

BOOK III. 1754.

people are more civilized, and the commerce more important. The capital of this province, called Charles-Town, is finely ſituated at the confluence of two navigable rivers, having the advantage of a commodious harbour. Their trade, excluſive of the articles we have already mentioned as common to this government and that of North-Carolina, conſiſts of two chief ſtaple commodities, rice and indigo, which they cultivate with great ſucceſs; and they have likewiſe made ſome progreſs in the culture of ſilk.

§ XXXIII. The moſt ſouthern of all our ſettlements on this coaſt is Georgia, extending about ſixty miles from north to ſouth, along the ſea-ſhore; but widening in the inland parts to above one hundred and fifty, and ſtretching almoſt three hundred from the ſea to the Apalachian mountains. This country differs very little from that of South-Carolina, with which it borders; yet the ſummer is here more hot, and the ſoil not ſo fertile. Savannah, the capital, ſtands commodiouſly for trade, about ten miles from the ſea, on a river of the ſame name, navigable with large boats two hundred miles farther up to the ſecond town, called Auguſta, a place that flouriſhes by the Indian trade of ſkins, which the inhabitants carry on with their neighbours the Creeks, the Chickeſaws, and the Cherokees, who are the moſt numerous and powerful tribes in America. Georgia is bounded on the ſouth by the river Attamaha, at no great diſtance from the Spaniſh fort of St. Auguſtin.

§ XXXIV. Having thus exhibited a ſuccinct view of the Britiſh colonies in North-America, for the information of the reader, we ſhall now reſume the thread of our hiſtory, and particulariſe the tranſactions by which the preſent year was diſtinguiſhed on this extenſive continent. The government of England having received nothing but evaſive anſwers from the court of France, touching the complaints that were made of the encroachments in America, diſpatched orders to all the governors of that country to repel force by force, and drive the French from their ſettlements on the river Ohio. Accordingly, the provinces of Virginia and Pennſylvania took this important affair into their conſideration;

ation; but, while they deliberated, the French vigorously prosecuted their designs on the other side of the mountains. They surprised Logs-town, which the Virginians had built upon the Ohio; made themselves masters of the Block-house and Truck-house, where they found skins and other commodities to the amount of twenty thousand pounds, and destroyed all the British traders, except two who found means to escape. At the same time, M. de Contrecœur, with a thousand men, and eighteen pieces of cannon, arrived in three hundred canoes from Venango, a fort they had raised on the banks of the Ohio, and reduced by surprise a British fort which the Virginians had built on the forks of the Monangahela, that runs into the same river.

CHAP. III. 1754.

§ XXXV. These hostilities were followed by divers skirmishes between the people of the two nations, which were fought with various success. At length the governors of the English settlements received orders from England to form a political confederacy, for their mutual defence: and the governor of New-York was directed to confer with the chiefs of the Six Nations, with a view to detach them from the French interest by dint of promises and presents of value, sent over for that purpose. A congress was accordingly appointed at Albany, to which place the governor of New-York repaired, accompanied by commissioners from all the other British settlements: but a very small number of Indians arrived, and even these seemed to be indifferent to the advances and exhortations that were made by the English orator. The truth is, the French had artfully weaned them from their attachment to the subjects of Great-Britain. Nevertheless, they accepted the presents, renewed their treaties with the King of England, and even demanded his assistance in driving the French from the posts and possessions they had usurped within the Indian territories. It was in consequence of the measures here taken, that Colonel Washington was detached from Virginia with four hundred men, and occupied a post on the banks of the river Ohio, where he

BOOK III. 1754.

threw up ſome works, and erected a kind of occaſional fort, in hopes of being able to defend himſelf in that ſituation, until he ſhould be joined by a re-enforcement from New-York, which, however, did not arrive.

§ XXXVI. While he remained in this ſituation, De Villier, a French commander, at the head of nine hundred men, being on his march to diſlodge Waſhington, detached one Jamonville, an inferior officer, with a ſmall party, and a formal ſummons to Colonel Waſhington, requiring him to quit the fort, which he pretended was built on ground belonging to the French, or their allies. So little regard was paid to this intimation, that the Engliſh fell upon this party, and, as the French affirm, without the leaſt provocation, either ſlew or took the whole detachment. De Villier, incenſed at theſe unprovoked hoſtilities, marched up to the attack, which Waſhington for ſome time ſuſtained under manifold diſadvantages. At length, however, he ſurrendered the fort upon capitulation, for the performance of which he left two officers as hoſtages in the hands of the French; and in his retreat was terribly harraſſed by the Indians, who plundered his baggage, and maſſacred his people. This event was no ſooner known in England, than the Britiſh ambaſſador at Paris received directions to complain of it to the French miniſtry, as an open violation of the peace; but this repreſentation had no effect.

§ XXXVII. Both nations by this time foreſaw that a rupture would be inevitable, and each reſolved to make ſuitable preparations. France continued to ſend re-enforcements of men, and ſupplies of ammunition to Quebeck, for the proſecution of her ambitious projects; and the miniſtry of Great-Britain tranſmitted ſalutary cautions to the governors of the provinces in North-America, exhorting them to join their endeavours for repelling the incurſions of the enemy. Such an union as ſeemed neceſſary for their common preſervation was not eaſily effected. The different colonies were divided by different views and intereſts, both religious and political: beſides, every ſettlement

tlement was distracted into factions, formed by the governor and the demagogues of the assembly: in other words, an opposition like that in parliament, and a continual struggle between the liberties of the people and the prerogative of the proprietor, whether sovereign or subject. Mr. Dinwiddie, governor of Virginia, having demanded a certain perquisite or fee for every patent he should pass for land, the assembly voted his demand illegal, arbitrary, and oppressive. They declared, that every man who paid it should be deemed an enemy to his country, and sent over an agent to London, to sollicit the suppression of this imposition. The representatives of the people in Pennsylvania wasted the time in vain deliberations and violent disputes with their proprietaries, while the enemy infested their frontiers. The colony of New-York was filled with discontent and animosity. Sir Danvers Osborn, who had been appointed governor of this province, died immediately after his arrival at New-York, and the instructions he had received were exposed to publick censure. The preamble inveighed severely against the want of duty, allegiance, loyalty, and unanimity which had lately appeared so notorious in the assembly of that province, who had violated the royal commission and instructions, by assuming to themselves the power to dispose of publick money in the laws which they had occasionally passed. This gentleman was, therefore, directed to insist upon the reformation of all those publick abuses, and upon the establishment of a certain supply for the service of the government, as well as upon the settlement of a salary for himself. Moreover, his Majesty, in these instructions, signified his will and pleasure, That all money raised for the supply and support of government, or upon any emergency for immediate service, should be disposed of and applied properly to the use for which it might be granted, by warrant from the governor, by and with the advice and consent of the council of the province, and no otherwise: That, nevertheless, the assembly should be permitted, from time to time, to view and examine the accounts of money disposed of, by virtue

BOOK III. 1754.

virtue of laws which they had enacted: That if any member of the council, or officer holding place of truſt or profit within the government, ſhould, in any manner whatever, give his aſſent to, or in any wiſe adviſe or concur with the aſſembly in paſſing any act or vote, whereby the royal prerogative might be leſſened or impaired, or any money be raiſed or diſpoſed of for the publick ſervice, contrary to or inconſiſtent with the method preſcribed by theſe inſtructions, the governor ſhould forthwith remove or ſuſpend ſuch counſellor or officer ſo offending, and give an immediate account of his proceedings to the commiſſioners of trade and plantations. Theſe were peremptory injunctions, which plainly proved that the miniſtry was determined to ſupport the prerogative with a high hand; but it muſt be owned, at the ſame time, that abundance of provocation had been given, by the inſolent oppoſition of ſome turbulent individuals, who had exerted all their influence in diſturbing and diſtreſſing the views and deſigns of the government. While the Britiſh colonies in America were, by theſe diviſions, in a great meaſure diſabled from making vigorous efforts againſt the common enemy, the adminiſtration at home began to exert itſelf for their defence. Officers were appointed for two regiments, conſiſting of two battalions each, to be raiſed in America, and commanded by Sir William Pepperel and Governor Shirley, who had enjoyed the ſame command in the laſt war; and a body of troops was deſtined for the ſame ſervice.

§ XXXVIII. The moſt remarkable incident that marked this year on the continent of Europe was the converſion of the Hereditary Prince of Heſſe Caſſel, who had eſpouſed the Princeſs Mary of England. He now declared himſelf a Roman Catholick, and was ſuppoſed to have been cajoled to this profeſſion by the promiſes of certain powers, who flattered his ambition, in order to weaken the proteſtant intereſt in Germany. His father, though deeply affected by his ſon's apoſtacy, did not fail to take immediate meaſures for preventing the evil conſequences which

which might otherwiſe have flowed from his defection. He forthwith aſſembled the ſtates of the landgraviate, in order to take ſuch meaſures as might appear neceſſary to maintain the religion, laws, and conſtitution of the country; and the prince was laid under certain reſtrictions, which he did not find it an eaſy taſk to ſet aſide. It was enacted, that when the regency ſhould devolve to him by ſucceſſion he ſhould not have it in his power to alter the eſtabliſhed laws, or grant any church to perſons of the Roman communion, for the publick exerciſe of their religion; and that he ſhould be excluded from all ſhare in the education of his ſons, the eldeſt of whom ſhould be put in poſſeſſion of the country of Hanau upon his father's acceſſion to the regency of the landgraviate. Theſe reſolutions were guarantied by the Kings of Pruſſia and Denmark, by the Maritime Powers, and the Evangelick Body of the empire.

§ XXXIX. The exile of the parliament of Paris, far from having intimidated the other tribunals from performing what they apprehended to be their duty, ſerved only to inflame the diſcontents of the people, and to animate all the courts of juſtice to a full exertion of their authority. The chatelet continued to proſecute thoſe prieſts who refuſed the ſacrament to perſons whoſe conſciences would not allow them to ſubſcribe to the bull Unigenitus, even after three of their members were ſent to the Baſtile. The ſame proſecutions were carried on, and bold remonſtrances publiſhed by the parliaments of Aix and Rouen. In a word, the whole kingdom was filled with ſuch confuſion as threatened a total ſuppreſſion of juſtice, in a general ſpirit of diſaffection, and univerſal anarchy. The prelates, mean while, ſeemed to triumph in the combuſtion they had raiſed. They entered into aſſociations to ſupport each other; they intrigued at court, and harraſſed the King with inſolent declarations, till he grew tired of their proceedings, and opened his eyes to the fatal conſequences of their pride and obſtinacy. He even took an opportunity of exhorting the Archbiſhop of Paris to act more ſuitably

to

BOOK III. 1754.

to the character of a clergyman. He recalled the parliament from exile, and they returned in triumph, amidſt the acclamations of the people, who celebrated their arrival at Paris with the moſt extravagant demonſtrations of joy; and the archbiſhop, notwithſtanding the King's expreſs declaration to the contrary, ſtill perſiſting in countenancing the recuſant prieſts, was baniſhed to Conflans-ſous-Charenton.

§ XL. In Spain the intereſt of Great-Britain was ſo warmly eſpouſed, and ſo powerfully ſupported by Mr. Wall, who had been reſident in England, that the French party, though countenanced by the Queen-mother, and ſuſtained with all the influence of the Marquis de la Enſenada, the prime miniſter, was totally defeated. The King being convinced that it would be for the intereſt of his ſubjects to live on good terms with England, and well appriſed of Enſenada's intrigues, ordered that miniſter to be arreſted and confined, and beſtowed upon Mr. Wall the beſt part of his employments. Nevertheleſs, the Spaniards in the Weſt-Indies continued to oppreſs the ſubjects of Great-Britain employed in cutting logwood in the bay of Honduras; and repreſentations on this head being made to the court of Madrid, the diſpute was amicably adjuſted between Mr. Wall and Sir Benjamin Keene, the Britiſh ambaſſador. While the intereſt of Britain thus triumphed in Spain, it ſeemed to loſe ground at the court of Liſbon. His Portugueſe Majeſty had formed vaſt projects of an active commerce, and even eſtabliſhed an Eaſt-India company: in the mean time he could not help manifeſting his chagrin at the great quantities of gold which were yearly exported from his dominions, as the balance due from his ſubjects on Engliſh commodities. In his endeavours to check this traffick, which he deemed ſo detrimental to his ſubjects, he inflicted hardſhips on the Britiſh merchants ſettled at Liſbon: ſome were impriſoned on frivolous pretences; others deprived of their property, and obliged to quit the kingdom. He inſiſted upon laying an impoſition of two per cent. on all the Portugueſe gold that ſhould be exported;

ported; but the profits of the trade would not bear such an exaction. Mean while, there being a scarcity of corn in Portugal, the kingdom was supplied from England; and the people having nothing but gold to purchase this necessary supply, the King saw the necessity of conniving at the exportation of his coin, and the trade reverted into its former channel.

§ XLI. On the fourteenth day of November the King of Great-Britain opened the session of parliament with an harangue, which intimated nothing of an approaching rupture. He said, That the general state of affairs in Europe had undergone very little alteration since their last meeting; that he had lately received the strongest assurances from his good brother the King of Spain of friendship and confidence, which he would cultivate with harmony and good faith. He declared his principal view should be to strengthen the foundation, and secure the duration of a general peace; to improve the present advantages of it for promoting the trade of his good subjects, and protecting those possessions which constituted one great source of their wealth and commerce. Finally, he exhorted them to complete their plan for appropriating the forfeited estates in the Highlands to the service of the publick. He probably avoided mentioning the encroachments of France, that he might supply no handle for debates on the address, which was carried in both Houses almost without opposition. The government seemed determined to humble the insolence of the French councils; and this disposition was so agreeable to the people in general, that they grudged no expense, and heartily concurred with the demands of the ministry.

§ XLII. The Commons granted for the service of the ensuing year four millions seventy-three thousand seven hundred and twenty-nine pounds; one million of that sum expressly given for enabling his Majesty to augment his forces by land and sea. Thirty-two thousand pounds were allotted as a subsidy to the King of Poland, and twenty thousand to the Elector of Bavaria. These gratifications

met

BOOK III. 1754.

met with little or no oppoſition in the committe of ſupply; becauſe it was taken for granted, that, in caſe of a rupture, France would endeavour to avail herſelf of her ſuperiority by land, by invading his Britannick Majeſty's German dominions; and therefore it might be neceſſary to ſecure the aſſiſtance of ſuch allies on the continent. That they prognoſticated aright, with reſpect to the deſigns of that ambitious power, will ſoon appear in the courſe of this hiſtory; which will alſo demonſtrate how little dependence is to be placed upon the profeſſed attachment of ſubſidiary princes. The ſupplies were raiſed by the ſtanding branches of the revenue, the land tax and malt tax, and a lottery for one million; one hundred thouſand pounds of it to be deducted for the ſervice of the publick, and the remaining nine hundred thouſand to be charged on the produce of the ſinking fund, at the rate of three per cent. per annum, to commence from the fifth day of January in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſix. The civil tranſactions of this ſeſſion were confined to a few objects. Divers new regulations were made for encouraging and improving the whale and white herring fiſhery, as well as for finiſhing and putting in a proper ſtate of defence a new fort, lately built at Anamaboe on the coaſt of Africa.

§ XLIII. Mr. Pitt, the paymaſter-general of the forces, brought in a bill, which will ever remain a ſtanding monument of his humanity. The poor diſabled veterans, who enjoyed the penſion of Chelſea hoſpital, were ſo iniquitouſly oppreſſed by a ſet of miſcreants, who ſupplied them with money per advance, at the moſt exorbitant rates of uſury, that many of them, with their families, were in danger of ſtarving; and the intention of government in granting ſuch a comfortable ſubſiſtence was in a great meaſure defeated. Mr. Pitt, perceiving that this evil originally flowed from the delay of the firſt payment, which the penſioner could not touch till the expiration of a whole year after he had been put upon the liſt, removed this neceſſity of borrowing, by providing in the bill, that half a year's penſion ſhould be advanced half a year before

it

it is due; and the practice of uſury was effectually prevented by a clauſe, enacting, that all contracts ſhould be void by which any penſion might be mortgaged. This humane regulation was unanimouſly approved, and having paſſed through both Houſes with uncommon expedition, received the royal aſſent. CHAP. III. 1754.

§ XLIV. Notwithſtanding the unanimity manifeſted by the Commons, in every thing relating to the meaſures for acting vigorouſly againſt the common enemy of the nation, they were remarkably diſturbed and divided by a conteſted election of members for Oxfordſhire. In the courſe of this diſpute, the ſtrength and influence of what they called the old and new intereſt, or, to ſpeak more intelligibly, of the Tories and Whigs in that county, were fully diſplayed. The candidates ſuſtained on the ſhoulders of the old intereſt, were Lord Viſcount Wenman and Sir James Daſhwood: their competitors, whom the new intereſt ſupported, and of conſequence the miniſtry countenanced, were Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner. Never was any contention of this kind maintained with more ſpirit and animoſity, or carried on at a greater expenſe. One would have imagined that each ſide conſidered it as a diſpute which muſt have determined, whether the nation ſhould enjoy its ancient liberty, or tamely ſubmit to the fetters of corruption. Noblemen and gentlemen, clergymen and ladies, employed all their talents and induſtry in canvaſſing for either ſide, throughout every townſhip and village in the county. Scandal emptied her whole quiver of inſinuation, calumny, and lampoon; corruption was not remiſs in promiſes and preſents: houſes of entertainment were opened; and nothing was for ſome time to be ſeen but ſcenes of tumult, riot, and intoxication. The revenue of many an independent prince on the continent would not have been ſufficient to afford ſuch ſums of money as were expended in the courſe of this diſpute. At length they proceeded to election, and the ſheriff made a double return of all the four candidates, ſo that not one of them could ſit, and the county remained without a repreſentative

BOOK III. 1754.

preſentative until this ambiguous affair could be decided in the Houſe of Commons. About the middle of November petitions being preſented by the four candidates, as well as by the gentlemen, clergy, and other freeholders of the county, complaining of an undue election, and double return, the matter of theſe petitions was heard at the bar of the Houſe on the third day of December. The counſel for Lord Wenman and Sir James Daſhwood alledged, that they had the majority of votes upon the poll, and this circumſtance was admitted by the counſel on the other ſide: then they proceeded to prove by evidence, that, after cloſing the poll, the ſheriff declared the majority of votes to be in favour of theſe two candidates, and adjourned the court from the twenty-third day of April to the eighth of May; ſo that the ſcrutiny demanded, and granted on the behalf of Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner could not be diſcuſſed before the laſt day of the month, when the writ was returnable; that the ſcrutiny did not begin till the ninth day of May, when the time was protracted by diſputes about the manner in which it ſhould be carried on; that Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner were allowed to object, through the whole poll, to the votes on the other ſide, on pretence that their competitors ſhould be permitted to anſwer theſe objections, and, in their turn, object through the whole poll to the voters for Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner, who ſhould, in the laſt place, have leave to anſwer: that Lord Wenman and Sir James Daſhwood had diſapproved of this method, becauſe they apprehended it might induce their competitors to make ſuch a number of frivolous objections, that they ſhould not have time to anſwer one half of them, much leſs to make objections of their own before the writ ſhould be returned: that they foreſaw ſuch a number of frivolous objections were made, as engroſſed the attention of the court till the twenty-ſeventh day of May; ſo that they could not begin to anſwer any of theſe objections till the twenty-eighth; and on the thirtieth the ſheriff, having cloſed the ſcrutiny, made the double return. The proof being exhibited, the counſel

ſel inſiſted, that, as they had eſtabliſhed a majority on the poll, and demonſtrated that this majority neither was nor could be overthrown by ſuch an unfiniſhed ſcrutiny, it was incumbent on the other ſide to proceed upon the merits of the election, by endeavouring to overthrow that majority of which their clients were in poſſeſſion. A queſtion in the Houſe being carried to the ſame purpoſe, Lord Wenman and Sir James Daſhwood objected to five hundred and thirty voters on the other ſide, whom they propoſed to diſqualify. Their counſel examined ſeveral witneſſes, to prove the partiality of the ſheriff in favour of Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner, and to detect theſe candidates in the practice of bribery; for which purpoſe they produced a letter in their own handwriting. They afterwards proceeded to diſqualify particular votes, and ſummed up their evidence on the twenty-firſt day of January. Then the counſel for the other ſide began to refute the charge of partiality and corruption; and to anſwer the objections that had been made to particular voters. They produced evidence to prove, that cuſtomary freeholds, or cuſtomary holdings, had voted at elections in the counties of Glamorgan, Monmouth, Glouceſter, Wells, and Hereford; and that the cuſtomary tenants of the manor of Woodſtock, in Oxfordſhire, had been reputed capable of voting, and even voted at elections for that county. In a word, they continued to examine evidences, argue and refute, prove and diſprove, until the twenty-third day of April, when, after ſome warm debates and diviſions in the Houſe, Lord Parker and Sir Edward Turner were declared duly elected: and the clerk of the crown was ordered to amend the return, by eraſing the names of Lord Wenman and Sir James Daſhwood. Many who preſumed to think for themſelves, without recollecting the power and influence of the adminiſtration, were aſtoniſhed at the iſſue of this diſpute; which, however, might have eaſily been foreſeen; inaſmuch as, during the courſe of the proceedings, moſt, if not all, of the many queſtions debated in the Houſe were determined by a great majority in favour of the new intereſt.

BOOK III.

1755.

tereſt. A great number of copy-holders had been admitted to vote at this election, and the ſheriff incurred no cenſure for allowing them to take the oath appointed by law to be taken by freeholders: nevertheleſs, the Commons carefully avoided determining the queſtion; Whether copy-holders poſſeſſed of the yearly value of forty ſhillings, clear of all deductions, have not a right to vote for knights to repreſent the ſhire within which their copy-hold eſtates are ſituated? This point being left doubtful by the legiſlature, puts it often in the power of the ſheriff to return which of the candidates he pleaſes to ſupport; for, if the majority of the voting copy-holders adheres to the intereſt of his favourites, he will admit their votes both on the poll and the ſcrutiny; whereas, ſhould they be otherwiſe diſpoſed, he will reject them as unqualified. What effect this practice may have upon the independency of parliament every perſon muſt perceive, who reflects, than in almoſt all the counties of England the high ſheriffs are annually appointed by the miniſter for the time being.

§ XLV. The attention of the legiſlature was chiefly turned upon the conduct of France, which preſerved no medium, but ſeemed intent upon ſtriking ſome important blow, that might ſerve as a declaration of war. At Breſt, and other ports in that kingdom, the French were employed in equipping a powerful armament, and made no ſcruple to own it was intended for North-America. Towards the latter end of March Sir Thomas Robinſon, ſecretary of ſtate, brought a meſſage from the King to the parliament, intimating, That his Majeſty having at the beginning of the ſeſſion declared his principal object was to preſerve the publick tranquillity, and at the ſame time to protect thoſe poſſeſſions which conſtitute one great ſource of the commerce and wealth of his kingdom, he now found it neceſſary to acquaint the Houſe of Commons, that the preſent ſituation of affairs made it requiſite to augment his forces by ſea and land, and to take ſuch other meaſures as might beſt tend to preſerve the general peace of Europe, and to ſecure the juſt rights and poſſeſſions of his crown in America,

CHAP. III.

1755.

rica, as well as to repel any attempts whatſoever that might be made to ſupport or countenance any deſigns which ſhould be formed againſt his Majeſty and his kingdoms; and his Majeſty doubted not but his faithful Commons, on whoſe affection and zeal he entirely relied, would enable him to make ſuch augmentations, and to take ſuch meaſures for ſupporting the honour of his crown, and the true intereſts of his people, and for the ſecurity of his dominions in the preſent critical conjuncture, as the exigency of affairs might require; in doing which his Majeſty would have as much regard to the eaſe of his good ſubjects as ſhould be conſiſtent with their ſafety and welfare. In anſwer to this meſſage a very warm and affectionate addreſs was preſented to his Majeſty; and it was on this occaſion that the million was granted for augmenting his forces by ſea and land*. The court of Verſailles, notwithſtanding the aſſiduity and diſpatch which they were exerting in equipping armaments, and embarking troops, for the ſupport of their ambitious ſchemes in America, ſtill continued to amuſe the Britiſh miniſtry with general declarations, that no hoſtility was intended, nor the leaſt infringement of the treaty.

§ XLVI. The Earl of Albemarle, the Engliſh ambaſſador at Paris, having lately died in that city, theſe aſſurances were communicated to the court of London by the Marquis de Mirepoix, who reſided in England with the ſame character, which he had ſupported ſince his firſt arrival with equal honour and politeneſs. On this occaſion he himſelf was ſo far impoſed upon by the inſtructions he had

* The miniſtry having reſolved to ſend a body of forces to America, to act in conjunction with the provincial troops raiſed on that continent, it became neceſſary that the mutiny act ſhould be rendered more clear and extenſive. When this bill, therefore, fell under conſideration, it was improved with a new clauſe, providing, "That all officers and ſoldiers of any troops "being muſtered and in pay, which are or ſhall be raiſed in any of the Bri"tiſh provinces in America, by authority of the reſpective governors or go"vernments thereof, ſhall, at all times, and in all places, when they happen "to join or act in conjunction with his Majeſty's Britiſh forces, be liable to "martial law and diſcipline, in like manner, to all intents and purpoſes, as "the Britiſh forces are and ſhall be ſubject to the ſame trial, penalties, and "puniſhment."

BOOK III. 1755.

had received, that he believed the profeſſions of his court were ſincere, and ſeriouſly endeavoured to prevent a rupture between the two nations. At length, however, their preparations were ſo notorious that he began to ſuſpect the conſequence; and the Engliſh miniſtry produced ſuch proofs of their inſincerity and double dealing, that he ſeemed to be ſtruck with aſtoniſhment and chagrin. He repaired to France, and upbraided the miniſtry of Verſailles for having made him the tool of their diſſimulation. They referred him to the King, who ordered him to return to London, with freſh aſſurances of his pacifick intentions: but his practice agreed ſo ill with his profeſſions, that the ambaſſador had ſcarce obtained an audience to communicate them, when undoubted intelligence arrived, that a powerful armament was ready to ſail from Breſt and Rochefort. The government of Great-Britain, arouſed by this information, immediately took the moſt expeditious methods for equipping a ſquadron; and towards the latter end of April, Admiral Boſcawen ſailed with eleven ſhips of the line and one frigate, having on board a conſiderable number of land-forces, to attend the motions of the enemy: but more certain and particular intelligence arriving ſoon after, touching the ſtrength of the French fleet, which conſiſted of twenty-five ſhips of the line, beſides frigates and tranſports, with a great quantity of warlike ſtores, and four thouſand regular troops, commanded by the Baron Dieſkau, Admiral Holbourne was detached with ſix ſhips of the line, and one frigate, to re-enforce Mr. Boſcawen; and a great number of capital ſhips were put in commiſſion. In the beginning of May the French fleet, commanded by Mr. Macnamara, an officer of Iriſh extraction, ſailed from Breſt, directing his courſe to North-America; but, after having proceeded beyond the chops of the Engliſh channel, he returned with nine of the capital ſhips, while the reſt of the armament continued their courſe, under the direction of M. Bois de la Mothe.

§ XLVII. On the twenty-fifth day of April the King went to the Houſe of Lords, where, after giving the royal aſſent

assent to the bills then depending; for granting a certain sum out of the sinking-fund, for the relief of insolvent debtors, for the better regulation of the marine forces on shore, for the better raising of marines and seamen; and to several other publick and private bills; his Majesty put an end to the session of parliament by a speech, in which he acquainted the two houses, That the zeal they had shown for supporting the honour, rights, and possessions of his crown had afforded him the greatest satisfaction: That his desire to preserve the publick tranquillity had been sincere and uniform: That he had religiously adhered to the stipulations of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and made it his care not to injure or offend any power whatsoever; but that he never could entertain a thought of purchasing the name of peace at the expense of suffering encroachments upon, or of yielding up, what justly belonged to Great-Britain, either by ancient possession or by solemn treaties: That the vigour and firmness of his parliament, on this important occasion, had enabled him to be prepared for such contingencies as might happen: That if reasonable and honourable terms of accommodation could be agreed upon, he would be satisfied, and, at all events, rely on the justice of his cause, the effectual support of his people, and the protection of Divine Providence. The parliament was then prorogued to the twenty-seventh of May.

CHAP III. 1755.

CHAP. IV.

§ I. *Preparations for war.* § II. *Earl Paulet's motion againſt the King's going to Hanover.* § III. *Regency appointed during his Majeſty's abſence.* § IV. *Boſcawen's expedition. Alcide and Lys taken.* § V. *French ambaſſador recalled.* § VI. *Their trade greatly diſtreſſed.* § VII. *Affairs of the Engliſh in America. Col. Monckton takes Beau Sejour.* § VIII. *General Braddock's unfortunate expedition.* § IX. *He falls into an ambuſcade; is defeated and killed.* § X. *Diſagreement between the governor and aſſembly of Pennſylvania.* § XI. *Expedition againſt Crown-Point and Niagara reſolved on.* § XII. *Gen. Johnſon encamps at Lake George.* § XIII. *Where he is attacked by the French, who are entirely defeated.* § XIV. *Bravery of Captain M'Ginnes.* § XV. *Gen. Johnſon created a baronet.* § XVI. *Deſcription of Fort Oſwego and Lake Ontario.* § XVII. *Neglect of the Engliſh, in not fortifying it.* § XVIII. *Expedition againſt Niagara.* § XIX. *Gen. Shirley returns to Albany. End of the campaign in America.* § XX. *Fruitleſs intrigues of the French in Spain and Germany.* § XXI. *Treaty of the King of Great-Britain with the Landgrave of Heſſe-Caſſel.* § XXII. *News of the capture of the Alcide and Lys reaches England.* § XXIII. *The King returns from Hanover, and concludes a treaty with Ruſſia.* § XXIV. *Declaration of the French miniſter at the court of Vienna.* § XXV. *Spirited declaration of the King of Pruſſia.* § XXVI. *The French make another unſucceſsful attempt upon the court of Spain.* § XXVII. *The Imperial court refuſe auxiliaries to England.* § XXVIII. *The French take the Blandford man of war, but return it.* § XXIX. *State of the Engliſh and French navies.* § XXX. *Seſſion opened.* § XXXI. *Remarkable addreſſes of the Lords and Commons.* § XXXII. *His Majeſty's anſwer.* § XXXIII. *Alterations in the miniſtry. Mr. Fox made ſecretary of ſtate.* § XXXIV.

Supplies

Supplies voted. § XXXV. *Earthquake at Liſbon.* § XXXVI. *Relief voted by parliament to the Portugueſe.* § XXXVII. *Troops, &c. voted.* § XXXVIII. *Mutiny bill, marine, and mariners acts continued.* § XXXIX. *Act for raiſing a regiment of foot in North-America.* § XL. *Maritime laws of England extended to America.* § XLI. *Quiet of Ireland reſtored.* § XLII. *Treaty concluded with Pruſſia.* § XLIII. *New militia bill paſſed by the Commons, but rejected by the Lords.* § XLIV. *Seſſion cloſed.*

CHAP. IV.

1755.

§ I. WHILST all Europe was in ſuſpenſe about the fate of the Engliſh and French ſquadrons, preparations for a vigorous ſea war were going forward in England with an unparallelled ſpirit and ſucceſs. Still the French court flattered itſelf that Great-Britain, out of tenderneſs to his Majeſty's German dominions, would abſtain from hoſtilities. Mirepoix continued to have frequent conferences with the Britiſh miniſtry, who made no ſecret that their admirals, particularly Boſcawen, had orders to attack the French ſhips wherever they ſhould meet them. On the other hand, Monſ. de Mirepoix declared, That his maſter would conſider the firſt gun fired at ſea in a hoſtile manner as a declaration of war. This menace, far from intimidating the Engliſh, animated them to redouble their preparations for war. The preſs for ſeamen was carried on with extraordinary vigour in all parts of this kingdom, as well as in Ireland; and great premiums were given not only by the government, but alſo, over and above his Majeſty's bounty, by almoſt all the conſiderable cities and towns in England, to ſuch as ſhould inliſt voluntarily for ſailors or ſoldiers. Other branches of the public ſervice went on with equal alacrity: and ſuch was the eagerneſs of the people to lend their money to the government, that inſtead of one million, which was to be raiſed by way of lottery, three millions eight hundred and eighty thouſand pounds were ſubſcribed immediately.

BOOK III.

1755.

§ II. The ſituation of affairs requiring his Majeſty to go to Germany this ſummer, great apprehenſions aroſe in the minds of many, leſt the French ſhould either intercept him in his journey, or prevent his return. Earl Paulet had made a motion in the Houſe of Lords, humbly to repreſent to his Majeſty, "That it was an article in the original act of ſettlement by which the ſucceſſion of theſe kingdoms devolved to his electoral houſe, that the King ſhould not go to his foreign dominions without the conſent of parliament; and that this was a principal article in the compact between the crown and the people: That though this artiele was repealed in the late reign, yet, till of late, it had always been the cuſtom for his Majeſty to acquaint the parliament with his intended departure to his German dominions, both in regard to the true ſenſe and ſpirit of the act that placed him on the throne, as well as for the paternal kindneſs of his royal heart, and the condeſcenſion he had been ſo good to ſhow his parliament on all occaſions; but that his Majeſty's declaration of his deſign to viſit his electoral eſtates had always come on the laſt day of a ſeſſion, when it was too late for the great conſtitutional council of the crown to offer ſuch advice as might otherwiſe have been expedient and neceſſary: That his Majeſty's leaving his kingdoms in a conjuncture ſo pregnant with diſtreſs, ſo denunciative of danger, would not only give the greateſt advantage to ſuch as might be diſpoſed to ſtir up diſaffection and diſcontent, and to the conſtitutional and national enemies of England; but would alſo fill his loyal ſubjects with the moſt affecting concern, and moſt gloomy fears, as well for their own ſafety, as for that of their ſovereign, whoſe invaluable life, at all times of the utmoſt conſequence to his people, was then infinitely ſo, by reaſon of his great experience, the affection of every one to his royal perſon, and the minority of the heir apparent." Such was the purport of this motion; but it was not ſeconded by any of the other lords.

§ III.

CHAP. IV.

1755.

§ III. The general uneaſineſs, on account of his Majeſty's departure, was greatly increaſed by an apprehenſion that there would, during his abſence, be no good agreement amongſt the regency, which conſiſted of the following perſons: his royal highneſs William Duke of Cumberland; Thomas Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury; Phillip Earl of Hardwicke, lord high chancellor; John Earl of Granville, preſident of the council; Charles Duke of Marlborough, lord privy-ſeal; John Duke of Rutland, ſteward of the houſehold; Charles Duke of Grafton, lord chamberlain; Archibald Duke of Argyle; the Duke of Newcaſtle, firſt commiſſioner of the Treaſury; the Duke of Dorſet, maſter of the horſe; the Earl of Holderneſſe, one of the ſecretaries of ſtate; the Earl of Rochford, groom of the ſtole; the Marquis of Hartington, lord-lieutenant of Ireland; Lord Anſon, firſt commiſſioner of the Admiralty; Sir Thomas Robinſon, ſecretary of ſtate; and Henry Fox, Eſq. ſecretary at war. His Majeſty ſet out from St. James's on the twenty-eighth of April early in the morning, embarked at Harwich in the afternoon, landed the next day at Helvoetſluys, and arrived at Hanover on the ſecond of May.

§ IV. Admiral Boſcawen, with eleven ſhips of the line and a frigate, having taken on board two regiments at Plymouth, ſailed from thence on the twenty-ſeventh of April for the banks of Newfoundland; and, in a few days after his arrival there, the French fleet from Breſt came to the ſame ſtation, under the command of M. Bois de la Mothe. But the thick fogs which prevailed upon theſe coaſts, eſpecially at that time of the year, kept the two armaments from ſeeing each other; and part of the French ſquadron eſcaped up the river St Laurence, whilſt another part of them went round, and got into the ſame river through the ſtraits of Belleiſle, by a way which was never known to be attempted before by ſhips of the line. However, whilſt the Engliſh fleet lay off Cape Race, which is the ſouthernmoſt point of Newfoundland, and was thought to be the moſt proper ſituation for intercepting

BOOK III.

1755.

cepting the enemy, two French ſhips, the Alcide, of ſixty-four guns, and four hundred and eighty men, and the Lys, pierced for ſixty four guns, but mounting only twenty-two, having eight companies of land forces on board, being ſeparated from the reſt of their fleet in the fog, fell in with the Dunkirk, Captain Howe, and the Defiance, Captain Andrews, two ſixty gun ſhips of the Engliſh ſquadron; and after a ſmart engagement, which laſted ſome hours, and in which Captain (afterwards Lord) Howe behaved with the greateſt ſkill and intrepidity, were both taken, with ſeveral conſiderable officers and engineers, and about eight thouſand pounds in money. Though the capture of theſe ſhips, from which the commencement of the war may in fact be dated, fell greatly ſhort of what was hoped for from this expedition; yet, when the news of it reached England, it was of infinite ſervice to the publick credit of every kind, and animated the whole nation, who now ſaw plainly that the government was determined to keep no further meaſures with the French, but juſtly to repel force by force, and put a ſtop to their ſending more men and arms to invade the property of the Engliſh in America, as they had hitherto done with impunity. The French, who, for ſome time, did not even attempt to make repriſals on our ſhipping, would gladly have choſen to avoid a war at that time, and to have continued extending their encroachments on our ſettlements, till they had executed their grand plan of ſecuring a communication from the Miſſiſſippi to Canada, by a line of forts, many of which they had already erected.

§ V. Upon the arrival of the news of this action at Paris, the French ambaſſador, M. de Mirepoix, was recalled from London, and M. de Buſſy from Hanover, where he had juſt arrived, to attend the King of England in a publick character. They complained loudly of Boſcawen's attacking the ſhips, as a breach of national faith: but it was juſtly retorted on the part of England, that their encroachments in America had rendered repriſals both juſtifiable and neceſſary. The reſolution of making them

was

1755.

was the effect of mature deliberation in the Engliſh council. The vaſt increaſe of the French marine of late years, which in all probability would ſoon be employed againſt Great-Britain, occaſioned an order for making repriſals general in Europe as well as in America; and that all French ſhips, whether outward or homeward bound, ſhould be ſtopped, and brought into Britiſh ports. To give the greater weight to theſe orders, it was reſolved to ſend out thoſe admirals who had diſtinguiſhed themſelves moſt towards the end of the laſt war. Accordingly, on the twenty-firſt of July, Sir Edward Hawke ſailed on a cruiſe to the weſtward, with eighteen ſhips of the line, a frigate, and a ſloop; but, not meeting with the French fleet, theſe ſhips returned to England about the latter end of September and the beginning of October; on the fourteenth of which laſt month another fleet, conſiſting of twenty-two ſhips of the line, two frigates, and two ſloops, ſailed again on a cruiſe to the weſtward under Admiral Byng, in hopes of intercepting the French ſquadron under Duguay, and likewiſe that commanded by La Mothe, in caſe of its return from America. But this fleet likewiſe returned to Spithead on the twenty-ſecond of November, without having been able to effect any thing, though it was allowed by all, that the admiral had acted judiciouſly in the choice of his ſtations.

§ VI. While theſe meaſures were purſued, for the general ſecurity of the Britiſh coaſts and trade in Europe, ſeveral new ſhips of war were begun, and finiſhed with the utmoſt expedition, in his Majeſty's docks: twelve frigates and ſloops, contracted for in private yards, were completed by the month of Auguſt; and twenty-four ſhips and twelve colliers were then taken into the ſervice of the government, to be fitted out as veſſels of war, to carry twenty guns and one hundred and twenty men each.—In the mean time the French trade was ſo annoyed by the Engliſh cruiſers, that before the end of this year three hundred of their merchant ſhips, many of which, from St. Domingo and Martinico, were extremely rich, and eight thouſand of their ſailors,

BOOK III

1755.

ſailors, were brought into Engliſh ports. By theſe captures the Britiſh miniſtry anſwered many purpoſes: they deprived the French of a great body of ſeamen, and withheld from them a very large property, the want of which greatly diſtreſſed their people, and ruined many of their traders. Their outward-bound merchant ſhips were inſured at the rate of thirty per cent. whilſt the Engliſh paid no more than the common inſurance. This intolerable burthen was felt by all degrees of people amongſt them: their miniſtry was publickly reviled, even by their parliaments; and the French name, from being the terrour, began to be the contempt of Europe. Their uneaſineſs was alſo not a little heightened by new broils between their King and the parliament of Paris, occaſioned by the obſtinacy of the clergy of that kingdom, who ſeemed determined to ſupport the church, in all events, againſt the ſecular tribunals, and, as much as poſſible, to enforce the obſervance of the bull Unigenitus, which had long been the occaſion of ſo many diſputes among them. However, the parliament continuing firm, and the French King approving of its conduct, the eccleſiaſticks thought proper to ſubmit for the preſent; and in their general aſſembly this year granted him a free gift of ſixteen millions of livres, which he demanded of them—a greater ſum than they had ever given before, even in time of war.

§ VII. In the beginning of this year the aſſembly of Maſſachuſett's-Bay in New-England paſſed an act, prohibiting all correſpondence with the French at Louiſbourg; and early in the ſpring they raiſed a body of troops, which was tranſported to Nova-Scotia, to aſſiſt Lieutenant-Governor Laurence in driving the French from the encroachments they had made upon that province. Accordingly, towards the end of May, the governor ſent a large detachment of troops, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Monckton, upon this ſervice; and three frigates and a ſloop were diſpatched up the bay of Fundy, under the command of Captain Rous, to give their aſſiſtance by ſea. The troops, upon their arrival at the river Maſſaguaſh,

1755.

Maſſaguaſh, found the paſſage ſtopped by a large number of regular forces, rebel neutrals, or Acadians, and Indians, four hundred and fifty of whom occupied a block-houſe, with cannon mounted on their ſide of the river; and the reſt were poſted within a ſtrong breaſt-work of timber, thrown up by way of outwork to the block-houſe. The Engliſh provincials attacked this place with ſuch ſpirit, that the enemy were obliged to fly, and leave them in poſſeſſion of the breaſt-work: then the garriſon in the block-houſe deſerted it, and left the paſſage of the river free. From thence Colonel Monckton advanced to the French fort of Beau-ſejour, which he inveſted as far at leaſt as the ſmall number of his troops would permit, on the twelfth of June; and after four days bombardment obliged it to ſurrender, though the French had twenty-ſix pieces of cannon mounted, and plenty of ammunition, and the Engliſh had not yet placed a ſingle cannon upon their batteries. The garriſon was ſent to Louiſbourg, on condition of not bearing arms in America for the ſpace of ſix months; and the Acadians, who had joined the French, were pardoned, in conſideration of their having been forced into that ſervice. Colonel Monckton, after putting a garriſon into this place, and changing its name to that of Cumberland, the next day attacked and reduced the other French fort upon the river Gaſpereau, which runs into Bay Verte; where he likewiſe found a large quantity of proviſions and ſtores of all kinds, that being the chief magazine for ſupplying the French Indians and Acadians with arms, ammunition, and other neceſſaries. He then diſarmed theſe laſt, to the number of fifteen thouſand: aad in the mean time, Captain Rous with his ſhips ſailed to the mouth of the river St. John, to attack the new fort the French had erected there; but they ſaved him that trouble, by abandoning it upon his appearance, after having burſt their cannon, blown up their magazine, and deſtroyed, as far as they had time, all the works they had lately raiſed. The Engliſh had but twenty men killed, and about the ſame number wounded,

BOOK III.

1755.

wounded, in the whole of this expedition, the ſucceſs of which ſecured the tranquillity of Nova-Scotia.

§ VIII. While the New-Englanders were thus employed in reducing the French in Nova-Scotia, preparations were made in Virginia for attacking them upon the Ohio. A fort was built, which was likewiſe called Fort-Cumberland, and a camp formed at Wills's-Creek. On the fourteenth of January of this year, Major-General Braddock, with Colonel Dunbar's and Colonel Halket's regiments of foot, ſailed from Cork, in Ireland, for Virginia, where they all landed ſafe before the end of February. This General might conſequently have entered upon action early in the ſpring, had he not been unfortunately delayed by the Virgian contractors for the army, who, when he was ready to march, had neither provided a ſufficient quantity of proviſions for his troops, nor a competent number of carriages for his army. This accident was foreſeen by almoſt every perſon who knew any thing of our plantations upon the continent of America: for the people of Virginia, who think of no produce but their tobacco, and do not raiſe corn enough even for their own ſubſiſtence, being, by the nature of their country, well provided with the conveniency of water conveyance, have but few wheel-carriages, or beaſts of burthen; whereas Pennſylvania, which abounds in corn, and moſt other ſorts of proviſions, has but little water-carriage, eſpecially in its weſtern ſettlements, where its inhabitants have great numbers of carts, waggons, and horſes. Mr. Braddock ſhould, therefore, certainly, in point of prudence, have landed in Pennſylvania: the contract for ſupplying his troops ſhould have been made with ſome of the chief planters there, who could eaſily have performed their engagements; and if his camp had been formed near Frank's-town, or ſomewhere upon the ſouth-weſt borders of that province, he would not have had eighty miles to march from thence to Fort Du Queſne, inſtead of an hundred and thirty miles that he had to advance from Wills's-Creek, where he did encamp, through roads neither better nor more practicable than the

other

other would have been. This error, in the very beginning of the expedition, whether owing to an injudicious preference fondly given to the Virginians in the lucrative job of ſupplying theſe troops, or to any other cauſe, delayed the march of the army for ſome weeks, during which it was in the utmoſt diſtreſs for neceſſaries of all kinds; and would probably have defeated the expedition entirely for that ſummer, had not the contractors found means to procure ſome aſſiſtance from the back ſettlements of Pennſylvania. But even when theſe ſupplies did arrive, they conſiſted of only fifteen waggons, and an hundred draft horſes, inſtead of an hundred and fifty waggons and three hundred horſes, which the Virginian contractors had engaged to furniſh, and the proviſions were ſo bad that they could not be uſed. However, ſome gentlemen in Pennſylvania, being applied to in this exigency, amply made up for theſe deficiencies, and the troops were by this means ſupplied with every thing they wanted. Another, and ſtill more fatal, error was committed in the choice of the commander for this expedition. Major-General Braddock, who was appointed to it, was undoubtedly a man of courage, and expert in all the punctilios of a review, having been brought up in the Engliſh guards; but he was naturally very haughty, poſitive, and difficult of acceſs; qualities ill ſuited to the temper of the people amongſt whom he was to command. His extreme ſeverity in matters of diſcipline had rendered him unpopular among the ſoldiers; and the ſtrict military education in which he had been trained from his youth, and which he prided himſelf on ſcrupulouſly following, made him hold the American militia in great contempt, becauſe they could not go through their exerciſe with the ſame dexterity and regularity as a regiment of guards in Hyde-Park, little knowing, or indeed being able to form any idea of the difference between the European manner of fighting, and an American expedition through woods, deſerts, and moraſſes. Before he left England, he received, in the hand-writing of Col. Napier, a ſet of inſtructions from the Duke of Cumberland.

CHAP. IV.

1755.

By

BOOK III. 1755.

By theſe, the attempt upon Niagara was, in a great meaſure, referred to him; and the reduction of Crown-Point was to be left chiefly to the provincial forces. But above all, his Royal Highneſs, both verbally and in this writing, frequently cautioned him carefully to beware of an ambuſh or ſurpriſe. Inſtead of regarding this ſalutary caution, his conceit of his own abilities made him diſdain to aſk the opinion of any under his command; and the Indians, who would have been his ſafeſt guards againſt this danger in particular, were ſo diſguſted by the haughtineſs of his behaviour, that moſt of them forſook his banners. Under theſe diſadvantages he began his march from Fort-Cumberland on the tenth of June, at the head of about two thouſand two hundred men, for the Meadows, where Colonel Waſhington was defeated the year before. Upon his arrival there, he was informed that the French at Fort du Queſne, which had lately been built on the ſame river, near its confluence with the Monangahela, expected a re-enforcement of five hundred regular troops: therefore, that he might march with the greater diſpatch, he left Colonel Dunbar with eight hundred men to bring up the proviſions, ſtores, and heavy baggage, as faſt as the nature of the ſervice would permit; and with the other twelve hundred, together with ten pieces of cannon, and the neceſſary ammunition and proviſions, he marched on with ſo much expedition, that he ſeldom took any time to reconnoitre the woods or thickets he was to paſs through; as if the nearer he approached the enemy, the farther he was removed from danger.

§ IX. On the eighth of July, he encamped within ten miles of Fort du Queſne. Though Colonel Dunbar was then near forty miles behind him, and his officers, particularly Sir Peter Halket, earneſtly entreated him to proceed with caution, and to employ the friendly Indians who were with him, by way of advanced guard, in caſe of ambuſcades; yet he reſumed his march the next day, without ſo much as endeavouring to obtain any intelligence of the ſituation or diſpoſition of the enemy, or even ſending out any ſcouts to viſit the woods and thickets on both ſides of him,

him, as well as in his front. With this careleſſneſs he was advancing, when, about noon, he was ſaluted with a general fire upon his front, and all along his left flank, from an enemy ſo artfully concealed behind the trees and buſhes, that not a man of them could be ſeen. The vanguard immediately fell back upon the main body, and in an inſtant the panick and confuſion became general; ſo that moſt of the troops fled with great precipitation, notwithſtanding all that their officers, ſome of whom behaved very gallantly, could do to ſtop their career. As to Braddock himſelf, inſtead of ſcouring the thickets and buſhes from whence the fire came, with grape ſhot from the ten pieces of cannon he had with him, or ordering flanking parties of his Indians to advance againſt the enemy, he obſtinately remained upon the ſpot where he was, and gave orders for the few brave officers and men who ſtaid with him, to form regularly, and advance. Mean while his men fell thick about him, and almoſt all his officers were ſingled out, one after another, and killed or wounded; for the Indians, who always take aim when they fire, and aim chiefly at the officers, diſtinguiſhed them by their dreſs. At laſt, the general, whoſe obſtinacy ſeemed to increaſe with the danger, after having had ſome horſes ſhot under him, received a muſket-ſhot through the right arm and lungs, of which he died in a few hours, having been carried off the field by the bravery of Lieutenant-Colonel Gage, and another of his officers. When he dropped, the confuſion of the few that remained turned it into a downright and very diſorderly flight acroſs a river which they had juſt paſſed, though no enemy appeared, or attempted to attack them. All the artillery, ammunition, and baggage of the army were left to the enemy, and, among the reſt, the General's cabinet, with all his letters and inſtructions, which the French court afterwards made great uſe of in their printed memorials or manifeſtoes. The loſs of the Engliſh in this unhappy affair amounted to ſeven hundred men. Their officers, in particular, ſuffered much more than in the ordinary proportion of battles in Europe. Sir Peter Halket

CHAP. IV. 1755.

fell

BOOK III. 1755.

fell by the very firſt fire, at the head of his regiment; and the General's ſecretary, ſon to Governor Shirley, was killed ſoon after. Neither the number of men which the enemy had in this engagement, nor the loſs which they had ſuſtained, could be ſo much as gueſſed at: but the French afterwards gave out, that their number did not, in the whole, exceed four hundred men, moſtly Indians; and that their loſs was quite inconſiderable, as it probably was, becauſe they lay concealed in ſuch a manner that the Engliſh knew not whither to point their muſkets. The panick of theſe laſt continued ſo long, that they never ſtopped till they met the rear diviſion; and even then they infected thoſe troops with their terrours; ſo that the army retreated without ſtopping, till they reached Fort Cumberland, though the enemy did not ſo much as attempt to purſue, nor ever appeared in ſight, either in the battle, or after the defeat. On the whole, this was perhaps the moſt extraordinary victory that ever was obtained, and the fartheſt flight that ever was made.

§ X. Had the ſhattered remains of this army continued at fort Cumberland, and fortified themſelves there, as they might eaſily have done during the reſt of the ſummer, they would have been ſuch a check upon the French and their ſcalping Indians, as would have prevented many of thoſe ravages that were committed in the enſuing winter upon the weſtern borders of Virginia and Pennſylvania; but, inſtead of taking that prudent ſtep, their commander left only the ſick and wounded at that fort, under the protection of two companies of the provincial militia, poſted there by way of garriſon, and began his march on the ſecond of Auguſt, with about ſixteen hundred men, from Philadelphia; where thoſe troops could be of no immediate ſervice. From thence they were ordered away to Albany, in New-York, by General Shirley, on whom the chief command of the troops in America had devolved by the death of Major-General Braddock. Virginia, Maryland, and Pennſylvania, were by theſe means left entirely to take care of themſelves, which they might have done effectually, had

had they been united in their councils: but the uſual diſputes, between their governors and aſſemblies, defeated every ſalutary plan that was propoſed. Pennſylvania, the moſt powerful of the three, was rendered quite impotent, either for its own defence, or that of its neighbours, by theſe unhappy conteſts; though, at laſt, the aſſembly of that province, ſenſible of the danger to which they were expoſed, and ſeeing the abſolute neceſſity of providing a ſtanding military force, and of erecting ſome forts to defend their weſtern frontier, paſſed a bill for raiſing fifty thouſand pounds. But even this ſum, ſmall as it was, even to a degree of ridicule, conſidering the richneſs of the province, and the extent of its frontier, could not be obtained; the governor poſitively refuſing to give his aſſent to the act of the aſſembly, becauſe they had taxed the proprietaries eſtates equally with thoſe of the inhabitants, which he ſaid, he was ordered by his inſtructions not to conſent to, nor indeed any new tax upon the proprietaries; and the aſſembly, conſiſting chiefly of members whoſe eſtates lay in the eaſtern or interior parts of the province, as poſitively refuſing to alter their bill. One would be apt to think, that, in caſe of ſuch urgent neceſſity, the governor might have ventured to give his aſſent to the bill under a proteſt, that it ſhould not prejudice the rights of the proprietaries upon any future occaſion: but as he did not, the bill was dropped, and the province left defenſeleſs; by which means it afterwards ſuffered ſeverely, to the deſtruction of many of the poor inhabitants upon the weſtern frontier, and to the impreſſing the Indians with a contemptible opinion of the Engliſh, and the higheſt eſteem of the French.

CHAP. IV. 1755.

§ XI. Our colonies to the north of Pennſylvania were more active, and more ſucceſsful in their preparations for war. New-York, following the example of New-England, paſſed an act to prohibit the ſending of proviſions to any French port or ſettlement on the continent of North-America, or any of the adjacent iſlands; and alſo for raiſing forty-five thouſand pounds, on eſtatesreal and perſonal, for the better defence

BOOK III.

1755.

defence of their colony, which lay more expoſed than any other to a French invaſion from Crown-Point. However, this ſum, great as it might ſeem to them, was far from being ſufficient; nor, indeed, could they have provided properly for their ſecurity, without the aſſiſtance of our other colonies to the eaſt of them; but with their help, and the additional ſuccour of the ſmall body of regular troops expected under Colonel Dunbar, they boldly reſolved upon offenſive meaſures, which, when practicable, are always the ſafeſt; and two expeditions, one againſt the French fort at Crown-Point, and the other againſt their fort at Niagara, between the lakes Ontario and Erie, were ſet on foot at the ſame time. The former of theſe expeditions was appointed to be executed under the command of General Johnſon, a native of Ireland, who had long reſided upon the Mohock river, in the weſtern parts of New-York, where he had acquired a conſiderable eſtate, and was univerſally beloved, not only by the inhabitants, but alſo by the neighbouring Indians, whoſe language he had learnt, and whoſe affections he had gained by his humanity towards them. The expedition againſt Niagara was commanded by General Shirley himſelf.

§ XII. The rendezvous of the troops for both theſe expeditions was appointed to be at Albany, where moſt of them arrived before the end of June: but the artillery, batteaux, proviſions, and other neceſſaries for the attempt upon Crown-Point, could not be prepared till the eighth of Auguſt, when General Johnſon ſet out with them from Albany for the Carrying place from Hudſon's river to Lake-George. There the troops had already arrived, under the command of Major-General Lyman, and conſiſted of between five and ſix thouſand men, beſides Indians, raiſed by the governments of Boſton, Connecticut, New-Hampſhire, Rhode-Iſland, and New-York. Every thing was then prepared as faſt as poſſible for a march; and towards the end of the month, General Johnſon advanced about fourteen miles forward with his troops, and encamped in a very ſtrong ſituation, covered on each ſide by a thick wooded

wooded ſwamp, by Lake George in his rear, and by a breaſt-work of trees, cut down for that purpoſe, in his front. Here he reſolved to wait the arrival of his batteaux, and afterwards to proceed to Ticonderoga, at the other end of the lake, from whence it was but about fifteen miles to the fort at the ſouth end of Lake Corlaer, or Champlain, called Fort-Frederick by the French, and by us Crown-Point. Whilſt he was thus encamped, ſome of his Indian ſcouts, of which he took care to ſend out numbers along both ſides, and to the farther end of Lake-George, brought him intelligence that a conſiderable number of the enemy were then on their march from Ticonderoga, by the way of the ſouth bay, towards the fortified encampment, ſince called Fort-Edward, which General Lyman had built at the Carrying-place, and in which four or five hundred of the New-Hampſhire and New-York men had been left as a garriſon. Upon this information General Johnſon ſent two expreſſes, one after the other, to Colonel Blanchard, their commander, with orders to call in all his out-parties, and to keep his whole force within the entrenchments. About twelve o'clock at night, thoſe who had been ſent upon the ſecond expreſs returned with an account of their having ſeen the enemy within four miles of the camp at the Carrying-place, which they ſcarcely doubted their having by that time attacked. Important as the defence of this place was for the ſafety of the whole army, and imminent as the danger ſeemed to be, it does not appear that the General then called any council of war, or reſolved upon any thing for its relief: but early the next morning he called a council, wherein it was unadviſedly reſolved to detach a thouſand men, with a number of Indians, to intercept, or, as the General's expreſſion was in his letter, to catch the enemy in their retreat, either as victors, or as defeated in their deſign. This expedient was reſolved on, though no one knew the number of the enemy, nor could obtain any information in that reſpect from the Indian ſcouts, becauſe the Indians have no words or ſigns for expreſſing any large number, which, when it

CHAP. IV. 1755.

BOOK III. 1755.

exceeds their reckoning, they ſignify by pointing to the ſtars in the firmament, or to the hair of the head; and this they often do to denote a number leſs than a thouſand, as well as to ſignify ten thouſand, or any greater number.

§ XIII. Between eight and nine o'clock in the morning a thouſand men, with two hundred Indians, were detached under the command of Colonel Williams: but they had not been gone two hours, when thoſe in the camp began to hear a cloſe firing, at about three or four miles diſtance, as they judged: as it approached nearer and nearer, they rightly ſuppoſed that their detachment was overpowered, and retreating towards the camp; which was ſoon confirmed by ſome fugitives, and preſently after by whole companies, who fled back in great confuſion. In a very ſhort time after, the enemy appeared marching in regular order up to the centre of the camp, where the conſternation was ſo great, that, if they had attacked the breaſt-work directly, they might probably have thrown all into confuſion, and obtained an eaſy victory: but, fortunately for the Engliſh, they halted for ſome time about an hundred and fifty yards diſtance, and from thence began their attack with platoon firing, too far off to do much hurt, eſpecially againſt troops who were defended by a ſtrong breaſt-work. On the contrary, this ineffectual fire ſerved only to raiſe the ſpirits of theſe laſt, who, having prepared their artillery during the time that the French halted, began to play it ſo briſkly upon the enemy, that the Canadians and Indians in their ſervice fled immediately into the woods on each ſide of the camp, and there ſquatted under buſhes, or ſkulked behind trees, from whence they continued firing with very little execution, moſt of their ſhot being intercepted by the brakes and thickets, for they never had the courage to advance to the verge of the wood. Baron Dieſkau, who commanded the French, being thus left alone, with his regular troops, at the front of the camp, finding he could not make a cloſe attack upon the centre with his ſmall number of men, moved firſt to the left, and then to the right, at both which places he endeavoured to force a paſ-

ſage

CHAP. IV.

1755.

ſage, but was repulſed, being unſupported by the irregulars. Inſtead of retreating, as he ought in prudence to have done, he ſtill continued his platoon and buſh-firing till four o'clock in the afternoon, during which time his regular troops ſuffered greatly by the fire from the camp, and were at laſt thrown into confuſion; which was no ſooner perceived by General Johnſon's men, than they, without waiting for orders, leaped over their breaſt-work, attacked the enemy on all ſides, and, after killing or taking a conſiderable number of them, entirely diſperſed the reſt. The French, whoſe numbers, at the beginning of this engagement, amounted to about two thouſand men, including two hundred grenadiers, eight hundred Canadians, and the reſt Indians of different nations, had between ſeven and eight hundred men killed, and thirty taken priſoners: among the latter was Baron Dieſkau himſelf, whom they found at a little diſtance from the field of battle, dangerouſly wounded, and leaning on the ſtump of a tree for his ſupport. The Engliſh loſt about two hundred men, and thoſe chiefly of the detachment under Colonel Williams; for they had very few either killed or wounded in the attack upon their camp, and not any of diſtinction, except Colonel Titcomb killed, and the General himſelf and Major Nichols wounded. Among the ſlain of the detachment, which would probably have been entirely cut off, had not Lieutenant-Colonel Cole been ſent out from the camp with three hundred men, with which he ſtopped the enemy's purſuit, and covered the retreat of his friends, were Colonel Williams, Major Aſhley, ſix captains, and ſeveral ſubalterns, beſides private men; and the Indians reckoned that they had loſt forty men, beſides the brave old Hendrick, the Mohock Sachem, or chief captain.

§ XIV. When Baron Dieſkau ſet out from Ticonderoga, his deſign was only to ſurpriſe and cut off the entrenched camp, now called Fort-Edward, at the Carrying-place, where there were but four or five hundred men. If he had executed this ſcheme, our army would have been thrown into great difficulties, for it could neither have

BOOK III 1755.

proceeded farther, nor have ſubſiſted where it was, and he might have found an opportunity to attack it with great advantage in its retreat. But when he was within four or five miles of that fort, his people were informed that there were ſeveral cannon there, and none at the camp; upon which they all deſired to be led on to this laſt, which he the more readily conſented to, as he himſelf had been told by an Engliſh priſoner, who had left this camp but a few days before, that it was quite defenceleſs, being without any lines, and deſtitute of cannon; which, in effect, was true at that time, for the cannon did not arrive, nor was the breaſt-work erected, till about two days before the engagement. To this miſinformation, therefore, muſt be imputed this ſtep, which would otherwiſe be inconſiſtent with the general character and abilities of Baron Dieſkau. A leſs juſtifiable error ſeems to have been committed by Gen. Johnſon, in not detaching a party to purſue the enemy when they were defeated and fled. Perhaps he was prevented from ſo doing by the ill fate of the detachment he had ſent out in the morning under Colonel Williams. However that may be, his neglect, in this reſpect, had like to have been fatal the next day to a detachment ſent from Fort-Edward, conſiſting of an hundred and twenty men of the New-Hampſhire regiment, under Captain M'Ginnes, as a re-enforcement to the army at the camp. This party fell in with between three and four hundred men of Dieſkau's troops, near the ſpot where Colonel Williams had been defeated the day before; but M'Ginnes having timely notice by his ſcouts of the approach of an enemy, made ſuch a diſpoſition, that he not only repulſed the aſſailants, but defeated and entirely diſperſed them, with the loſs only of two men killed, eleven wounded, and five miſſing. He himſelf unfortunately died of the wounds he received in this engagement, a few days after he arrived at the camp with his party.

§ XV. It was now judged too late in the year to proceed to the attack of Crown-Point, as it would have been neceſſary, in that caſe, to build a ſtrong fort in the place where

where the camp then was, in order to ſecure a communication with Albany, from whence only the troops could expect to be re-enforced, or ſupplied with freſh ſtores of ammunition or proviſions. They, therefore, ſet out upon their return ſoon after this engagement, having firſt erected a little ſtockaded fort, at the hither end of Lake George, in which they left a ſmall garriſon, as a future prey for the enemy; a misfortune which might eaſily have been foreſeen, becauſe this whole army, being country militia, was to be diſbanded, and return to their reſpective homes, as they actually did ſoon after their retreat to Albany. This was all the glory, this all the advantage, that the Engliſh nation acquired by ſuch an expenſive expedition. But ſo little had the Engliſh been accuſtomed of late to hear of victory, that they rejoiced at this advantage, as if it had been an action of the greateſt conſequence. The general was highly applauded for his conduct, and liberally rewarded; for he was created a baronet by his Majeſty, and preſented with five thouſand pounds by the parliament.

§ XVI. The preparations for General Shirley's expedition againſt Niagara were not only deficient, but ſhamefully ſlow; though it was well known that even the poſſibility of his ſucceſs muſt, in a great meaſure, depend upon his ſetting out early in the year, as will appear to any perſon that conſiders the ſituation of our fort at Oſwego, this being the only way by which he could proceed to Niagara. Oſwego lies on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the lake Ontario, near three hundred miles almoſt due-weſt from Albany in New-York. The way to it from thence, though long and tedious, is the more convenient, as the far greateſt part of it admits of water-carriage, by what the inhabitants call batteaux, which are a kind of light flat-bottomed boats, wideſt in the middle, and pointed at each end, of about fifteen hundred weight burthen, and managed by two men, called batteau men, with paddles and ſetting poles, the rivers being in many places too narrow to admit of oars. From Albany to the village of Shenectady,

BOOK III. 1755.

ady, about ſixteen miles, is a good waggon-road. From thence to the little Falls in the Mohock river, being ſixty-five miles, the paſſage is by water-carriage up that river, and conſequently againſt the ſtream, which in many places is ſomewhat rapid, and in others ſo ſhallow, that, when the river is low, the watermen are obliged to get out, and draw their batteaux over the rifts. At the little Falls is a poſtage, or land carriage, for about a mile, over a ground ſo marſhy, that it will not bear any wheel-carriage: but a colony of Germans, ſettled there, attend with ſledges, on which they draw the loaded batteaux to the next place of embarkation upon the ſame river. From thence they proceed by water up that river, for fifty miles, to the Carrying-place, near the head of it, where there is another poſtage, the length of which depends upon the dryneſs or wetneſs of the ſeaſon, but is generally above ſix or eight miles over in the ſummer months. Here the batteaux are again carried upon ſledges, till they come to a narrow river called Wood's Creek, down which they are wafted on a gentle ſtream, for about forty miles, into the lake Oneyada, which ſtretches from eaſt to weſt about thirty miles, and is paſſed with great eaſe and ſafety in calm weather. At the weſtern end of this lake is the river Onondaga, which, after a courſe of between twenty and thirty miles, unites with the river Cayuga, or Seneca, and their united ſtreams run into the lake Ontario, at the place where Oſwego-fort is ſituated. But this river is ſo rapid as to be ſometimes dangerous, beſides its being full of rifts and rocks; and about twelve miles on this ſide of Oſwego there is a fall of eleven feet perpendicular, where there is conſequently a poſtage, which, however, does not exceed forty yards. From thence the paſſage is eaſy quite to Oſwego. The lake Ontario, on which this fort ſtands, is near two hundred and eighty leagues in circumference: its figure is oval, and its depth runs from twenty to twenty-five fathoms. On the north ſide of it are ſeveral little gulfs. There is a communication between this lake and that of the Hurons by the river Tanaſuate, from whence it

it is a land carriage of six or eight leagues to the river Toronto, which falls into it. The French have two forts of consequence on this lake; Frontenac, which commands the river St. Laurence, where the lake communicates with it; and Niagara, which commands the communication between the lake Ontario and the lake Erie. But of these forts, and this last lake, which is one of the finest in the world, we shall have occasion to speak hereafter.

§ XVII. Though we had long been in possession of fort Oswego, and though it lay greatly exposed to the French, particularly to those of Canada, upon any rupture between the two nations, we had never taken care to render it tolerably defensible, or even to build a single vessel fit for navigating the lake: nor was this strange neglect ever taken effectual notice of, till the beginning of this year, when, at a meeting which General Braddock had in April with the governors and chief gentlemen of several of our colonies, at Alexandria, in Virginia, it was resolved to strengthen both the fort and garrison at Oswego, and to build some large vessels at that place. Accordingly, a number of shipwrights and workmen were sent thither in May and June. At the same time Captain Bradstreet marched thither, with two companies of an hundred men each, to re-enforce the hundred that were there before under Captain King, to which number the garrison had been increased since our contests with France began to grow serious. For a long time before, not above twenty-five men were left to defend this post, which from its great importance, and the situation of affairs at this juncture, most certainly required a much stronger garrison than was put into it even at this juncture: but œconomy was the chief thing consulted in the beginning of this war, and to that, in a great measure, was owing its long duration.

§ XVIII. From the above description of the passage from Albany to Oswego, it is plain how necessary it was that the troops intended for this expedition should have set out early in the spring. But, instead of that, the very first of them,

BOOK III. 1755.

them, Colonel Schuyler's New-Jerſey regiment, did not begin their march till after the beginning of July; and juſt as Shirley's and Pepperell's regiments were preparing to follow, the melancholy account of Braddock's diſaſter arrived at Albany, where it ſo damped the ſpirits of the people, and ſpread ſuch a terror, that many of the troops deſerted, and moſt of the batteau men diſperſed, and ran home, by which means even all the neceſſary ſtores could not be carried along with the troops. Notwithſtanding this diſappointment, General Shirley ſet out from Albany before the end of July, with as many of the troops and ſtores as he could procure a conveyance for, hoping to be joined in his route by great numbers of the Indians of the Six Nations, to whom he ſent invitations to that effect as he paſſed by their ſettlements: but they, inſtead of complying with his deſire, abſolutely declared againſt all hoſtilities on that ſide of the country; and inſiſted that Oſwego, being a place of traffick and peace, ought not to be diſturbed either by the Engliſh or the French, as if they could have perſuaded both parties to agree to ſuch a local truce. Upon this refuſal, Mr. Shirley proceeded forward, being joined by very few Indians, and arrived at Oſwego on the ſeventeenth or eighteenth of Auguſt; but the reſt of the troops and artillery did not arrive till the laſt day of that month: and, even then, their ſtore of proviſions was not ſufficient to enable them to proceed againſt Niagara, though ſome tolerable good veſſels had by this time been built and got ready for that purpoſe. The general now reſolved to take but ſix hundred men with him for the attack of Niagara, and leave the reſt of his army, conſiſting of about fourteen hundred more, at Oſwego, to defend that place, in caſe the French ſhould attack it in his abſence, which there was reaſon to apprehend they might, as they had then a conſiderable force at Fort Frontenac, from whence they could eaſily croſs over the lake Ontario to Oſwego. However, he was ſtill obliged to wait at Oſwego for proviſions, of which at length a ſmall ſupply arrived on the twenty-ſixth of September, barely

ſufficient

ſufficient to ſupport his men during their intended expedition, and to allow twelve days ſhort ſubſiſtence for thoſe he left behind. But by this time the rainy boiſterous ſeaſon had begun, on which account moſt of his Indians had already left him, and were returned home; and the few that remained with him declared that there was no croſſing the lake Ontario in batteaux at that ſeaſon, or any time before next ſummer. In this perplexity he called a council of war, which, after weighing all circumſtances, unanimouſly reſolved to defer the attempt upon Niagara till the next year, and to employ the troops, whilſt they remained at Oſwego, in building barracks, and erecting, or at leaſt beginning to erect, two new forts, one on the eaſt ſide of the river Onondaga, four hundred and fifty yards diſtant from the old fort, which it was to command, as well as the entrance of the harbour, and to be called Ontario-fort; and the other four hundred and fifty yards weſt of the old fort, to be called Oſwego new fort.

§ XIX. Theſe things being agreed on, General Shirley, with the greateſt part of the troops under his command, ſet out on his return to Albany on the twenty-fourth of October, leaving Colonel Mercer, with a garriſon of about ſeven hundred men, at Oſwego; though repeated advice had been received, that the French had then at leaſt a thouſand men at their fort of Frontenac, upon the ſame lake: and, what was ſtill worſe, the new forts were not yet near completed; but left to be finiſhed by the hard labour of Colonel Mercer and his little garriſon, with the addition of this melancholy circumſtance, that, if beſieged by the enemy in the winter, it would not be poſſible for his friends to come to his aſſiſtance. Thus ended this year's unfortunate campaign, during which the French, with the aſſiſtance of their Indian allies, continued their murthers, ſcalping, captivating, and laying waſte the weſtern frontiers of Virginia and Pennſylvania, during the whole winter.

§ XX.

BOOK III. 1755.

§ XX. The miniſters of the two jarring powers were very buſily employed this year at moſt of the courts of Europe; but their tranſactions were kept extremely ſecret. The French endeavoured to inſpire the Spaniards with a jealouſy of the ſtrength of the Engliſh by ſea, eſpecially in America; and the Spaniſh court ſeemed inclined to accept of the office of mediator: but Mr. Wall, who was perfectly well acquainted with the ſtate of affairs between England and France, ſeconded the repreſentations of the Britiſh miniſtry, which demonſtrated, that, however willing Great-Britain might be to accept of the mediation of Spain, ſhe could not agree to any ſuſpenſion of arms in America, which France inſiſted on as a preliminary condition, without hazarding the whole of her intereſt there; and that the captures which had been made by the Engliſh were the neceſſary conſequence of the encroachments and injuſtice of the French, particularly in that country. Upon this remonſtrance, all further talk of the mediation of Spain was dropped, and the miniſtry of Verſailles had recourſe to the princes of Germany; amongſt whom the Elector of Cologn was ſoon brought over to their party, ſo as to conſent to their forming magazines in his territories in Weſtphalia. This was a plain indication of their deſign againſt Hanover, which they ſoon after made his Britannick Majeſty, who was then at Hanover, an offer of ſparing, if he would agree to certain conditions of neutrality for that electorate, which he rejected with diſdain. Then the Count D'Aubeterre, envoy extraordinary from France at the court of Vienna, propoſed a ſecret negociation with the miniſters of the Empreſs-Queen. The ſecret articles of the treaty of Peterſburgh, between the two empreſſes, had ſtipulated a kind of partition of the Pruſſian territories, in caſe that prince ſhould infringe the treaty of Dreſden; but his Britannick Majeſty, though often invited, had always refuſed to agree to any ſuch ſtipulation; and the King of Poland, howſoever he might be inclined to favour the ſcheme, did not dare to avow it formally, till matters ſhould be more ripe

for

for carrying it into execution. The court of Vienna, whose favourite measure this was, began to listen to D'Aubeterre's insinuations, aud by degrees entered into negotiations with him, which, in the end, were productive of that unnatural confederacy between the Empress-Queen and the King of France, of which further notice will be taken in the occurrences of the next year, when the treaty between them, into which they afterwards found means secretly to bring the Empress of Russia, was concluded at Versailles.

§ XXI. The King of England taking it for granted that the French would invade Hanover, in consequence of their rupture with Great-Britain, which seemed to be near at hand, began to take measures for the defence of that electorate. To this end, during his stay at Hanover, he concluded, on the eighteenth of June, a treaty with the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, by which his serene highness engaged to hold in readiness, during four years, for his Majesty's service, a body of eight thousand men, to be employed, if required, upon the continent, or in Britain or Ireland; but not on board the fleet, or beyond the seas: and also, if his Britannick Majesty should judge it necessary or advantageous for his service, to furnish and join to this body of eight thousand men, within six months after they should be demanded, four thousand more, of which seven hundred were to be horse or dragoons, and each regiment of infantry to have two field pieces of cannon*.

Another

* The King, on his side, promised to pay to the Landgrave for these succours, eighty crowns banco, by way of levy-money, for every trooper or dragoon duly armed and mounted, and thirty crowns banco for every foot soldier; the crown to be reckoned at fifty-three sols of Holland, or at four shillings and nine pence three farthings English money; and also to pay to his serene highness, for the eight thousand men, an annual subsidy of an hundred and fifty thousand crowns banco, during the four years, to commence from the day of signing the treaty; which subsidy was to be increased to three hundred thousand crowns yearly from the time of requiring the troops to the time of their entering into British pay; and in case of their being dismissed, the said subsidy of three hundred thousand crowns was then to revive and be continued during the residue of the term; but if twelve

BOOK III. 1755.

Another treaty was begun with Ruſſia about the ſame time; but this did not take effect during his Majeſty's reſidence at Hanover: that others were not concluded was the more ſurpriſing, as our ſubſidy treaty with Saxony had then expired, and that with Bavaria was near expiring, and as the ſecuring of theſe two princes in our intereſt was at leaſt as neceſſary towards forming a ſufficient confederacy upon the continent for the defence of Hanover, as it was to ſecure the Landgrave of Heſſe-Caſſel. If the reaſon of their not being engaged, and no other ſeems ſo probable, was, that they refuſed to renew their treaties with England upon any terms, all that can be ſaid is, that they were guilty of flagrant ingratitude, as they had both received a ſubſidy from this kingdom for many years in time of peace, when they neither were nor could be of any ſervice to the intereſt of Great-Britain.

§ XXII. On the fifteenth of July an expreſs arrived from Admiral Boſcawen, with an account of his having taken the two French ſhips of war, the Alcide and the Lys. This was certainly contrary to the expectation of the court of France; for had they apprehended any ſuch attack, they would not have ordered Mr. M'Namara to return to Breſt with the chief part of their ſquadron; nor was it, perhaps, leſs contrary to the expectation of ſome of our own miniſtry: but as matters had been carried ſo far, it was then too late to retreat; and, therefore, orders were ſoon after given to all our ſhips of war to make repriſals upon the French, by taking their ſhips wherever they ſhould meet them. Sir Edward Hawke ſailed from Portſmouth on the twenty-firſt of July, with eighteen ſhips of war, to watch the return of the French fleet from America, which, however, eſcaped him, and arrived at Breſt on the third day of September. Commodore

twelve thouſand men were demanded and furniſhed, the ſubſidy was then to be increaſed in proportion; and in caſe the King of Great-Britain ſhould at any time think fit to ſend back theſe troops, before the expiration of the treaty, notice thereof was to be given to his ſerene highneſs three months beforehand; one month's pay was to be allowed them for their return, and they were to be furniſhed gratis with the neceſſary tranſport veſſels.

dore Frankland ſailed from Spithead for the Weſt-Indies on the thirteenth of Auguſt with four ſhips of war, furniſhed with orders to commit hoſtilities, as well as to protect our trade and ſugar-iſlands from any inſult that the French might offer; and the Duke de Mirepoix, their ambaſſador at the court of London, ſet out for Paris on the twenty-ſecond of July, without taking leave.

§ XXIII. A war being thus in ſome meaſure begun, his Majeſty thought proper, perhaps for that reaſon, to return to his Britiſh dominions ſooner than uſual; for he left Hanover on the eighth of September, and arrived on the fifteenth at Kenſington, where the treaty of alliance between him and the Empreſs of Ruſſia, which he had begun during his abſence, was concluded on the thirtieth of the ſame month. By this treaty her Ruſſian Majeſty engaged to hold in readineſs in Livonia, upon the frontiers of Lithuania, a body of troops conſiſting of forty thouſand infantry, with the neceſſary artillery, and fifteen thouſand cavalry; and alſo on the coaſts of the ſame province, forty or fifty galleys, with the neceſſary crews; to be ready to act, upon the firſt order, in his Majeſty's ſervice, in caſe, ſaid the fifth article, which was the moſt remarkable, that the dominions of his Britannick Majeſty in Germany ſhould be invaded on account of the intereſts or diſputes which regard his kingdoms; her Imperial Majeſty declaring that ſhe would look upon ſuch an invaſion as a caſe of the alliance of the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and forty-two; and that the ſaid dominions ſhould be therein compriſed in this reſpect: but neither theſe troops nor gallies were to be put in motion, unleſs his Britannick Majeſty, or his allies, ſhould be ſomewhere attacked; in which caſe the Ruſſian general ſhould march, as ſoon as poſſible after requiſition, to make a diverſion with thirty thouſand infantry and fifteen thouſand cavalry; and ſhould embark on board the gallies the other ten thouſand infantry, to make a deſcent according to the exigency of the affair. On the other ſide, his Britannick Majeſty

BOOK III. 1755.

jeſty engaged to pay to her Ruſſian Majeſty an annual ſubſidy of an hundred thouſand pounds ſterling a-year, each year to be paid in advance, and to be reckoned from the day of the exchange of the ratifications, to the day that theſe troops ſhould upon requiſition march out of Ruſſia; from which day the annual ſubſidy to her Imperial Majeſty was to be five hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, to be paid always four months in advance, until the troops ſhould return into the Ruſſian dominions, and for three months after their return. His Britannick Majeſty, who was to be at liberty to ſend once every year into the ſaid province of Livonia a commiſſary, to ſee and examine the number and condition of the ſaid troops, further engaged, that, in caſe her Ruſſian Majeſty ſhould be diſturbed in this diverſion, or attacked herſelf, he would furniſh immediately the ſuccour ſtipulated in the treaty of one thouſand ſeven hundred and forty-two; and that, in caſe a war ſhould break out, he would ſend into the Baltick a ſquadron of his ſhips, of a force ſuitable to the circumſtances. This was the chief ſubſtance of the treaty, which, by agreement of both parties, was to ſubſiſt for four years from the exchange of the ratifications: but in the ſeventh article theſe words were unluckily inſerted: "Conſidering alſo the proximity of the countries wherein the diverſion in queſtion will probably be made, and the facility her troops will probably have of ſubſiſting immediately in an enemy's country, ſhe takes upon herſelf alone, during ſuch a diverſion, the ſubſiſtence and treatment of the ſaid troops by ſea and land." And in the eleventh article it was ſtipulated, that all the plunder the Ruſſian army ſhould take from the enemy ſhould belong to them. That his Britannick Majeſty, who now knew enough of the court of Vienna to be ſenſible that he could expect no aſſiſtance from thence, in caſe his German dominions were invaded, ſhould enter into this convention with the Empreſs of Ruſſia, in order to ſtrengthen his defence upon the continent, was extremely natural; eſpecially as he had lately lived in great friendſhip with her, and her tranſactions with the court of France had

had been so secret, by passing through only that of Vienna, that he had not yet been informed of them; neither had the project of the treaty of Versailles then come to his knowledge, or to that of the King of Prussia, nor had either of those princes yet made any formal advances to the other.

§ XXIV. The first intimation that appeared publickly of the negociations of France with the Empress of Germany, was, when the French minister, Count d'Aubeterre, declared at Vienna, "That the warlike designs with "which the King his master was charged, were sufficiently "confuted by his great moderation, of which all Europe "had manifold proofs: that his Majesty was persuaded "this groundless charge had given as much indignation "to their Imperial Majesties as to himself: that he was "firmly resolved to preserve to Christendom that tran-"quillity which it enjoyed through his good faith, in re-"ligiously observing the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle: but "that if his Britannick Majesty's allies should take part "in the war which was kindled in America, by furnish-"ing succours to the English, his Majesty would be au-"thorised to consider and treat them as principals in it." France likewise made the same declaration to other courts.

§ XXV. The words and stipulation in the above recited clause, in the seventh article of the treaty of Great-Britain with Russia, were looked on as a menace levelled at the King of Prussia, who, having some time after found means to procure a copy of this treaty, and seeing it in that light, boldly declared, by his ministers at all the Courts of Europe, that he would oppose with his utmost force the entrance of any foreign troops into the empire, under any pretence whatever. This declaration was particularly displeasing to the French, who had already marched large bodies of troops towards the frontiers of the empire, and erected several great magazines in Westphalia, with the permission of the Elector of Cologn, for which the English minister at his court was, in August, ordered to withdraw from thence without taking leave. However, as soon as this declaration of the King of Prussia was notified to the court

BOOK III. 1755.

court of Verſailles, they ſent an ambaſſador extraordinary, the Duke de Nivernois, to Berlin, to try to perſuade his Majeſty to retract his declaration, and enter into a new alliance with them. His Pruſſian Majeſty received this ambaſſador in ſuch a manner as ſeemed to denote a diſpoſition to agree to every thing he had to propoſe. This awakened in England a jealouſy that his declaration alone was not to be relied on, but that it was neceſſary to bring him under ſome ſolemn engagement; eſpecially as the French had by this time a numerous army near the Lower Rhine, with magazines provided for their march all the way to Hanover; and if the King of Pruſſia ſuffered them to paſs through his dominion, that electorate muſt be ſwallowed up before the Ruſſian auxiliaries could poſſibly be brought thither, or any army be formed for protecting it*. For this reaſon a negociation was ſet on foot by Great-Britain at Berlin; but as it was not concluded before the beginning of the next year, we ſhall defer entering into the particulars of it, till we come to that period.

§ XXVI. Mean while the French made another attempt upon the Court of Madrid, loudly complaining of the taking of their two men of war by Boſcawen's ſquadron, before any declaration of war was made, repreſenting it as a moſt unjuſtifiable proceeding, which threatened a diſſolution of all faith amongſt nations. This produced a ſtrong memorial from Sir Benjamin Keene, our miniſter at that court, importing, "That it was well known that the "French fleet carried troops, ammunition, and every thing "neceſſary for defending the countries which the French "had unjuſtly uſurped in America, and of which the Eng-"liſh claimed the property: that the rules of ſelf-defence "authoriſe every nation to render fruitleſs any attempt "that may tend to its prejudice: that this right had been "made uſe of only in taking the two French ſhips of war; "and that the diſtinction of place might be interpreted in "favour of the Engliſh, ſeeing the two ſhips were taken on "the

* Perhaps the Elector of H—— was more afraid of the P——n monarch than of the Moſt Chriſtian King, knowing with what eaſe and rapidity this enterpriſing neighbour could in a few days ſubdue the whole electorate.

"the coaſts of the countries where the conteſt aroſe." In anſwer to this obſervation, the French miniſter repreſented the vaſt number of ſhips that had been taken in the European ſeas; for in fact the Engliſh ports ſoon began to be filled with them, in conſequence of the general orders for making repriſals. But the court of Madrid was ſo far from being perſuaded by any thing he could ſay, that it gave his Britannick Majeſty the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of its friendſhip, and of its intention to take no part in the differences between him and France, but ſuch as ſhould be conciliatory, and tending to reſtore the publick tranquillity.

§ XXVII. On the other hand, his Britannick Majeſty required, as King of Great-Britain, the auxiliaries ſtipulated to him by treaty from the Empreſs-Queen. But theſe were refuſed, under pretence, that as the conteſt between him and France related to America only, it was not a caſe of the alliance; though at the ſame time the French made no ſcruple of owning, that they intended to make a powerful deſcent on Great-Britain early in the ſpring. When, a little while after, France being employed in making great preparations for a land war in Europe, the King of England required her to defend her own poſſeſſions, the Barrier in the Low Countries, with the number of men ſtipulated by treaty, which countries, acquired by Engliſh blood and Engliſh treaſure, had been given to her on that expreſs condition, ſhe declared that ſhe could not ſpare troops for that purpoſe, on account of her dangerous enemy the King of Pruſſia: and afterwards, when he was ſecured by his treaty with England, ſhe urged that as a reaſon for her alliance with France. It muſt be owned, however, for the ſake of hiſtorical truth, that this was no bad reaſon, conſidering the power, the genius, and the character of that prince, who hovered over her dominions with an army of one hundred and fifty thouſand veterans. It muſt likewiſe be owned that ſhe undertook to procure the French King's conſent to a neutrality for Hanover, which would have effectually ſecured that electorate from the invaſion of every other power but Pruſſia

BOOK III. 1755.

itſelf; and it is no ſtrained conjecture to ſuppoſe that the dread of this very power was the true ſource of thoſe connections in Germany, which entailed ſuch a ruinous continental war upon Great Britain.

§ XXVIII. Though the Engliſh continued to make repriſals upon the French, not only in the ſeas of America, but alſo in thoſe of Europe, by taking every ſhip they could meet with, and detaining them, their cargoes and crews; yet the French, whether from a conſciouſneſs of their want of power by ſea; or that they might have a more plauſible plea to repreſent England as the aggreſſor, were ſo far from returning theſe hoſtilities, that their fleet, which eſcaped Sir Edward Hawke, having, on the thirteenth of Auguſt, taken the Blandford ſhip of war, with Governor Lyttleton on board, going to Carolina, they ſet the Governor at liberty, as ſoon as the court was informed of the ſhip's being brought into Nantes, and ſhortly after releaſed both the ſhip and crew. However, at the ſame time, their preparations for a land war ſtill went on with great diligence, and their utmoſt arts and efforts were fruitleſly exerted to perſuade the Spaniards and Dutch to join with them againſt Great-Britain.

§ XXIX. In England the preparations by ſea became greater than ever; ſeveral new ſhips of war were put in commiſſion, and many others taken into the ſervice of the government: the exportation of gunpowder was forbid: the bounties to ſeamen were continued, and the number of thoſe that either entered voluntarily, or were preſſed, increaſed daily, as did alſo the captures from the French, among which was the Eſperance, of ſeventy guns, taken as ſhe was going from Rochefort to Breſt to be manned. The land forces of Great-Britain were likewiſe ordered to be augmented; ſeveral new regiments were raiſed, and all half-pay officers, and the out-penſioners belonging to Chelſea-hoſpital, were directed to ſend in their names, ages, and time of ſervice, in order that ſuch of them as were yet able to ſerve might be employed again if wanted. The Engliſh navy, ſo early as in the month of September of this year, conſiſted of one ſhip of an hundred and ten

ten guns, five of an hundred guns each, thirteen of ninety, eight of eighty, five of ſeventy-four, twenty-nine of ſeventy, four of ſixty-ſix, one of ſixty-four, thirty-three of ſixty, three of fifty-four, twenty-eight of fifty, four of forty-four, thirty-five of forty, and forty-two of twenty, four ſloops of war of eighteen guns each, two of ſixteen, eleven of fourteen, thirteen of twelve, and one of ten, beſides a great number of bomb-ketches, fire-ſhips, and tenders; a force ſufficient to oppoſe the united maritime ſtrength of all the powers in Europe; whilſt that of the French, even at the end of this year, and including the ſhips then upon the ſtocks, amounted to no more than ſix ſhips of eighty guns, twenty-one of ſeventy-four, one of ſeventy-two, four of ſeventy, thirty-one of ſixty-four, two of ſixty, ſix of fifty, and thirty-two frigates.

§ XXX. Such was the ſituation of the two kingdoms, when, on the thirteenth of November, the parliament met, and his Majeſty opened the ſeſſion with a ſpeech from the throne, in which he acquainted them—"That the moſt "proper meaſures had been taken to protect our poſſeſſions "in America, and to regain ſuch parts thereof as had "been encroached upon, or invaded; that to preſerve his "people from the calamities of war, as well as to prevent "a general war from being lighted up in Europe, he had "been always ready to accept reaſonable and honourable "terms of accommodation, but that none ſuch had been "propoſed by France: that he had alſo confined his views "and operations to hinder France from making new en-"croachments, or ſupporting thoſe already made; to exert "his people's right to a ſatisfaction for hoſtilities commit-"ted in a time of profound peace, and to diſappoint ſuch "deſigns, as, from various appearances and preparations, "there was reaſon to think had been formed againſt his "kingdoms and dominions: that the King of Spain "earneſtly wiſhed the preſervation of the public tran-"quillity, and had given aſſurances of his intention to "continue in the ſame pacific ſentiments: that he him-"ſelf had greatly increaſed his naval armaments, and aug-

BOOK III. 1755.

"mented his land forces in such a manner as might be "least burthensome; and, finally, that he had concluded a treaty with the Empress of Russia, and another "with the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, which should be "laid before them."

§ XXXI. In answer to this speech, both Houses voted most loyal addresses, but not without a warm opposition, in each, to some of the particular expressions, for it having been proposed in the House of Lords to insert in their address the words following, viz. "That they looked upon "themselves as obliged, by the strongest ties of duty, gratitude, and honour, to stand by and support his Majesty "in all such wise and necessary measures and engagements as his Majesty might have taken in vindication "of the rights of his crown, or to defeat any attempts "which might be made by France, in resentment for "such measures, and to assist his Majesty in disappointing "or repelling all such enterprises as might be formed, not "only against his kingdoms, but also against any other of "his dominions (though not belonging to the crown of "Great-Britain) in case they should be attacked on account of the part which his Majesty had taken for maintaining the essential interests of his kingdoms;" the inserting of these words in their address was opposed by Earl Temple, and several other lords; because, by the first part of them, they engaged to approve of the treaties with Russia and Hesse-Cassel, neither of which they had ever seen, nor could it be supposed that either of them could be of any advantage to this nation; and by the second part of these words it seemed to be resolved to engage this nation in a continental connexion for the defence of Hanover, which it was impossible for England to support, and which would be so far from being of any advantage to it at sea, or in America, that it might at last disable the nation from defending itself in either of those parts of the world. But upon putting the question, the inserting of these words was agreed to by a great majority, and accordingly they stand as part of the address of the House upon that occasion.

§ XXXII.

§ XXXII. To this remarkable addreſs his Majeſty returned the following as remarkable anſwer: "My lords, "I give you my hearty thanks for this dutiful and af- "fectionate addreſs. I ſee, with the greateſt ſatisfaction, "the zeal you expreſs for my perſon and government, "and for the true intereſt of your country, which I am "determined to adhere to. The aſſurances which you give "me for the defence of my territories abroad are a ſtrong "proof of your affection for me, and regard for my honour. "Nothing ſhall divert me from purſuing thoſe meaſures "which will effectually maintain the poſſeſſions and rights "of my kingdoms, and procure reaſonable and honourable "terms of accommodation."—The addreſs of the Houſe of Commons breathed the ſame ſpirit of zeal and gratitude, and was full of the warmeſt aſſurances of a ready ſupport of his Majeſty, and of his foreign dominions, if attacked in reſentment of his maintaining the rights of his crown and kingdom; and his Majeſty's anſwer to it was to the ſame effect as that to the Houſe of Lords. The ſame, or nearly the ſame words, relating to the treaties concluded by his Majeſty, and to the defence of his foreign dominions, were propoſed to be inſerted in this addreſs, which was oppoſed by William Pitt, Eſq. then paymaſter of his Majeſty's forces; the Right Hon. Henry Legge, Eſq. then chancellor and under-treaſurer of his Majeſty's Exchequer, and one of the commiſſioners of the Treaſury; and by ſeveral other gentlemen in high poſts under the government, as well as by many others: but, upon putting the queſtion, it was by a conſiderable majority agreed to inſert the words objected to; and very ſoon after, Mr. Pitt, Mr. Legge, and moſt, if not all, of the gentlemen who had appeared in the oppoſition, were diſmiſſed from their employments. In the mean time, a draft came over from Ruſſia for part of the new ſubſidy ſtipulated to that crown; but ſome of the miniſtry, who were then at the head of the finances, refuſed to pay it, at leaſt before the treaty ſhould be approved of by parliament.

§ XXXIII.

BOOK III.

1755.

§ XXXIII. Sir Thomas Robinſon had not been long in poſſeſſion of the office of ſecretary of ſtate, before it was generally perceived, that, though an honeſt, well-meaning man, and a favourite with the King, his abilities were not equal to the functions of that poſt. Much leſs were they ſo at this juncture, when the nation was on the point of being engaged in a difficult and expenſive war, and plunged into foreign meaſures and connections, which would require the utmoſt ſkill of an able politician to render them palatable to the people. Mr. Pitt and Mr. Fox, though they ſcarce ever agreed in any other particular, had generally united in oppoſing his meaſures, and their ſuperior influence in the Houſe of Commons, and univerſally acknowledged abilities, though of very different kinds, had always prevailed, uncommon as it was, to ſee two perſons who held conſiderable places under the government, one of them being paymaſter-general, and the other ſecretary at war, oppoſe, upon almoſt every occaſion, a ſecretary of ſtate, who was ſuppoſed to know and ſpeak the ſentiments of his maſter. Sir Thomas himſelf ſoon grew ſenſible of his want of ſufficient weight in the ſenate of the nation; and therefore, of his own accord, on the tenth of November, wiſely and dutifully reſigned the ſeals of his office to his Majeſty, who delivered them to Mr. Fox, and appointed Sir Thomas maſter of the wardrobe, with a penſion to him during his life, and after his death to his ſons. Lord Barrington ſucceeded Mr. Fox as ſecretary at war; and ſoon after Sir George Lyttelton was made chancellor of the Exchequer, and a lord of the Treaſury, in the room of Mr. Legge, who had declared himſelf againſt the new continental ſyſtem. However, notwithſtanding theſe changes in the miniſtry, very warm debates aroſe in both Houſes, when the treaties of Ruſſia and Heſſe-Caſſel came to be conſidered by them: ſome of the members were for referring them to a committee; but this motion was overruled, in conſideration of his Majeſty's having engaged in them to guard againſt a ſtorm that ſeemed ready to break upon his electoral dominions, merely on account of our

quarrel

quarrel with the French. They were at length approved of by a majority of three hundred and eighteen againſt one hundred and twenty-ſix, in the Houſe of Commons; and by eighty-four againſt eleven, in the Houſe of Lords.

§ XXXIV. The Houſe of Commons then proceeded to provide for the ſervice of the enſuing year, and for the deficiencies of the proviſions for the former. Fifty thouſand ſeamen, including nine thouſand one hundred and thirty-eight marines, were voted, on the twenty-fourth of November, for the ſervice of the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſix, together with two millions ſix hundred thouſand pounds for their maintenance, and thirty-four thouſand two hundred and ſixty-three land ſoldiers, with nine hundred and thirty thouſand ſix hundred and three pounds, ſix ſhillings, and nine pence for their ſupport. An hundred thouſand pounds were voted as a ſubſidy to the Empreſs of Ruſſia; fifty-four thouſand one hundred and forty pounds, twelve ſhillings, and ſixpence to the Landgrave of Heſſe-Caſſel; and ten thouſand pounds to the Elector of Bavaria.

§ XXXV. During theſe tranſactions, the publick was overwhelmed with conſternation, by the tidings of a dreadful earthquake, which, on the firſt of November, ſhook all Spain and Portugal, and many other places in Europe, and laid the city of Liſbon in ruins. When the news of this great calamity firſt reached England, it was feared the conſequences of it might affect our publick credit, conſidering the vaſt intereſt which the Engliſh merchants had in the Portugueſe trade: but, fortunately, it afterwards proved inconſiderable, in compariſon of what had been apprehended: the quarter in which the Engliſh chiefly lived, and where they had their warehouſes, having ſuffered the leaſt of any part of the city; and moſt of the Engliſh merchants then reſiding there, together with their families, being at their country houſes, to avoid the inſults to which they might have been expoſed from the Portugueſe populace, during the celebration of their *Auto-da-fe*, which was kept that very day. The two firſt ſhocks of this dreadful viſitation

BOOK III. 1755.

viſitation continued near a quarter of an hour, after which the water of the river Tagus roſe perpendicularly above twenty feet, and ſubſided to its natural bed in leſs than a minute. Great numbers of houſes, of which this city then contained about thirty-ſix thouſand, extending in length near ſix miles, in form of a creſcent, on the aſcent of a hill, upon the north ſhore of the mouth of the river Tagus, within nine miles from the ocean, were thrown down by the repeated commotions of the earth, together with ſeveral magnificent churches, monaſteries, and publick buildings. But what entirely completed the ruin of this then moſt opulent capital of the Portugueſe dominions, was a devouring conflagration, partly fortuitous or natural, but chiefly occaſioned by a ſet of impious villains, who, unawed by the tremendous ſcene at that very inſtant paſſing before their eyes, with a wickedneſs ſcarcely to be credited, ſet fire even to the falling edifices in different parts of the city, to increaſe the general confuſion, that they might have the better opportunity to rob and plunder their already deſolated fellow citizens. Out of three hundred and fifty thouſand inhabitants, which Liſbon was then ſuppoſed to contain, about ten thouſand periſhed by this calamity; and the ſurvivors, deprived of their habitations, and deſtitute even of the neceſſaries of life, were forced to ſeek for ſhelter in the open fields.

§ XXXVI. As ſoon as his Majeſty received an account of this deplorable event, from his ambaſſador at the court of Madrid, he ſent a meſſage to both Houſes of parliament on the twenty-eighth of November, acquainting them therewith, and deſiring their concurrence and aſſiſtance towards ſpeedily relieving the unhappy ſufferers; and the parliament thereupon, to the honour of Britiſh humanity, unanimouſly voted, on the eighth of December, a gift of an hundred thouſand pounds for the diſtreſſed people of Portugal. A circumſtance which enhances the merit of this action is, that though the Engliſh themſelves were, at that very time, in great want of grain, a conſiderable part of the ſum was ſent in corn, flour, rice, and a large

large quantity of beef from Ireland: ſupplies which came very ſeaſonably for the poor Portugueſe, who were in actual want of the neceſſaries of life. Their king was ſo affected by this inſtance of Britiſh generoſity, that, to ſhow his gratitude for the timely relief, he ordered Mr. Caſtres, the Britiſh reſident at his court, to give the preference, in the diſtribution of theſe ſupplies, to the Britiſh ſubjects, who had ſuffered by the earthquake: accordingly, about a thirtieth part of the proviſions, and two thouſand pounds in money, were ſet apart for that purpoſe; and his Portugueſe Majeſty returned his thanks, in very warm terms, to the Britiſh crown and nation.

CHAP. IV. 1755.

§ XXXVII. The report of an intended invaſion of theſe kingdoms by the French increaſing daily; on the twenty-ſecond day of January Lord Barrington, as ſecretary at war, laid before the Houſe an eſtimate for defraying the charge of ten new regiments of foot, over and above the thirty-four thouſand two hundred and ſixty-three land ſoldiers before ordered to be raiſed; and a ſum of ninety-one thouſand nine hundred and nineteen pounds, ten ſhillings, was voted for theſe additional forces: upon another eſtimate preſented a little after by the ſame lord, and founded upon the ſame reaſons, for raiſing, for the further defence of the kingdom, eleven troops of light dragoons, forty-nine thouſand ſix hundred and twenty-eight pounds, eleven ſhillings, and three pence, were voted for the enſuing year; together with eighty-one thouſand one hundred and ſeventy-eight pounds, ſixteen ſhillings, for a regiment of foot to be raiſed in North-America; two hundred and ninety-eight thouſand five hundred and thirty-four pounds, ſeventeen ſhillings, and ten pence half-penny, for the maintenance of our forces already eſtabliſhed in our American colonies; and ſeventy-nine thouſand nine hundred and fifteen pounds, ſix ſhillings, for ſix regiments of foot from Ireland, to ſerve in North-America and the Eaſt-Indies. Beſides all theſe ſupplies, Mr. Fox, on the twenty-eighth of January, preſented to the Houſe a meſſage from the King, deſiring them to take into

BOOK III. 1755.

into conſideration the faithful ſervices of the people of New-England, and of ſome other parts of North-America; upon which one hundred and fifteen thouſand pounds more were voted, and five thouſand pounds as a reward to Sir William Johnſon in particular. In ſhort, including ſeveral other ſums, as well for defraying the expenſe of the army and navy, as for a ſubſidy of twenty thouſand pounds to the King of Pruſſia, and one hundred and twenty-one thouſand four hundred and forty-ſeven pounds, two ſhillings, and ſix-pence, for Hanoverian troops, of which two laſt articles further notice will be taken hereafter, the whole of the ſupplies granted by parliament in this ſeſſion amounted to ſeven millions two hundred and twenty-nine thouſand one hundred and ſeventeen pounds, four ſhillings, and ſix-pence three farthings. For raiſing this ſum, beſides the malt-tax, and the land-tax of four ſhillings in the pound, the whole produce of the ſinking-fund, from the fifth of January one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſix, till it ſhould amount to one million five hundred and fifty-five thouſand nine hundred and fifty-five pounds, eleven ſhillings, and eleven pence half-penny, was ordered to be applied thereunto; together with a million to be raiſed by loans, or Exchequer-bills, at three per cent. intereſt; one million five hundred thouſand pounds to be raiſed by the ſale of redeemable annuities, at three and a half per cent. and five hundred thouſand pounds to be raiſed by a lottery, at three per cent. All which ſums, with eighty-three thouſand four hundred and twelve pounds, two ſhillings, and five pence half-penny, then remaining in the Exchequer, amounted to ſeven millions four hundred and twenty-ſeven thouſand two hundred and ſixty-one pounds, five ſhillings, and ſeven pence.

§ XXXVIII. The clauſe inſerted in the mutiny bill laſt year, ſubjecting all officers and ſoldiers raiſed in America by authority of the reſpective governors or governments there, to the ſame rules and articles of war, and the ſame penalties and puniſhments, as the Britiſh forces were liable to; the act paſſed at the ſame time for regulating the ma-

rine

rine forces, while on ſhore: and that for the more ſpeedy and effectual manning of his Majeſty's navy, were not only confirmed now; but it was further enacted, with reſpect to this laſt, as well as for the more ſpeedy and effectual recruiting of his Majeſty's land-forces. That the commiſſioners appointed by the preſent act ſhould be empowered to raiſe and levy, within their reſpective juriſdictions, ſuch able bodied men as did not follow any lawful calling or employment: or had not ſome other lawful and ſufficient ſupport; and might order, wherever and whenever they pleaſed, a general ſearch to be made for ſuch perſons, in order to their being brought before them to be examined; nay, that the pariſh or town officers might, without any ſuch order, ſearch for and ſecure ſuch perſons, in order to convey them before the ſaid commiſſioners to be examined: That if any three commiſſioners ſhould find any perſon, ſo brought before them, to be within the above deſcription; and if the recruiting officer attending ſhould judge him to be a man fit for his Majeſty's ſervice, they ſhould cauſe him to be delivered to ſuch officer, who might ſecure him in any place of ſafety provided by the juſtices of peace for that purpoſe, or even in any publick priſon; and that every ſuch man was from that time to be deemed a liſted ſoldier, and not to be taken out of his Majeſty's ſervice by any proceſs, other than for ſome criminal matter. Nothing could more plainly ſhow either the zeal of the parliament for a vigorous proſecution of the war, or their confidence in the juſtice and moderation of our miniſtry, than their agreeing to this act, which was to continue in force till the end of the next ſeſſion: and which, in the hands of a wicked and enterpriſing adminiſtration, might have been made ſuch an uſe of, as would have been inconſiſtent with that ſecurity which is provided by our happy conſtitution for the liberty of the ſubject.

§ XXXIX. The next object of the immediate attention of parliament in this ſeſſion was the raiſing of a new regiment of foot in North-America; for which purpoſe the ſum of eighty-one thouſand one hundred and ſeventy-eight pounds,

BOOK III.

1755.

pounds, ſixteen ſhillings, to which the eſtimate thereof amounted, was voted. This regiment, which was to conſiſt of four battalions of a thouſand men each, was intended to be raiſed chiefly out of the Germans and Swiſs, who, for many years paſt, had annually tranſported themſelves in great numbers to the Britiſh plantations in America, where waſte lands had been aſſigned them upon the frontiers of the provinces; but, very injudiciouſly, no care had been taken to intermix them with the Engliſh inhabitants of the place. To this circumſtance it is owing, that they have continued to correſpond and converſe only with one another; ſo that very few of them, even of thoſe who have been born there, have yet learned to ſpeak or underſtand the Engliſh tongue. However, as they were all zealous proteſtants, and in general ſtrong, hardy men, and accuſtomed to the climate, it was judged that a regiment of good and faithful ſoldiers might be raiſed out of them, particularly proper to oppoſe the French: but to this end it was neceſſary to appoint ſome officers, eſpecially ſubalterns, who underſtood military diſcipline, and could ſpeak the German-language; and as a ſufficient number of ſuch could not be found among the Engliſh officers, it was neceſſary to bring over and grant commiſſions to ſeveral German and Swiſs officers and engineers: but as this ſtep, by the act of ſettlement, could not be taken without the authority of parliament, an act was now paſſed for enabling his Majeſty to grant commiſſions to a certain number of foreign proteſtants, who had ſerved abroad as officers or engineers, to act and rank as officers or engineers in America only. An act was likewiſe paſſed in this ſeſſion, ſtrictly forbidding, under pain of death, any of his Majeſty's ſubjects to ſerve as officers under the French King, or to inliſt as ſoldiers in his ſervice without his Majeſty's previous licenſe; and alſo for obliging ſuch of his Majeſty's ſubjects as ſhould, in time to come, accept of commiſſions in the Scotch brigade in the Dutch ſervice, to take the oaths of allegiance and abjuration, on pain of forfeiting five hundred pounds.

§ XL. As it had been reſolved, in the beginning of the preceding ſummer, to build veſſels of force upon the lake Ontario

Ontario, an act was now paſſed for extending the maritime laws of England, relating to the government of his Majeſty's ſhips and forces by ſea, to ſuch officers, ſeamen, and others, as ſhould ſerve on board his Majeſty's ſhips or veſſels employed upon the lakes, great waters, or rivers, in North-America; and alſo, but not without oppoſition to this laſt, for the better recruiting of his Majeſty's forces upon the continent of America: to which end, by a new clauſe now added to a former act, a recruiting officer was empowered to enliſt and detain an indented ſervant, even though his maſter ſhould reclaim him, upon paying to the maſter ſuch a ſum as two juſtices of peace within the precinct ſhould adjudge to be a reaſonable equivalent for the original purchaſe money, and the remaining time ſuch ſervant might have to ſerve.

§ XLI. The inteſtine broils of Ireland were happily compoſed this year, by the prudent management of the Marquis of Hartington, lord-lieutenant of that kingdom. By his ſteady and diſintereſted conduct, his candour and humanity, the Iriſh were not only brought to a much better temper, even among themſelves, than they were before their late outrageous riots and dangerous diſſentions happened; but alſo prevailed upon to acquieſce in the meaſures of England, without this laſt being obliged to give up any one point of her ſuperiority. The leading men in the parliament of Ireland were the firſt that conformed: and though the ferment continued very high for ſome time after among the middling and lower ranks of people, it was at length entirely allayed by the wiſdom of the Lord-Lieutenant, and the excellent laws which he encouraged and paſſed for the benefit of that nation.* The P——— of Ireland,

* Among other objects of the attention of the legiſlature of that country, ten thouſand pounds were granted for making the river Nore navigable from the city of Kilkenny to the town of Inneſtalge; twenty thouſand pounds towards carrying on an inland navigation from the city of Dublin to the river Shannon; four thouſand pounds for making the river Newry navigable, a thouſand pounds a year for two years, for the encouragement of Engliſh proteſtant ſchools; ſeveral ſums, to be diſtributed in premiums, for the encouragement of the cambrick, hempen, and flaxen manufactures; and three hundred thouſand pounds to his Majeſty, towards ſupporting the ſeveral branches of the eſtabliſhment, and for defraying the expenſes of the government for two years.

BOOK III. 1755.

Ireland, who had been very buſy in fomenting many of the late diſturbances, was, by his Majeſty's command, ſtruck off the liſt of privy-counſellors; and the greateſt part of thoſe patriots, whom faction had turned out of their employments there, were re-inſtated with honour.

§ XLII. The parliament of England, which had adjourned on the twenty-third of December, met again; the Houſe of Commons on the thirteenth of January, and the Lords on the nineteenth. On the ſixteenth of the ſame month, the treaty between his Britannick Majeſty and the King of Pruſſia was ſigned, importing, That, for the defence of their common country, Germany, and in order to preſerve her peace and tranquillity, which it was feared was in danger of being diſturbed, on account of the diſputes of America; the two kings, for that end only, entered into a convention of neutrality, by which they reciprocally bound themſelves not to ſuffer foreign troops of any nation whatſoever to enter into Germany, or paſs through it, during the troubles aforeſaid, and the conſequences that might reſult from them; but to oppoſe the ſame with their utmoſt might, in order to ſecure Germany from the calamities of war, maintain her fundamental laws and conſtitutions, and preſerve her peace uninterrupted. Thus, the late treaty with Ruſſia was virtually renounced. Their Majeſties, moreover, ſeiſed this favourable opportunity to adjuſt the differences that had ſubſiſted between them, in relation to the remainder of the Sileſia loan due to the ſubjects of his Britannick Majeſty, and the indemnification claimed by the ſubjects of his Pruſſian Majeſty for their loſſes by ſea during the late war; ſo that the attachment laid on the ſaid debt was agreed to be taken off, as ſoon as the ratification of this treaty ſhould be exchanged.

An. 1756.

§ XLIII. On the twenty-firſt of January the Houſe took into conſideration the laws then in being, relating to the militia of this kingdom; and, finding them inſufficient, ordered a new bill to be prepared, and brought in, for the better regulating of the militia forces in the ſeveral counties

ties of England. A bill was accordingly prepared to that effect, and preſented to the Houſe on the twelfth of March by the Hon. Charles Townſhend, Eſq. who, to his honour, was one of the chief promoters of it. After receiving many amendments in the Houſe of Commons, it was on the tenth of May paſſed, and ſent to the Lords: but ſeveral objections being made to it by ſome of the peers, and it ſeeming to them that ſome further amendments were ſtill neceſſary, which they thought they could not in that ſeſſion ſpare time to conſider ſo maturely as the importance of the ſubject required, a negative of fifty-nine againſt twenty-three was put upon the motion for paſſing the bill; though every one muſt have been ſenſible, not only of the propriety, but even of the abſolute neceſſity of ſuch a law, which was ardently deſired by the whole nation.

§ XLIV. On the twenty-ſeventh of May his Majeſty went to the Houſe of Peers, and, after having given the royal aſſent to the bills then depending, thanked his parliament, in a ſpeech from the throne, for their vigorous and effectual ſupport. He acquainted them, that the injuries and hoſtilities which had been for ſome time committed by the French againſt his dominions and ſubjects were then followed by the actual invaſion of the iſland of Minorca, though guaranteed to him by all the great powers of Europe, and particularly by the French King: That he had, therefore, found himſelf obliged, in vindication of the honour of his crown, and of the rights of his people, to declare war in form againſt France; and that he relied on the Divine Protection, and the vigorous aſſiſtance of his faithful ſubjects, in ſo juſt a cauſe. The parliament was then adjourned to the eighteenth of June; and from thence afterwards to the eighteenth of July, and then it was prorogued.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

§ I. *Letter from M. Rouille to the ſecretary of ſtate.* § II. *The two nations recriminate on each other.* § III. *The French threaten Great-Britain with an invaſion.* § IV. *Requiſition of ſix thouſand Dutch troops according to treaty.* § V. *Meſſage from the King to the parliament.* VI. *A body of Heſſians and Hanoverians tranſported into England.* § VII. *French preparations at Toulon.* § VIII. *Adm. Byng ſails for the Mediterranean.* § IX. *He arrives at Gibraltar.* § X. *Engages M. de la Galiſſonniere off Minorca.* § XI. *And returns to Gibraltar.* § XII. *Ferment of the people at home.* § XIII. *Adm. Byng ſuperceded and ſent home priſoner.* § XIV. *Account of the ſiege of St. Philip's fort, in Minorca.* § XV. *Precautions taken by Gen. Blakeney.* § XVI. *Siege commenced.* § XVII. *Engliſh ſquadron appears.* § XVIII. *General attack of the works.* § XIX. *The garriſon capitulates.* § XX. *Sir Edward Hawke ſails to Minorca.* § XXI. *Rejoicings in France, and clamour in England.* § XXII. *Gallantry of Fortunatus Wright.* § XXIII. *General Blakeney created a baron.* § XXIV. *Meaſures taken for the defence of Great-Britain.* § XXV. *Proclamation.* § XXVI. *Earl of Loudoun appointed commander in chief in America.* § XXVII. *His Britannick Majeſty's declaration of war.* § XXVIII. *Subſtance of the French King's declaration.* § XXIX. *Addreſs the of city of London.* § XXX. *Tryal of Gen. Fowke.* § XXXI. *Affairs of America.* § XXXII. *Col. Bradſtreet defeats a body of French on the river Onondaga.* § XXXIII. *Earl of Loudoun arrives at New-York.* § XXXIV. *Oſwego reduced by the enemy.* § XXXV. *Further proceedings in America.* § XXXVI. *Naval operations in that country.* § XXXVII. *Tranſactions in the Eaſt-Indies.* § XXXVIII. *Calcutta beſieged by the viceroy of Bengal.* § XXXIX. *Deplorable fate of thoſe who periſhed in the*

dungeon

dungeon there. § XL. *Additional cruelties exerciſed on Mr. Holwell.* § XLI. *Reſolution againſt Angria.* § XLII. *Fort of Geriah taken by Adm. Watſon, and Mr. Clive.* § XLIII. *Their ſubſequent proceedings in the river Ganges.*

CHAP. V.

1756.

§ I. IN the month of January Mr. Fox, lately appointed ſecretary of ſtate, received a letter from M. Rouillé, miniſter and ſecretary of ſtate for foreign affairs to the King of France, expoſtulating, in the name of his ſovereign, upon the orders and inſtructions for committing hoſtilities, which his Britannick Majeſty had given to General Braddock and Admiral Boſcawen, in diametrical oppoſition to the moſt ſolemn aſſurances ſo often repeated by word of mouth, as well as in writing. He complained of the inſult which had been offered to his maſter's flag, in attacking and taking two of his ſhips in the open ſea, without any previous declaration of war; as alſo by committing depredations on the commerce of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's ſubjects, in contempt of the law of nations, the faith of treaties, and the uſages eſtabliſhed among civiliſed nations. He ſaid, the ſentiments and character of his Britannick Majeſty gave the king his maſter room to expect, that, at his return to London, he would diſavow the conduct of his Admiralty; but ſeeing that, inſtead of puniſhing, he rather encouraged thoſe who had been guilty of ſuch depredations, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty would be deemed deficient in what he owed to his own glory, the dignity of his crown, and the defence of his people, if he deferred any longer demanding a ſignal reparation for the outrage done to the French flag, and the damage ſuſtained by his ſubjects. He, therefore, demanded immediate and full reſtitution of all the French ſhips, which, contrary to law and decorum, had been taken by the Engliſh navy, together with all the officers, ſoldiers, mariners, guns, ſtores, and merchandiſe. He declared, that ſhould this reſtitution be made, he ſhould be willing to engage in a negociation for what further ſatisfaction he might claim, and continue deſirous to ſee the

BOOK III. 1756.

differences relating to America determined by a ſolid and equitable accommodation: but if, contrary to all hopes, theſe demands ſhould be rejected, he would conſider ſuch a denial of juſtice as the moſt authentick declaration of war, and as a formed deſign in the court of London to diſturb the peace of Europe. To this peremptory remonſtrance the Britiſh ſecretary was directed to anſwer, That though the King of England would readily conſent to an equitable and ſolid accommodation, he would not comply with the demand of immediate and full reſtitution as a preliminary condition; for his Majeſty had taken no ſteps but ſuch as were rendered juſt and indiſpenſible by the hoſtilities which the French began in time of profound peace, and a proper regard for his own honour, the rights and poſſeſſions of his crown, and the ſecurity of his kingdoms.

§ II. Without all doubt the late tranſactions had afforded ſpecious arguments for both nations to impeach the conduct of each other. The French court, conſcious of their encroachments in Nova-Scotia, affected to draw a ſhade over theſe, as particulars belonging to a diſputed territory, and to divert the attention to the banks of the Ohio, where Jamonville and his detachment had been attacked and maſſacred by the Engliſh, without the leaſt provocation. They likewiſe inveighed againſt the capture of their ſhips, before any declaration of war, as flagrant acts of piracy; and ſome neutral powers of Europe ſeemed to conſider them in the ſame point of view. It was certainly high time to check the inſolence of the French by force of arms, and ſurely this might have been as effectually and expeditiouſly exerted under the uſual ſanction of a formal declaration; the omiſſion of which expoſed the adminiſtration to the cenſure of our neighbours, and fixed the imputation of fraud and free-booting on the beginning of the war. The miniſtry was ſaid to have delayed the ceremony of denouncing war from political conſiderations, ſuppoſing that, ſhould the French be provoked into the firſt declaration of this kind, the powers of Europe would conſider his

his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty as the aggreſſor, and Great-Britain would reap all the fruits of the defenſive alliances in which ſhe had engaged. But nothing could be more weak and frivolous than ſuch a conjecture. The aggreſſor is he who firſt violates the peace; and every ally will interpret the aggreſſion according to his own intereſt and convenience. The adminiſtration maintained the appearance of candour in the midſt of their hoſtilities. The merchant-ſhips, of which a great number had been taken from the French, were not ſold and divided among the captors, according to the practice of war; but carefully ſequeſtered, with all their cargoes and effects, in order to be reſtored to the right owners, in caſe the diſputes between the two nations ſhould not be productive of an open rupture. In this particular, however, it was pity that a little common ſenſe had not been blended with their honourable intention. Great part of the cargo conſiſted of fiſh, and other periſhable commodities, which were left to rot and putrify, and afterwards thrown overboard, to prevent contagion; ſo that the owners and captors were equally diſappointed, and the value of them loſt to both nations.

CHAP. V. 1756.

§ III. The court of Verſailles, while they preſented remonſtrances which they knew would prove ineffectual, and exclaimed againſt the conduct of Great-Britain with all the arts of calumny and exaggeration at every court in Chriſtendom, continued nevertheleſs to make ſuch preparations as denoted a deſign to proſecute the war with uncommon vigour. They began to repair and fortify Dunkirk: orders were publiſhed, that all Britiſh ſubjects ſhould quit the dominions of France; many Engliſh veſſels were ſeiſed in different ports of that kingdom, and their crews ſent to priſon. At the ſame time an edict was iſſued, inviting the French ſubjects to equip privateers, offering a premium of forty livres for every gun, and as much for every man they ſhould take from the enemy; and promiſing that, in caſe a peace ſhould be ſpeedily concluded, the king would purchaſe the privateers at prime coſt. They employed great numbers of artificers and

BOOK III.

1756.

ſeamen in equipping a formidable ſquadron of ſhips at Breſt; and aſſembling a ſtrong body of land-forces, as well as a conſiderable number of tranſports, threatened the iſland of Great-Britain with a dangerous invaſion.

§ IV. The Engliſh people were ſeiſed with conſternation: the miniſtry were alarmed and perplexed. Colonel Yorke, the Britiſh reſident at the Hague, was ordered by his Majeſty to make a requiſition of the ſix thouſand men whom the States-General are obliged by treaty to furniſh, when Great-Britain ſhall be threatened with an invaſion; and in February he preſented a memorial for this purpoſe. Monſieur d'Affry, the French King's miniſter at the Hague, having received intimation of this demand, produced a counter memorial from his maſter, charging the Engliſh as the aggreſſors, and giving the States-General plainly to underſtand, that, ſhould they grant the ſuccours demanded by Great-Britain, he would conſider their compliance as an act of hoſtility againſt himſelf. The Dutch, though divided among themſelves by faction, were unanimouſly averſe to any meaſure that might involve them in the approaching war. Their commerce was in a great meaſure decayed, and their finances were too much exhauſted to admit of an immediate augmentation of their forces, which for many other reaſons they ſtrove to avoid. They foreſaw a great increaſe of trade in their adhering to a punctual neutrality: they were afraid of the French by land, and jealous of the Engliſh by ſea; and, perhaps, enjoyed the proſpect of ſeeing theſe two proud and powerful nations humble and impoveriſh each other. Certain it is, the States-General protracted their anſwer to Mr. Yorke's memorial by ſuch affected delays, that the court of London perceived their intention, and, in order to avoid the mortification of a flat denial, the King ordered his reſident to acquaint the Princeſs regent, that he would not inſiſt upon his demand. The States, thus freed from their perplexity, at length delivered an anſwer to Mr. Yorke, in which they expatiated on the difficulties they were laid under, and thanked his Britannick Majeſty for having

having freed them by his declaration from that embarraſſment into which they were thrown by his firſt demand and the counter memorial of the French miniſter. The real ſentiments of thoſe people, however, more plainly appeared in the previous reſolution delivered to the States of Holland by the towns of Amſterdam, Dort, Haerlem, Gouda, Rotterdam, and Enckhuyſen, declaring flatly that England was uncontrovertibly the aggreſſor in Europe, by ſeiſing a conſiderable number of French veſſels; that the threatened invaſion of Great-Britain did not affect the republick's guarantee of the proteſtant ſucceſſion, inaſmuch as it was only intended to obtain reparation for the injury ſuſtained by the ſubjects of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty; finally, that the ſuccours demanded could be of no advantage to the King of England, as it appeared by the declaration of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, that their granting theſe ſuccours would immediately lay them under a neceſſity of demanding, in their turn, aſſiſtance from Great-Britain. From this way of arguing, the Engliſh may perceive what they have to expect in caſes of emergency from the friendſhip of their neareſt allies, who muſt always be furniſhed with the ſame excuſe, whenever they find it convenient or neceſſary to their own intereſt. Such a conſideration, joined to other concurring motives, ought to induce the Britiſh legiſlature to withdraw its dependence from all foreign connexions, and provide ſuch a conſtitutional force within itſelf, as will be fully ſufficient to baſle all the efforts of an external enemy. The apprehenſions and diſtraction of the people at this juncture plainly evinced the expediency of ſuch a national force: but different parties were divided in their opinions about the nature of ſuch a proviſion. Some of the warmeſt friends of their country propoſed a well regulated militia, as an inſtitution that would effectually anſwer the purpoſe of defending a wide extending ſea-coaſt from invaſion; while, on the other hand, this propoſal was ridiculed and refuted as impracticable or uſeleſs by all the retainers to the court, and all the officers of the ſtanding army. In the mean time,

CHAP. V.

1756.

as

BOOK III. 1756.

as the experiment could not be immediately tried, and the preſent juncture demanded ſome inſtant determination, recourſe was had to a foreign remedy.

§ V. Towards the latter end of March, the King ſent a written meſſage to parliament, intimating that he had received repeated advices from different perſons and places, that a deſign had been formed by the French court to invade Great-Britain or Ireland; and the great preparations of forces, ſhips, artillery, and warlike ſtores, then notoriouſly making in the ports of France oppoſite to the Britiſh coaſts, together with the language of the French miniſters in ſome foreign courts, left little room to doubt the reality of ſuch a deſign: that his Majeſty had augmented his forces both by ſea and land, and taken proper meaſures and precautions for putting his kingdom in a poſture of defence: that, in order further to ſtrengthen himſelf, he had made a requiſition of a body of Heſſian troops, purſuant to the late treaty, to be forthwith brought over, and for that purpoſe ordered tranſports to be prepared: that he doubted not of being enabled and ſupported by his parliament in taking ſuch meaſures as might be conducive to an end ſo eſſential to the honour of his crown, the preſervation of the proteſtant religion, and the laws and liberties of theſe kingdoms. This meſſage was no ſooner received, than both Houſes voted, compoſed, and preſented very warm and affectionate addreſſes, in which his Majeſty was thanked for the requiſition he had made of the Heſſian troops; a meaſure which at any other time would have been ſtigmatiſed with all the ſatire and rhetorick of the oppoſition.

§ VI. Even this precaution was not thought ſufficient to ſecure the iſland, and quiet the terrors of the people. In a few days Mr. Fox, the new miniſter, encouraged by the unanimity which had appeared ſo conſpicuous in the motions for the late addreſſes, ventured to move again, in the Houſe of Commons, that another addreſs ſhould be preſented to the King, beſeeching his Majeſty, that for the more effectual defence of this iſland, and for the better ſecurity of the religion and liberties of his ſubjects, againſt the

CHAP. V. 1756.

the threatened attack by a foreign enemy, he would be graciouſly pleaſed to order twelve battalions of his electoral troops, together with the uſual detachment of artillery, to be forthwith brought into this kingdom. There was a conſiderable party in the houſe, to whom ſuch a motion was odious and deteſtable: but, conſidering the critical ſituation of affairs, they were afraid that a direct oppoſition might expoſe them to a more odious ſuſpicion: they, therefore, moved for the order of the day, and inſiſted on the queſtion's being put upon that motion; but it was carried in the negative by a conſiderable majority, which alſo agreed to the other propoſal. The reſolution of the Houſe was communicated to the Lords, who unanimouſly concurred: and their joint addreſs being preſented, his Majeſty aſſured them he would immediately comply with their requeſt. Accordingly, ſuch expedition was uſed, that in the courſe of the next month both Hanoverians and Heſſians arrived in England, and encamped in different parts of the kingdom.--As the fears of an invaſion ſubſided in the minds of the people, their antipathy to theſe foreign auxiliaries emerged. They were beheld with the eyes of jealouſy, ſuſpicion, and diſdain. They were treated with contempt, reſerve, and rigour. The miniſtry was execrated for having reduced the nation to ſuch a low circumſtance of diſgrace, as that they ſhould owe their ſecurity to German mercenaries. There were not wanting ſome incendiaries, who circulated hints and inſinuations, that the kingdom had been purpoſely left unprovided; and that the natives of South-Britain had been formerly ſubdued and expelled by a body of Saxon auxiliaries, whom they had hired for their preſervation. In a word, the doubts and ſuſpicions of a people naturally blunt and jealous were inflamed to ſuch a degree of animoſity, that nothing would have reſtrained them from violent acts of outrage, but the moſt orderly, modeſt, and inoffenſive behaviour by which both the Hanoverians and Heſſians were diſtinguiſhed.

§ VII. Under the cloak of an invading armament, which ingroſſed the attention of the Britiſh nation, the French

BOOK III.

1756.

French were actually employed in preparations for an expedition, which ſucceeded according to their wiſh. In the beginning of the year advice was received that a French ſquadron would ſoon be in a condition to ſail from Toulon: this was afterwards confirmed by repeated intelligence, not only from foreign gazettes, but alſo from Engliſh miniſters and conſuls reſiding in Spain and Italy. They affirmed that the Toulon ſquadron conſiſted of twelve or fifteen ſhips of the line, with a great number of tranſports; that they were ſupplied with proviſions for two months only, conſequently could not be intended for America; and that ſtrong bodies of troops were on their march from different parts of the French dominions to Dauphine and Provence, in order to be embarked. Notwithſtanding theſe particulars, of information, which plainly pointed out Minorca as the object of their expedition; notwithſtanding the extenſive and important commerce carried on by the ſubjects of Great-Britain in the Mediterranean; no care was taken to ſend thither a ſquadron of ſhips capable to protect the trade, and fruſtrate the deſigns of the enemy. That great province was left to a few inconſiderable ſhips and frigates, which could ſerve no other purpoſe than that of carrying intelligence from port to port, and enriching their commanders, by making prize of merchant veſſels. Nay, the miniſtry ſeemed to pay little or no regard to the remonſtrance of General Blakeney, deputy governor of Minorca, who, in repeated advices, repreſented the weakneſs of the garriſon which he commanded in St. Philip's caſtle, the chief fortreſs on the iſland. Far from ſtrengthening the garriſon with a proper re-enforcement, they did not even ſend thither the officers belonging to it, who were in England upon leave of abſence, nor give directions for any veſſel to tranſport them, until the French armament was ready to make a deſcent upon that iſland*.

§ VIII.

* It is with pleaſure we ſeiſe this opportunity of recording an inſtance of gallantry and patriotiſm in a Britiſh officer, which would have done honour to the character of a Roman tribune. Captain Cunningham, an accompliſhed young gentleman, who acted as engineer in ſecond at Minorca, being preferred

CHAP. V. 1756.

§ VIII. At length, the deſtination of the enemy's fleet being univerſally known, the miniſtry ſeemed to rouſe from their lethargy, and, like perſons ſuddenly waking, acted with hurry and precipitation. Inſtead of detaching a ſquadron that in all reſpects ſhould be ſuperior to the French fleet in the Mediterranean, and beſtowing the command of it upon an officer of approved courage and activity, they allotted no more than ten ſhips of the line for this ſervice, veſting the command of them in Admiral Byng, who had never met with any occaſion to ſignalize his courage, and whoſe character was not very popular in the navy: but Mr. Weſt, the ſecond in command, was a gentleman univerſally reſpected for his probity, ability, and reſolution. The ten ſhips deſtined for this expedition were but in very indifferent order, poorly manned, and unprovided with either hoſpital or fire-ſhip. They ſailed from Spithead on the ſeventh day of April, having on board, as part of their complement, a regiment of ſoldiers to be landed at Gibraltar, with Major-General Stuart, Lord

ferred to a majority at home, and recalled to his regiment by an expreſs order, had repaired with his family to Nice in Italy, where he waited for the opportunity of a ſhip bound for England, when he received certain intelligence that the French armament was deſtined for the place he had quitted. His lady, whom he tenderly loved, was juſt delivered, and two of his children were dangerouſly ill of the ſmall-pox. He recollected that the chief engineer at Minorca was infirm, and indeed diſabled by the gout, and that many things were wanting for the defence of the fortreſs. His zeal for the honour and ſervice of his country immediately triumphed over the calls of tenderneſs and of nature. He expended a conſiderable ſum of money in purchaſing timber for the platforms, and other neceſſaries for the garriſon; hired a ſhip for tranſporting them thither; and tearing himſelf from his wife and children, thus left among ſtrangers in a foreign country, embarked again for Minorca, where he knew he ſhould be in a peculiar manner expoſed to all the dangers of a furious ſiege. In the courſe of this deſperate ſervice he acquitted himſelf with that vigilance, ſkill, and active courage which he had on divers former occaſions diſplayed, until the aſſault was given to the Queen's-baſtion, when mixing with the enemy ſword in hand, he was diſabled in his right arm by the ſhot of a muſket and the thruſt of a bayonet. His behaviour was ſo acceptable to his ſovereign, that when he returned to England he was preferred to the rank of colonel in the guards. He afterwards acted as chief engineer in the attempts and deſcents which were made on the French coaſt. Though grievouſly maimed, he accepted the ſame office in the expedition to Guadaloupe, where he died univerſally regretted.

BOOK III. 1756.

Lord Effingham, and Colonel Cornwallis, whoſe regiments were in garriſon at Minorca, about forty inferior officers, and near one hundred recruits, as a re-enforcement to St. Philip's fortreſs.

§ IX. After all the intelligence which had been received, one would imagine the government of England was ſtill ignorant of the enemy's force and deſtination; for the inſtructions delivered to Admiral Byng imported, that, on his arrival at Gibraltar, he ſhould enquire whether any French ſquadron had paſſed through the ſtraits; and that, being certified in the affirmative, as it was probably deſigned for North-America, he ſhould immediately detach Rear-Admiral Weſt to Louiſbourg, on the iſland of Cape-Breton, with ſuch a number of ſhips as, when joined with thoſe at Hallifax, would conſtitute a force ſuperior to the armament of the enemy. On the ſecond day of May, Admiral Byng arrived at Gibraltar, where he found Captain Edgecumbe, with the Princeſs Louiſa ſhip of war, and a ſloop, who informed him, that the French armament, commanded by M. de la Galiſſonniere, conſiſting of thirteen ſhips of the line, with a great number of tranſports, having on board a body of fifteen thouſand land-forces, had ſailed from Toulon on the tenth day of April, and made a deſcent upon the iſland of Minorca, from whence he (Captain Edgecumbe) had been obliged to retire at their approach. General Fowke, who commanded at Gibraltar, had received two ſucceſſive orders from the Secretary at War, with reſpect to his ſparing a battalion of troops to be tranſported by Mr. Byng, as a re-enforcement to Minorca; but as the two orders appeared inconſiſtent or equivocal, a council of war was conſulted, and the majority were of opinion that no troops ſhould be ſent from thence to Minorca, except a detachment to ſupply the deficiency in the little ſquadron of Captain Edgecumbe, who had left a good number of his ſeamen and marines, under the command of Captain Scroop, to aſſiſt in the defence of Fort St. Philip's. Theſe articles of intelligence the Admiral diſpatched by an expreſs to the Lords of the Admiralty, and in his letter made

made uſe of ſome impolitick expreſſions, which, in all probability, it would have been well for him had he omitted. He ſaid, if he had been ſo happy as to have arrived at Mahon before the French had landed, he flattered himſelf he ſhould have been able to prevent their getting a footing on that iſland. He complained, that there were no magazines in Gibraltar for ſupplying the ſquadron with neceſſaries; that the careening-wharfs, pits, and ſtore-houſes were entirely decayed, ſo that he ſhould find the greateſt difficulty in cleaning the ſhips that were foul; and this was the caſe with ſome of thoſe he carried out from England, as well as with thoſe which had been for ſome time cruiſing in the Mediterranean. He ſignified his opinion, that, even if it ſhould be found practicable, it would be very impolitick to throw any men into St. Philip's-caſtle, which could not be ſaved without a land force ſufficient to raiſe the ſiege; therefore, a ſmall re-enforcement would only add ſo many men to the number which muſt fall into the hands of the enemy. He obſerved, that ſuch engineers and artillery-men in Gibraltar as had been at Minorca, were of opinion, that it would be impoſſible to throw any number of men into St. Philip's, if the French had erected batteries on the two ſhores near the entrance of the harbour, ſo as to bar all paſſage up to the ſally-port of the fortreſs; and with this opinion he ſignified the concurrence of his own ſentiments. The firſt part of this letter was a downright impeachment of the miniſtry, for having delayed the expedition, for having ſent out ſhips unfit for ſervice, and for having neglected the magazines and wharfs at Gibraltar. In the latter part he ſeemed to prepare them for the ſubſequent account of his miſconduct and miſcarriage. It cannot be ſuppoſed that they underwent this accuſation without apprehenſion and reſentment; and as they foreſaw the loſs of Minorca, which would not fail to excite a national clamour, perhaps they now began to take meaſures for gratifying their reſentment, and transferring the blame from themſelves to the perſon who had preſumed to hint a diſapprobation of their conduct; for this

BOOK III.

1756.

this purpoſe they could not have found a fairer opportunity than Mr. Byng's ſubſequent behaviour afforded.

§ X. The Admiral, being ſtrengthened by Mr. Edgecumbe, and re-enforced by a detachment from the garriſon, ſet ſail from Gibraltar on the eighth day of May, and was joined off Majorca by his Majeſty's ſhip the Phœnix, under the command of Captain Hervey, who confirmed the intelligence he had already received, touching the ſtrength and deſtination of the French ſquadron. When he approached Minorca, he deſcried the Britiſh colours ſtill flying at the caſtle of St. Philip's, and ſeveral bomb batteries playing upon it from different quarters, where the French banners were diſplayed. Thus informed, he detached three ſhips a-head, with Captain Hervey, to reconnoitre the harbour's mouth, and land, if poſſible, a letter for General Blakeney, giving him to underſtand the fleet was come to his aſſiſtance. Before this attempt could be made, the French fleet appearing to the ſouth-eaſt, and the wind blowing ſtrong off ſhore, he recalled his ſhips, and formed the line of battle. About ſix o'clock in the evening, the enemy, to the number of ſeventeen ſhips, thirteen of which appeared to be very large, advanced in order; but about ſeven tacked, with a view to gain the weather-gage. Mr. Byng, in order to preſerve that advantage, as well as to make ſure of the land-wind in the morning, followed their example, being then about five leagues from Cape-Mola. At day light the enemy could not be deſcried; but two tartanes appearing cloſe to the rear of the Engliſh ſquadron, they were immediately chaſed by ſignal. One eſcaped, and the other being taken, was found to have on board two French captains, two lieutenants, and about one hundred private ſoldiers, part of ſix hundred who had been ſent out in tartanes the preceding day, to re-enforce the enemy's ſquadron. This ſoon re-appearing, the line of battle was formed on each ſide, and about two o'clock Admiral Byng threw out a ſignal to bear away two points from the wind and engage. At this time his diſtance from the enemy was ſo great, that Rear-Admiral Weſt, perceiving

ceiving it impoſſible to comply with both orders, bore away with his diviſion ſeven points from the wind, and cloſing down upon the enemy, attacked them with ſuch impetuoſity, that the ſhips which oppoſed him were in a little time driven out of the line. Had he been properly ſuſtained by the van, in all probability the Britiſh fleet would have obtained a complete victory; but the other diviſion did not bear down, and the enemy's centre keeping their ſtation, Rear-Admiral Weſt could not purſue his advantage without running the riſque of ſeeing his communication with the reſt of the line entirely cut off. In the beginning of the action, the Intrepid, in Mr. Byng's diviſion, was ſo diſabled in her rigging, that ſhe could not be managed, and drove on the ſhip that was next in poſition: a circumſtance which obliged ſeveral others to throw all a-back, in order to avoid confuſion, and for ſome time retarded the action. Certain it is, that Mr. Byng, though accommodated with a noble ſhip of ninety guns, made little or no uſe of his artillery, but kept aloof, either from an overſtrained obſervance of diſcipline, or timidity. When his captain exhorted him to bear down upon the enemy, he very coolly replied, that he would avoid the error of Admiral Matthews, who, in his engagement with the French and Spaniſh ſquadrons off Toulon, during the preceding war, had broke the line by his own precipitation, and expoſed himſelf ſingly to a fire that he could not ſuſtain. Mr. Byng, on the contrary, was determined againſt acting, except with the line entire; and, on pretence of rectifying the diſorder which had happened among ſome of the ſhips, heſitated ſo long, and kept at ſuch a wary diſtance, that he never was properly engaged, though he received ſome few ſhots in his hull. M. de la Galiſſonniere ſeemed equally averſe to the continuance of the battle: part of his ſquadron had been fairly obliged to quit the line; and though he was rather ſuperior to the Engliſh in number of men and weight of metal, he did not chooſe to abide the conſequence of a cloſer fight with an enemy ſo expert in naval operations: he, therefore, took advantage of Mr. Byng's heſitation, and edged

CHAP. V. 1756.

BOOK III. 1756.

edged away with an eaſy ſail to join his van, which had been diſcomfited. The Engliſh Admiral gave chaſe, but the French ſhips being clean, he could not come up and cloſe them again, ſo they retired at their leiſure. Then he put his ſquadron on the other tack, in order to keep the wind of the enemy; and next morning they were altogether our of ſight.

§ XI. While he lay to with the reſt of his fleet, at the diſtance of ten leagues from Mahon, he detached cruiſers to look for ſome miſſing ſhips, which joined him accordingly, and made an enquiry into the condition of the ſquadron. The number of killed amounted to forty-two, including Captain Andrews, of the Defiance, and about one hundred and ſixty-eight were wounded. Three of the capital ſhips were ſo damaged in their maſts, that they could not keep the ſea, with any regard to their ſafety: a great number of the ſeamen were ill, and there was no veſſel which could be converted into an hoſpital for the ſick and wounded. In this ſituation Mr. Byng called a council of war, at which the land officers were preſent. He repreſented to them, that he was much inferior to the enemy in weight of metal and number of men; that they had the advantage of ſending their wounded to Minorca, from whence at the ſame time they were refreſhed and re-enforced occaſionally; that, in his opinion, it was impracticable to relieve St. Philip's fort, and, therefore, they ought to make the beſt of their way back to Gibraltar, which might require immediate protection. They unanimouſly concurred with his ſentiments, and thither he directed his courſe accordingly. How he came to be ſo well acquainted with the impracticability of relieving General Blakeney it is not eaſy to determine, as no experiment was made for that purpoſe. Indeed, the neglect of ſuch a trial ſeems to have been the leaſt excuſeable part of his conduct; for it afterwards appeared, that the officers and ſoldiers belonging to the garriſon might have been landed at the ſally-port, without running any great riſque; and a gentleman, then in the fort,

fort, actually paſſed and repaſſed in a boat, unhurt by any of the enemy's batteries.

§ XII. Mr. Byng's letter to the Admiralty, containing a detail of this action, is ſaid to have arrived ſome days before it was made publick; and when it appeared, was curtailed of divers expreſſions, and whole paragraphs, which either tended to his own juſtification, or implied a cenſure on the conduct of his ſuperiors. Whatever uſe might have been made of this letter while it remained a ſecret to the publick we ſhall not pretend to explain: but ſure it is, that, on the ſixteenth day of June, Sir Edward Hawke and Admiral Saunders ſailed from Spithead to Gibraltar, to ſuperſede the Admirals Byng and Weſt, in their commands of the Mediterranean ſquadron; and Mr. Byng's letter was not publiſhed till the twenty-ſixth day of the ſame month, when it produced all the effect which that gentleman's bittereſt enemies could have deſired. The populace took fire like a train of the moſt haſty combuſtibles, and broke out into ſuch a clamour of rage and indignation againſt the devoted Admiral, as could not have been exceeded if he had loſt the whole navy of England, and left the coaſts of the kingdom naked to invaſion. This animoſity was carefully fomented and maintained by artful emiſſaries, who mingled with all publick aſſemblies, from the drawing room at St. James's to the mob at Charing-croſs. They expatiated upon the inſolence, the folly, the cowardice, and miſconduct of the unhappy Admiral. They even preſumed to make their ſovereign in ſome meaſure an inſtrument of their calumny, by ſuggeſting that his Majeſty had prognoſticated Byng's miſbehaviour from the contents of his firſt letter, dated at Gibraltar. They ridiculed and refuted the reaſons he had given for returning to that fortreſs, after his ſcandalous rencounter with the French ſquadron; and, in order to exaſperate them to the moſt implacable reſentment, they exaggerated the terrible conſequences of loſing Minorca, which muſt now be ſubdued through his treachery or want of reſolution. In a word, he was devoted as the ſcapegoat of the miniſtry, to whoſe ſupine negligence, ignorance, and

BOOK III. 1756.

and miſconduct the loſs of that important fortreſs was undoubtedly owing. Byng's miſcarriage was thrown out like a barrel to the whale, in order to engage the attention of the people, that it might not be attracted by the real cauſe of the national misfortune. In order to keep up the flame which had been kindled againſt the Admiral, recourſe was had to the loweſt artifices. Agents were employed to vilify his perſon in all publick places of vulgar reſort; and mobs were hired at different parts of the capital to hang and burn him in effigy.

§ XIII. The two officers who ſucceeded to the command in the Mediterranean were accompanied by Lord Tyrawley, whom his majeſty had appointed to ſuperſede General Fowke in the government of Gibraltar, that gentleman having incurred the diſpleaſure of the miniſtry, for not having underſtood an order which was unintelligible. By the ſame conveyance, a letter from the ſecretary to the Admiralty was tranſmitted to Mr. Byng, giving him notice that he was recalled. To this intimation he replied in ſuch a manner as denoted a conſciouſneſs of having done his duty, and a laudable deſire to vindicate his own conduct. His anſwer contained a further account of the engagement in which he was ſuppoſed to have miſbehaved, intermixed with ſome puerile calculations of the enemy's ſuperiority in weight of metal, which ſerved no other purpoſe than that of expoſing his character ſtill more to ridicule and abuſe; and he was again ſo impolitick as to hazard certain expreſſions, which added freſh fuel to the reſentment of his enemies. Directions were immediately diſpatched to Sir Edward Hawke, that Byng ſhould be ſent home in arreſt: and an order to the ſame purpoſe was lodged at every port in the kingdom: precautions, which, however unneceſſary to ſecure the perſon of a man who longed ardently to juſtify his character by a publick tryal, were yet productive of conſiderable effect in augmenting the popular odium. Admiral Byng immediately embarked in the ſhip which had carried out his ſucceſſor, and was accompanied by Mr. Weſt, General Fowke, and ſeveral other officers of

that

that garriſon, who were alſo recalled, in conſequence of having ſubſcribed to the reſult of the council of war, which we have mentioned above. When they arrived in England, Mr. Weſt met with ſuch a gracious reception from his Majeſty as was thought due to his extraordinary merit; but Mr. Byng was committed cloſe priſoner in an apartment of Greenwich-Hoſpital.

§ XIV. In the mean time, the ſiege of St. Philip's fort in Minorca was proſecuted with unremitting vigour. The armament of Toulon, conſiſting of the fleet commanded by M. de la Galiſſonniere, and the troops under the Duke de Richelieu, arrived on the eighteenth day of April at the port of Ciudadella, on that part of the iſland oppoſite to Mahon, or St. Philip's, and immediately began to diſembark their forces. Two days before they reached the iſland, General Blakeney had, by a packet-boat, received certain intelligence of their approach, and began to make preparations for the defence of the caſtle. The fort which he commanded was very extenſive, ſurrounded with numerous redoubts, ravelines, and other outworks; and provided with ſubterranean galleries, mines, and traverſes, cut out of the ſolid rock with incredible labour. Upon the whole, this was one of the beſt fortified places in Europe, well ſupplied with artillery, ammunition, and proviſion; and, without all doubt, might have ſuſtained the moſt deſperate ſiege, had it been defended by a numerous garriſon, conducted by able engineers, under the eye and auſpices of an active and ſkilful commander. All theſe advantages, however, did not concur on this occaſion. The number of troops in Minorca did not exceed four regiments, whereas, the nature of the works required at leaſt double the number; and, even of theſe above forty officers were abſent. The chief engineer was rendered lame by the gout, and the general himſelf oppreſſed with the infirmities of old age. The natives of the iſland might have been ſerviceable as pioneers, or day-labourers; but, from their hatred to the proteſtant religion, they were generally

BOOK III. 1756.

averſe to the Engliſh government, although they had lived happily and grown wealthy under its influence.

§ XV. The governor ordered his officers to beat up for volunteers in the adjacent town of St. Philip's; but few or none would inliſt under his banners, and it ſeems he would not venture to compel them into the ſervice. He recalled all his advanced parties; and, in particular, a company poſted at Fornelles, where a ſmall redoubt had been raiſed, and five companies at Ciudadella, a poſt fortified with two pieces of cannon, which were now withdrawn, as ſoon as the enemy began to diſembark their forces. At the ſame time Major Cunningham was detached with a party to break down the bridges, and break up the roads between that place and St. Philip's; but the taſk of deſtroying the roads could not be performed in ſuch a hurry, on account of the hard rock which runs along the ſurface of the ground through this whole iſland; nor was there time to demoliſh the town of St. Philip's, which ſtood ſo near the fort, that the enemy could not fail to take advantage of its neighbourhood. The ſtreets ſerved them for trenches, which otherwiſe could not have been dug through the ſolid rock. Here they made a lodgement cloſe to the works; here they found convenient barracks and quarters of refreſhment, maſks for their batteries, and an effectual cover for their mortars and bombardiers. The general has been blamed for leaving the town ſtanding; but if we conſider his uncertainty concerning the deſtination of the French armament, the odious nature of ſuch a precaution, which could not fail to exaſperate the inhabitants, and the impoſſibility of executing ſuch a ſcheme after the firſt appearance of the enemy, he will be found excuſeable, if not altogether blameleſs. Some houſes and windmills were actually demoliſhed, ſo as to clear the eſplanade and the approaches. All the wine in the cellars of St. Philip's town was deſtroyed, and the butts were carried into the caſtle, where they might ſerve for gabions and traverſes. Five-and-twenty Minorquin bakers were hired, and a large number of cattle brought into the fort,

for

CHAP. V.

1756.

for the benefit of the garriſon. The ports were walled up, the poſts aſſigned, the ſentinels placed, and all the different guards appointed. Commodore Edgecumbe, who then anchored in the harbour of Mahon, cloſe under the walls of the caſtle, ſailed away with his little ſquadron, conſiſting of the Cheſterfield, Princeſs Louiſa, Portland, and Dolphin, after having left all his marines, a detachment from Gibraltar, the whole crew of the Porcupine ſloop, and the greater part of the Dolphin's, as a re-enforcement to the fort, under the immediate direction and command of Capt. Scroop, of the Dolphin, who, with great gallantry, offered himſelf for this ſevere duty, and bravely ſignaliſed himſelf during the whole ſiege. The French admiral might certainly have blocked up this harbour in ſuch a manner as would have prevented the eſcape of theſe ſhips, and divers other rich merchant veſſels, which happened then to be at Mahon: but, in all probability, they purpoſely allowed them to abandon the place, which, on any emergency or aſſault, their crews and officers would have conſiderably re-enforced. The enemy were perfectly acquainted with the great extent of the works, and the weakneſs of the garriſon; from which circumſtances they derived the moſt ſanguine hopes that the place might be ſuddenly taken, without the trouble of a regular ſiege. After Mr. Edgecumbe had ſailed for Gibraltar, and General Blakeney had ordered a ſloop to be ſunk in the channel that leads to the harbour, the French ſquadron made its appearance at this part of the iſland; but, without having attempted any thing againſt the fort, fell to the leeward of Cape-Mola. Next day they came in ſight again, but ſoon bore away, and never afterwards, during the whole courſe of the ſiege, approached ſo near as to give the garriſon the leaſt diſturbance.

§ XVI. On the twenty-ſecond day of April, the governor ſent a drummer to the French general, with a letter, deſiring to know his reaſons for invading the iſland. To this an anſwer was returned by the Duke de Richelieu, declaring he was come with intention to reduce the iſland under the dominion of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, by way of re-

BOOK III. 1756.

taliation for the conduct of his maſter, who had ſeiſed and detained the ſhips belonging to the King of France and his ſubjects.—If we may judge from the firſt operation of this nobleman, he was but indifferently provided with engineers; for, inſtead of beginning his approaches on the ſide of St. Philip's town, cloſe by the outworks, where he might have been ſcreened from the fire of the garriſon, his batteries were erected at Cape Mola, on the other ſide of the harbour, where they were more expoſed, their fire much leſs effectual, and indeed at too great a diſtance to be of any ſervice. The fire of St. Philip's was ſo ſevere, and the cannon ſo well ſerved on this quarter, that in a little time the enemy thought proper to change their plan of attack, and advance on the ſide of St. Philip's town, which ought to have been the firſt object of their conſideration, eſpecially as they could find little or no earth to fill their gabions, and open their trenches in the uſual form. On the twelfth of May, about nine at night, they opened two bomb batteries, near the place where the windmills had been deſtroyed; and from that period an inceſſant fire was kept up on both ſides, from mortars and cannon, the French continuing to raiſe new batteries in every ſituation from whence they could annoy the beſieged.

§ XVII. On the ſeventeenth day of the month the garriſon were tranſported with joy at ſight of the Britiſh ſquadron, commanded by Admiral Byng; and Mr. Boyd, commiſſary of the ſtores, ventured to embark in a ſmall boat, with ſix oars, which paſſed from St. Stephen's cove, a creek on the weſt ſide of the fortification, through a ſhower of cannon and muſketry from the enemy's poſt on the other ſide, and actually reached the open ſea, his deſign being to join the ſquadron; but this being at a great diſtance, ſtretching away to the ſouthward, and Mr. Boyd perceiving himſelf chaſed by two of the enemy's light veſſels, he returned by the ſame route to the garriſon, without having ſuſtained the leaſt damage. A circumſtance which plainly confutes the notion of Mr. Byng, that it was impracticable to open a communication with the

CHAP. V. 1756.

the garriſon of St. Philip's. Next day the hopes of the beſieged, which had prognoſticated a naval victory to the Britiſh ſquadron, a ſpeedy relief to themſelves, and no leſs than captivity to the aſſailants, were conſiderably damped by the appearance of the French fleet, which quietly returned to their ſtation off the harbour of Mahon. That ſame evening they were told by a deſerter, that the Engliſh fleet had been worſted in an engagement by M. de la Galiſſonniere; and this information was ſoon confirmed by a general diſcharge, or *feu de joie*, through the whole French camp, to celebrate the victory they pretended to have obtained. How little ſoever they had reaſon to boaſt of any advantage in the action, the retreat of the Engliſh ſquadron was undoubtedly equivalent to a victory: for had Mr. Byng acquired and maintained the ſuperiority at ſea, the French forces, which had been diſembarked in Minorca, would, in all probability, have been obliged to ſurrender priſoners of war to his Britannick Majeſty. The caſe was now much altered in their favour: their ſquadron cruiſed about the iſland without moleſtation: and they daily received, by means of their tranſports, re-enforcements of men and ammunition, as well as conſtant ſupplies of proviſions.

§ XVIII. The Engliſh garriſon, however mortified at finding themſelves thus abandoned, reſolved to acquit themſelves with gallantry in the defence of the place, not without ſome remaining hope that the Engliſh ſquadron would be re-enforced, and return to their relief. In the mean time, they ſuſtained and retorted the enemy's fire with undaunted reſolution. They remounted cannon, the carriages of which had been diſabled: they removed them occaſionally to places from whence it was judged they could do the greateſt execution: they repaired breaches, reſtored merlons, and laboured with ſurpriſing alacrity, even when they were ſurrounded by the numerous batteries of the foe; when their embraſures, and even the parapets, were demoliſhed, and they ſtood expoſed not only to the cannon and mortars, but alſo to the muſquetry, which fired

BOOK III. 1756.

fired upon them, without ceaſing, from the windows of the houſes in the town of St. Philip. By this time, they were inveſted with an army of twenty thouſand men, and plyed inceſſantly from ſixty-two battering cannon, twenty-one mortars, and four howitzers, beſides the ſmall arms: nevertheleſs, the loſs of men within the fortreſs was very inconſiderable, the garriſon being moſtly ſecured in the ſubterranean works, which were impenetrable to ſhells or ſhot. By the twenty ſeventh day of June they had made a practicable breach in one of the ravelins, and damaged the other outworks to ſuch a degree, that they determined this night to give a general aſſault. Accordingly, between the hours of ten and eleven, they advanced to the attack from all quarters on the land-ſide. At the ſame time a ſtrong detachment, in armed boats, attempted to force the harbour, and penetrate into the creek, called St. Stephen's Cove, to ſtorm Fort-Charles, and ſecond the attack upon Fort Marlborough, on the farther ſide of the creek, the moſt detached of all the outworks. The enemy advanced with great intrepidity, and their commander, the Duke de Richelieu, is ſaid to have led them up to the works in perſon. Such an aſſault could not but be attended with great ſlaughter: they were mowed down, as they approached, with grape-ſhot and muſquetry; and ſeveral mines were ſprung with great effect, ſo that the glacis was almoſt covered with the dying and the dead. Nevertheleſs, they perſevered with uncommon reſolution; and, though repulſed on every other ſide, at length made a lodgement in the Queen's redoubt, which had been greatly damaged by their cannon. Whether their ſucceſs in this quarter was owing to the weakneſs of the place, or to the timidity of the defender, certain it is, the enemy were in poſſeſſion before it was known to the officers of the garriſon; for Lieutenant-Colonel Jeffries, the ſecond in command, who had acquitted himſelf ſince the beginning of the ſiege with equal courage, ſkill, and activity, in his viſitation of this poſt, was ſuddenly ſurrounded and taken by a file of French grenadiers, at a time when he never dreamed they had

had made a lodgment. Major Cunningham, who accompanied him, met with a ſeverer fate, though he eſcaped captivity: he was run through the arm with a bayonet, and the piece being diſcharged at the ſame time, ſhattered the bones of his hand in ſuch a manner, that he was maimed for life. In this ſhocking condition he retired behind a traverſe, and was carried home to his quarters. Thus the governor was deprived of his two principal aſſiſtants, one being taken, and the other diſabled.

§ XIX. The enemy having made themſelves maſters of Anſtruther's and the Queen's redoubts, from which perhaps they might have been diſlodged, had a vigorous effort been made for that purpoſe, before they had leiſure to ſecure themſelves, the Duke de Richelieu ordered a parley to be beat, in order to obtain permiſſion to bury the dead, and remove the wounded. This requeſt was granted with more humanity than diſcretion, inaſmuch as the enemy took this opportunity to throw a re-enforcement of men privately into the places where the lodgements had been made, and theſe penetrated into the gallery of the mines, which communicated with all the other outworks. During this ſhort ceſſation, General Blakeney ſummoned a council of war, to deliberate upon the ſtate of the fort and garriſon: and the majority declared for a capitulation. The works were in many places ruined; the body of the caſtle was ſhattered; many guns were diſmounted, the embraſures and parapets demoliſhed, the palliſadoes broke in pieces, the garriſon exhauſted with hard duty and inceſſant watching, and the enemy in poſſeſſion of the ſubterranean communications. Beſides, the governor had received information from priſoners, that the Duke de Richelieu was alarmed by a report that the Marſhal Duke de Belleiſle would be ſent to ſuperſede him in the command, and for that reaſon would hazard another deſperate aſſault, which it was the opinion of the majority the garriſon could not ſuſtain. Theſe conſiderations, added to the deſpair of being relieved, induced him to demand a capitulation. But this meaſure was not taken with the unanimous conſent

BOOK III. 1756.

ſent of the council. Some officers obſerved, that the garriſon was very little diminiſhed, and ſtill in good ſpirits: that no breach was made in the body of the caſtle, nor a ſingle cannon erected to batter in breach: that the loſs of an outwork was never deemed a ſufficient reaſon for ſurrendering ſuch a fortreſs; that the counterſcarp was not yet taken, nor, on account of the rocky ſoil, could be taken, except by aſſault, which would coſt the enemy a greater number than they had loſt in their late attempt: that they could not attack the ditch, or batter in breach, before the counterſcarp ſhould be taken, and even then they muſt have recourſe to galleries before they could paſs the foſſé, which was furniſhed with mines and countermines: finally, they ſuggeſted, that in all probability the Britiſh ſquadron would be re-enforced, and ſail back to their relief; or, if it ſhould not return, it was the duty of the governor to defend the place to extremity, without having any regard to the conſequences. Theſe remarks being over-ruled, the chamade was beat, a conference enſued, and very honourable conditions were granted to the garriſon, in conſideration of the gallant defence they had made. This it muſt be owned was vigorous while it laſted, as the French general was ſaid to have loſt five thouſand men in the ſiege: whereas the loſs of the garriſon, which at firſt fell ſhort of three thouſand men, did not exceed one hundred. The capitulation imported that the garriſon ſhould march out with all the honours of war, and be conveyed by ſea to Gibraltar. The French were put in poſſeſſion of one gate, as well as Fort Charles and Marlborough redoubt; but the Engliſh troops remained in the other works till the ſeventh day of July, when they embarked. In the mean time, reciprocal civilities paſſed between the commanders and officers of both nations.

§ XX. The articles of capitulation were no ſooner executed than Monſieur de la Galiſſonniere ſailed back to Toulon, with all the prizes which had lain at anchor in the harbour of Mahon ſince the fort of St. Philip was firſt inveſted.

inveſted. In all probability the ſafety of himſelf and his whole ſquadron was owing to this expeditious retreat; for in a few days after the ſurrender of the fort, Sir Edward Hawke's fleet, augmented by five ſhips of the line, which had been ſent from England, when the firſt tidings arrived of Minorca's being invaded, now made its appearance off the iſland; but by this time Galiſſonniere was retired, and the Engliſh admiral had the mortification to ſee the French colours flying upon St. Philip's caſtle. What, perhaps, chagrined this gallant officer ſtill more, he was not provided with frigates, ſloops, and ſmall craft to cruiſe round the iſland, and intercept the ſupplies which were daily ſent to the enemy. Had he reached Minorca ſooner, he might have diſcomfited the French ſquadron; but he could not have raiſed the ſiege of St. Philip's,, becauſe the Duke de Richelieu had received his re-enforcements, and ſuch a train of artillery as no fortification could long withſtand. Indeed, if the garriſon had been conſiderably re-enforced, and the communication with it opened by ſea, the defence would have been protracted, and ſo many vigorous ſallies might have been made, that the aſſailants would have had cauſe to repent of their enterpriſe.

§ XXI. When the news of the conqueſt was brought to Verſailles, by the Count of Egmont, whom the Duke de Richelieu had diſpatched for that purpoſe, the people of France were tranſported with the moſt extravagant joy. Nothing was ſeen but triumphs and proceſſions; nothing heard but anthems, congratulations, and hyperbolical encomiums upon the conqueror of Minorca, who was celebrated in a thouſand poems and ſtudied orations; while the conduct of the Engliſh was vilified and ridiculed in ballads, farces, and paſquinades. Nothing more argues the degeneracy of a warlike nation than the pride of ſuch mean triumph for an advantage, which, in more vigorous times, would ſcarce have been diſtinguiſhed by the ceremony of a *Te Deum Laudamus*. Nor is this childiſh exultation, that diſgraces the laurels of victory, confined to the

BOOK III. 1756.

the kingdom of France. Truth obliges us to own, that even the ſubjects of Great-Britain are apt to be elevated by ſucceſs into an illiberal inſolence of ſelf applauſe, and contemptuous compariſon. This muſt be condemned as a proof of unmanly arrogance, and abſurd ſelf-conceit, by all thoſe who coolly reflect, that the events of war generally, if not always, depend upon the genius or miſconduct of one individual. The loſs of Minorca was ſeverely felt in England, as a national diſgrace; but, inſtead of producing dejection and deſpondence, it excited an univerſal clamour of rage and reſentment, not only againſt Mr. Byng, who had retreated from the French ſquadron; but alſo in reproach of the adminiſtration, which was taxed with having neglected the ſecurity of Minorca. Nay, ſome politicians were inflamed into a ſuſpicion, that this important place had been negatively betrayed into the hands of the enemy, that, in caſe the arms of Great-Britain ſhould proſper in other parts of the world, the French King might have ſome ſort of equivalent to reſtore for the conqueſts which ſhould be abandoned at the peace. This notion, however, ſeems to have been conceived from prejudice and party, which now began to appear with the moſt acrimonious aſpect, not only throughout the united kingdoms in general, but even in the ſ——n's councils.

§ XXII. Sir Edward Hawke, being diſappointed in his hope of encountering La Galiſſonniere, and relieving the Engliſh garriſon of St. Philip's, at leaſt aſſerted the empire of Great-Britain in the Mediterranean, by annoying the commerce of the enemy, and blocking up their ſquadron in the harbour of Toulon. Underſtanding that the Auſtrian government at Leghorn had detained an Engliſh privateer, and impriſoned the captain, on pretence that he had violated the neutrality of the port, he detached two ſhips of war, to inſiſt, in a peremptory manner, on the releaſe of the ſhip, effects, crew, and captain; and they thought proper to comply with his demands, even without waiting for orders from the court of Vienna. The perſon in whoſe behalf the Admiral thus interpoſed, was one Fortunatus

1756.

Fortunatis Wright, a native of Liverpool; who, though a ſtranger to a ſea-life, had, in the laſt war, equipped a privateeer, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf in ſuch a manner, by his uncommon vigilance and valour, that, if he had been indulged with a command ſuitable to his genius, he would have deſerved as honourable a place in the annals of the navy, as that which the French have beſtowed upon their boaſted Guai Trouin, Du Bart, and Thurot. An uncommon exertion of ſpirit was the occaſion of his being detained at this juncture. While he lay at anchor in the harbour of Leghorn, commander of the St. George privateer of Liverpool, a ſmall ſhip of twelve guns and eighty men, a large French xebeque, mounted with ſixteen cannon, and nearly three times the number of his complement, choſe her ſtation in view of the harbour, in order to interrupt the Britiſh commerce. The gallant Wright could not endure this inſult: notwithſtanding the enemy's ſuperiority in metal and number of men, he weighed anchor, hoiſted his ſails, engaged him within ſight of the ſhore, and after a very obſtinate diſpute, in which the captain, lieutenant, and above threeſcore of the men belonging to the xebeque were killed on the ſpot, he obliged them to ſheer off, and returned to the harbour in triumph. This brave corſair would, no doubt, have ſignaliſed himſelf by many other exploits, had not he, in the ſequel, been overtaken in the midſt of his career by a dreadful ſtorm, in which the ſhip foundering, he and all his crew periſhed.

§ XXIII. Sir Edward Hawke, having ſcoured the Mediterranean, and inſulted the enemy's ports, returned with the homeward-bound trade to Gibraltar; from whence, about the latter end of the year, he ſet ſail for England with part of his ſquadron, leaving the reſt in that bay, for the protection of our commerce, which in thoſe parts ſoon began to ſuffer extremely from French privateers, that now ſwarmed in the Mediterranean. General Blakeney had arrived, with the garriſon of Minorca, at Portſmouth in the month of November, and been received with expreſſions of tumultuous joy: every place through which he

BOOK III. 1756.

he paſſed celebrated his return with bonefires, illuminations, bell-ringing, and acclamations: every mouth was opened in his praiſe, extolling him for the gallant defence he had made in the caſtle of St. Philip. In a word, the people's veneration for Blakeney increaſed in proportion to their abhorrence of Byng: the firſt was lifted into an idol of admiration, while the other ſunk into an object of reproach; and they were viewed at different ends of a falſe perſpective, through the medium of prejudice and paſſion; of a perſpective artfully contrived, and applied by certain m———rs for the purpoſes of ſelf-intereſt and deceit. The ſ——— is ſaid to have been influenced by the prepoſſeſſion of the ſ——t. Mr. Blakeney met with a gracious reception from his Majeſty, who raiſed him to the rank of an Iriſh baron, in conſideration of his faithful ſervices, while ſome malcontents murmured at this mark of favour, as an unreaſonable ſacrifice to popular miſapprehenſion.

§ XXIV. In the beginning of the year, the meaſures taken by the government in England ſeem to have been chiefly dictated by the dread of an invaſion, from which the miniſters did not think themſelves ſecured by the guard-ſhips and cruiſers on different parts of the coaſt, or the ſtanding army of the kingdom, though re-enforced by the two bodies of German auxiliaries. A conſiderable number of new troops was levied: the ſucceſs in recruiting was not only promoted by the land-holders throughout the kingdom, who thought their eſtates were at ſtake, and for that reaſon encouraged their dependants to engage in the ſervice, but alſo in a great meaſure owing to a dearth of corn, which reduced the lower claſs of labourers to ſuch diſtreſs, that ſome inſurrections were raiſed, and many inliſted with a view to obtain a livelihood, which otherwiſe they could not earn. New ſhips of war were built, and daily put in commiſſion; but it was found impracticable to man them, without having recourſe to the odious and illegal practice of impreſſing ſailors, which muſt always be a reproach to every free people. Notwithſtanding large bounties, granted by the government to volunteers, it was found

found neceſſary to lay an embargo upon all ſhipping, and impreſs all the ſeamen that could be found, without any regard to former protections; ſo that all the merchant-ſhips were ſtripped of their hands, and foreign commerce for ſome time wholly ſuſpended. Nay, the expedient of compelling men into the ſervice was carried to an unuſual degree of oppreſſion; for rewards were publickly offered to thoſe who ſhould diſcover where any ſeaman lay concealed: ſo that thoſe unhappy people were in ſome reſpects treated like felons, dragged from their families and connexions to confinement, mutilation, and death, and totally cut off from the enjoyment of that liberty, which, perhaps, at the expenſe of their lives, their own arms had helped to preſerve, in favour of their ungrateful country*.

CHAP. V. 1756.

§ XXV. About eighty ſhips of the line and threeſcore frigates were already equipped, and conſiderable bodies of land forces aſſembled, when, on the third day of February, a proclamation was iſſued, requiring all officers civil and military, upon the firſt appearance of any hoſtile attempt to land upon the coaſts of the kingdom, immediately to cauſe all horſes, oxen, or cattle, which might be fit for draft or burthen, and not actually employed in the king's ſervice, or in the defence of the country, and alſo (ſo far as might be practicable) all other cattle and proviſions, to be driven and removed twenty miles at leaſt from the place where ſuch hoſtile attempt ſhould be made, and to ſecure the ſame, ſo as that they might not fall into the hands or power of thoſe who ſhould make ſuch attempt; regard being had, however, that the reſpective owners ſhould ſuffer as little damage as might be conſiſtent with the publick ſafety.

§ XXVI.

* At this juncture, a number of publick ſpirited merchants of the city of London, and others, formed themſelves in a very laudable aſſociation, under the name of the Marine Society, and contributed conſiderable ſums of money for equipping ſuch orphans, friendleſs, and forlorn boys, as were willing to engage in the ſervice of the navy. In conſequence of this excellent plan, which was executed with equal zeal and diſcretion, many thouſands were reſcued from miſery, and rendered uſeful members of that ſociety, of which they muſt have been the bane and the reproach, without this humane interpoſition.

BOOK III. 1756.

§ XXVI. As the miniſtry were determined to make their chief efforts againſt the enemy in North-America, where the firſt hoſtilities had been committed, and where the ſtrongeſt impreſſion could be made, a detachment of two regiments was ſent thither under the conduct of General Abercrombie, appointed as ſucceſſor to General Shirley, whom they had recalled, as a perſon no ways qualified to conduct military operations: not, indeed, could any ſucceſs in war be expected from a man who had not been trained to arms, nor ever acted but in a civil capacity. But the command in chief of all the forces in America was conferred upon the Earl of Loudoun, a nobleman of amiable character, who had already diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the ſervice of his country. Over and above this command, he was now appointed governor of Virginia, and colonel of a royal American regiment, conſiſting of four battalions, to be raiſed in that country, and diſciplined by officers of experience, invited from foreign ſervice. Mr. Abercrombie ſet ſail for America in March; but the Earl of Loudoun, who directed in chief the plan of operations, and was veſted with power and authority little inferior to thoſe of a viceroy, did not embark till the latter end of May.

§ XXVII. All theſe previous meaſures being taken, his Majeſty, in the courſe of the ſame month, thought proper to publiſh a declaration of war * againſt the French King, importing,

* When the French ambaſſador returned to London, he propoſed that orders ſhould be immediately diſpatched to the Engliſh governors in America, with expreſs orders to deſiſt from any new undertaking, and all acts of hoſtility; but with regard to the lands on the Ohio, to put, without delay, matters on the ſame footing in which they ſtood before the late war, that the reſpective claims of both nations might be amicably referred to the commiſſaries at Paris. The Britiſh court agreed to the ceſſation of hoſtilities, and the diſcuſſion of the diſputes in the miniſters of the two crowns, on condition that all the poſſeſſions in America ſhould be previouſly put in the ſituation preſcribed by the treaty of Utrecht, confirmed by that of Aix-la-Chapelle. The French miniſtry, inſtead of complying with this condition, produced an evaſive draft of a preliminary convention, and this was anſwered by a counter-propoſal; At length the ambaſſador of France demanded, as preliminary conditions, that Great-Britain would renounce all claim to

importing, that, since the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, the usurpations and encroachments made upon the British territories in America had been notorious: That his Britannick Majesty had, in divers serious representations to the court of Versailles, complained of these repeated acts of violence, and demanded satisfaction; but notwithstanding the repeated assurances given by the French King, that every thing should be settled agreeably to the treaties subsisting between the two crowns, and particularly that the evacuation of the four neutral islands in the West-Indies should be effected, the execution of these assurances, and of the treaties on which they were founded, had been evaded under the most frivolous pretences: That the unjustifiable practice of the French governors, and officers acting under their authority, were still continued, until they broke out in open acts of hostility in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-four; when in time of profound peace, without any declaration of war, without any previous notice given, or application made, a body of French

CHAP. V.

1756.

the south coast of the river St. Laurence, and the lakes that discharge themselves into that river; cede to the French twenty leagues of country lying along the bay of Fundy, which divides Acadia, or Nova-Scotia; and all the land between the rivers Ohio and Ouabache. A memorial was afterwards presented on the same subject, including the affair of the neutral islands in the West-Indies; but this was amply refuted in another piece, in which the British ministry observed, that even at the very opening of the commission established in Paris, for terminating amicably the disputes in North-America, the French invaded Nova-Scotia, erected three forts in the heart of that province, and would have destroyed the English settlement at Halifax, had they not been prevented: That the like hostilities were committed upon his Britannick Majesty's subjects on the Ohio and Indian lakes, where the governors appointed by the French King, without any shadow of right, prohibited the English from trading; seised their traders by force, and sent them prisoners to France; invaded the territories of Virginia, attacked a fort that covered its frontier, and, to secure their usurpations, erected, with an armed force, a chain of forts on the lands which they had invaded: That his Britannick Majesty had complained of these hostilities to the court of Versailles, but without effect; so that he found himself obliged to provide for the security of his subjects; and as the encroachments made by France were hostile, it could never be unlawful, or irreconcileable with the assurance of his Majesty's peaceable disposition, to repel an aggressor; and that the same motive of self defence had forced him to seise the French ships and sailors, in order to deprive that court of the means of making an invasion, with which their ministers in all the courts of Europe had menaced England.

BOOK III. 1756.

French troops, commanded by an officer bearing the French King's commiſſion, attacked in an hoſtile manner, and took poſſeſſion of, an Engliſh fort on the river Ohio in North-America: That great naval armaments were prepared in the ports of France, and a conſiderable body of French troops embarked for that country: That although the French ambaſſador was ſent back to England, with ſpecious profeſſions of a deſire to accommodate theſe differences, it appeared their real deſign was only to amuſe, and gain time for the paſſage of theſe ſupplies and re-enforcements, which they hoped would ſecure the ſuperiority of the French forces in America, and enable them to carry their ambitious and oppreſſive projects into execution: That, in conſequence of the juſt and neceſſary meaſures taken by the King of Great-Britain for preventing the ſucceſs of ſuch a dangerous deſign, the French ambaſſador was immediately recalled from England, the fortifications of Dunkirk were enlarged, great bodies of troops marched down to the ſea-coaſts of France, and the Britiſh dominions threatened with an invaſion: That though the King of England, in order to fruſtrate theſe intentions, had given orders for ſeiſing at ſea the ſhips of the French King and his ſubjects, yet he had hitherto contented himſelf with detaining thoſe ſhips which had been taken, and preſerving their cargoes entire, without proceeding to confiſcation; but it being at laſt evident, from the hoſtile invaſion of Minorca, that the court of Verſailles was determined to reject all propoſals of accommodation, and carry on the war with the utmoſt violence, his Britannick Majeſty could no longer, conſiſtently with the honour of his crown, and the welfare of his ſubjects, remain within thoſe bounds, which, from a deſire of peace, he had hitherto obſerved. A denunciation of war followed in the uſual form, and was concluded with an aſſurance, that all the French ſubjects reſiding in Great-Britain and Ireland, who ſhould demean themſelves dutifully to the government, might depend upon its protection, and be ſafe in their perſons and effects.

§ XXVIII.

CHAP. V. 1756.

§ XXVIII. In the beginning of June the French King declared war in his turn againſt his Britannick Majeſty, and his declaration was couched in terms of uncommon aſperity. He artfully threw a ſhade over the beginning of hoſtilities in North-America, referring to a memorial which had been delivered to the ſeveral courts of Europe, containing a ſummary of thoſe facts which related to the preſent war, and the negociations by which it had been preceded. He inſiſted on the attack made by the King of England, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-four, on the French poſſeſſions in North-America; and afterwards by the Engliſh navy on the navigation and commerce of the French ſubjects, in contempt of the law of nations, and direct violation of treaties. He complained that the French ſoldiers and ſailors underwent the harſheſt treatment in the Britiſh iſles, exceeding thoſe bounds which are preſcribed to the moſt rigorous rights of war, by the law of nature, and common humanity. He affirmed, that while the Engliſh miniſtry, under the appearance of ſincerity, impoſed upon the French ambaſſador with falſe proteſtations, orders diametrically oppoſite to theſe deceitful aſſurances of a ſpeedy accommodation were actually carrying into execution in North-America: That while the court of London employed every caballing art, and ſquandred away the ſubſidies of England, to inſtigate other powers againſt France, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty did not even aſk of theſe powers the ſuccours which guarantees and defenſive treaties authoriſed him to demand: but recommended to them ſuch meaſures only as tended to their own peace and ſecurity: That while the Engliſh navy, by the moſt odious violences, and ſometimes by the vileſt artifices, made captures of French veſſels, navigating in full ſecurity under the ſafeguard of publick faith, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty releaſed an Engliſh frigate taken by a French ſquadron, and Britiſh veſſels traded to the ports of France without moleſtation: That the ſtriking contraſt formed by theſe different methods of proceeding would convince all Europe, that one court was guided by mo-

BOOK III. 1756.

French troops, commanded by an officer bearing the French King's commiſſion, attacked in an hoſtile manner, and took poſſeſſion of, an Engliſh fort on the river Ohio in North-America: That great naval armaments were prepared in the ports of France, and a conſiderable body of French troops embarked for that country: That although the French ambaſſador was ſent back to England, with ſpecious profeſſions of a deſire to accommodate theſe differences, it appeared their real deſign was only to amuſe, and gain time for the paſſage of theſe ſupplies and re-enforcements, which they hoped would ſecure the ſuperiority of the French forces in America, and enable them to carry their ambitious and oppreſſive projects into execution: That, in conſequence of the juſt and neceſſary meaſures taken by the King of Great-Britain for preventing the ſucceſs of ſuch a dangerous deſign, the French ambaſſador was immediately recalled from England, the fortifications of Dunkirk were enlarged, great bodies of troops marched down to the ſea-coaſts of France, and the Britiſh dominions threatened with an invaſion: That though the King of England, in order to fruſtrate theſe intentions, had given orders for ſeiſing at ſea the ſhips of the French King and his ſubjects, yet he had hitherto contented himſelf with detaining thoſe ſhips which had been taken, and preſerving their cargoes entire, without proceeding to confiſcation; but it being at laſt evident, from the hoſtile invaſion of Minorca, that the court of Verſailles was determined to reject all propoſals of accommodation, and carry on the war with the utmoſt violence, his Britannick Majeſty could no longer, conſiſtently with the honour of his crown, and the welfare of his ſubjects, remain within thoſe bounds, which, from a deſire of peace, he had hitherto obſerved. A denunciation of war followed in the uſual form, and was concluded with an aſſurance, that all the French ſubjects reſiding in Great-Britain and Ireland, who ſhould demean themſelves dutifully to the government, might depend upon its protection, and be ſafe in their perſons and effects.

§ XXVIII.

CHAP. V. 1756.

§ XXVIII. In the beginning of June the French King declared war in his turn againſt his Britannick Majeſty, and his declaration was couched in terms of uncommon aſperity. He artfully threw a ſhade over the beginning of hoſtilities in North-America, referring to a memorial which had been delivered to the ſeveral courts of Europe, containing a ſummary of thoſe facts which related to the preſent war, and the negociations by which it had been preceded. He inſiſted on the attack made by the King of England, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-four, on the French poſſeſſions in North-America; and afterwards by the Engliſh navy on the navigation and commerce of the French ſubjects, in contempt of the law of nations, and direct violation of treaties. He complained that the French ſoldiers and ſailors underwent the harſheſt treatment in the Britiſh iſles, exceeding thoſe bounds which are preſcribed to the moſt rigorous rights of war, by the law of nature, and common humanity. He affirmed, that while the Engliſh miniſtry, under the appearance of ſincerity, impoſed upon the French ambaſſador with falſe proteſtations, orders diametrically oppoſite to theſe deceitful aſſurances of a ſpeedy accommodation were actually carrying into execution in North-America: That while the court of London employed every caballing art, and ſquandred away the ſubſidies of England, to inſtigate other powers againſt France, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty did not even aſk of theſe powers the ſuccours which guarantees and defenſive treaties authoriſed him to demand: but recommended to them ſuch meaſures only as tended to their own peace and ſecurity: That while the Engliſh navy, by the moſt odious violences, and ſometimes by the vileſt artifices, made captures of French veſſels, navigating in full ſecurity under the ſafeguard of publick faith, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty releaſed an Engliſh frigate taken by a French ſquadron, and Britiſh veſſels traded to the ports of France without moleſtation: That the ſtriking contraſt formed by theſe different methods of proceeding would convince all Europe, that one court was guided by mo-

BOOK III. 1756.

tives of jealouſy, ambition, and avarice: and that the conduct of the other was founded on principles of honour, juſtice, and moderation: That the vague imputations contained in the King of England's declaration, had in reality no foundation; and the very manner in which they were ſet forth would prove their futility and falſehood: That the mention made of the works at Dunkirk, and the troops aſſembled on the coaſts of the ocean, implied the moſt groſs attempt to deceive mankind into a belief, that theſe were the points which determined the King of England to iſſue orders for ſeiſing the French veſſels; whereas, the works at Dunkirk were not begun till after two French ſhips of war had been taken by an Engliſh ſquadron; and depredations had been committed ſix months upon the ſubjects of France before the firſt battalions began their march for the ſea-ſide. In a word, the moſt Chriſtian King, laying aſide that politeneſs and decorum on which his people value themſelves above all the nations upon the face of the earth, very roundly taxes his brother monarch's adminiſtration with piracy, perfidy, inhumanity, and deceit. A charge conveyed in ſuch reproachful terms, againſt one of the moſt reſpectable crowned heads in Europe, will appear the more extraordinary and injurious, if we conſider that the accuſers were well acquainted with the falſity of their own imputations, and at the ſame time conſcious of having practiſed thoſe very arts which they affected ſo much to to decry. For, after all, it muſt be allowed, that nothing could be juſtly urged againſt the Engliſh government, with reſpect to France, except the omiſſion of a mere form, which other nations might interpret into an irregularity, but could not conſtrue into perfidious dealing, as the French had previouſly violated the peace by their inſolence and encroachments.

§ XXIX. Whatever might have been the opinion of other nations, certain it is, the ſubjects of Great-Britain heartily approved of the hoſtilities committed and intended againſt a people, whom they have always conſidered as their natural enemies, and the incendiaries of Europe. They chearfully

CHAP. V.

1756.

fully contributed to the expenſe of armaments*, and ſeemed to approve of their deſtination, in hopes of being able to wipe off the diſgraces they had ſuſtained in the defeat of Braddock, and the loſs of Minorca. The laſt event made a deep impreſſion upon the minds of the community. An addreſs was preſented to the King by the lord-mayor, aldermen, and common-council of London, containing ſtrong hints to the diſadvantage of the miniſtry. They expreſſed their apprehenſion, that the loſs of the important fortreſs of St. Philip and iſland of Minorca, poſſeſſions of the utmoſt conſequence to the commerce and naval ſtrength of Great-Britain, without any attempt by timely and effectual ſuccours to prevent or defeat an attack, after ſuch early notice of the enemy's intentions, and when his Majeſty's navy was ſo evidently ſuperior to their's, would be an indelible reproach on the honour of the Britiſh nation. They expatiated upon the imminent danger to which the Britiſh poſſeſſions in America were expoſed, by the miſmanagement and delays which had attended the defence of thoſe invaluable colonies, the object of the preſent war, the principal ſource of the wealth and ſtrength of theſe kingdoms. They lamented the want of a conſtitutional well-regulated militia, the moſt natural and certain defence againſt all invaders whatſoever. They ſignified their hope, that the authors of the late loſſes and diſappointments would be detected, and brought to condign puniſhment; that his Majeſty's known intentions of protecting and defending his ſubjects in their rights and poſſeſſions might be faithfully and vigorouſly carried into execution; and the large ſupplies, ſo neceſſarily demanded, and ſo chearfully granted, might be religiouſly applied to the defence of theſe kingdoms, their colonies, and their commerce, as well as to the annoyance of their inveterate and perfidious enemies, the only ſure means of obtaining

* Immediately after the declaration of war, the French ſhips and cargoes which had been taken were tried, and condemned as legal prizes, expoſed to publick ſale, and their produce lodged in the Bank; but in what manner this money, amounting to a large ſum, was diſtributed or employed, we have not been able to diſcover.

BOOK III. 1756.

a laſting and honourable peace. In anſwer to this addreſs the King aſſured them, that he would not fail to do juſtice upon any perſons who ſhould have been wanting in their duty to him and their country; to enforce obedience and diſcipline in his fleets and armies; and to ſupport the authority and reſpect due to his government. Remonſtrances of the ſame kind were preſented by different counties and corporations; and the populace clamoured aloud for enquiry and juſtice.

§ XXX. The firſt victim offered to the enraged multitude was the unfortunate General F——ke who had been deputy-governor of Gibraltar, and behaved with remarkable conduct and integrity in the exerciſe of that important office, till that period, when he fell under the diſpleaſure of the government. He was now brought to trial before a board of general officers, and accuſed of having diſobeyed the orders he had received from the ſecretary at war in three ſucceſſive letters*, touching the relief of Minorca.

* *To Lieut. Gen.* F——ke, *or, in his abſence, to the Commander in Chief in his Majeſty's garriſon of* Gibraltar.

SIR, *War-Office*, March 21, 1756.

I Am commanded to acquaint you, that it is his Majeſty's pleaſure that you receive into your garriſon Lord Robert Bertie's regiment, to do duty there; and in caſe you ſhould apprehend that the French intend to make any attempt upon his Majeſty's iſland of Minorca, it is his Majeſty's pleaſure, that you make a detachment out of the troops in your garriſon equal to a battalion, to be commanded by a lieutenant-colonel and major; ſuch lieutenant-colonel and major to be the eldeſt in your garriſon, to be put on board the fleet for the relief of Minorca, as the admiral ſhall think expedient, who is to carry them to the ſaid iſland. I am,

Your humble ſervant, B.

To Lieut. Gen. F——ke, *or, in his abſence, to the Commander in Chief at* Gibraltar.

SIR, *War-Office*, March 26, 1756.

I Am commanded to acquaint you, that it is his Majeſty's pleaſure, in caſe the iſland of Minorca ſhould be in any likelihood of being attacked, that you make a detachment from the troops in your garriſon equal to a battalion, commanded by a lieutenant-colonel and major, for the relief of that place, to be put on board the fleet, at the diſpoſition of the admiral; ſuch lieutenant-colonel and major to be the eldeſt in your garriſon.

To

norca. Mr. F——ke alledged in his own defence, that the orders were confuſed and contradictory, and implied a diſcretionary power: that the whole number of his garriſon did not exceed two thouſand ſix hundred men, after he had ſpared two hundred and ſeventy-five to the ſhips commanded by Mr. Edgecumbe: that the ordinary duty of the garriſon requiring eight hundred men, the whole number was not ſufficient for three reliefs: that, if he had detached a battalion on board the fleet, he ſhould not have had above two reliefs, at a time when he believed the place was in danger of being attacked, for good reaſons, which he did not think himſelf at liberty to mention: that his orders being doubtful, he held a council of war, which was of opinion, that as undoubted intelligence was received of the French army's being landed at Minorca, to the number of between thirteen and ſixteen thouſand men, and that a French ſquadron of ſixteen ſhips was ſtationed off the harbour, the ſending a detachment equal to a battalion from Gibraltar would be an ineffectual ſupply for the relief of the place, and a weakening of the garriſon from

To Lieut. Gen. F——ke, *or, in his abſence, to the Commander in Chief in his Majeſty's garriſon in* Gibraltar.

SIR, *War-Office*, April 1, 1756.

It is his Majeſty's pleaſure, that you receive into your garriſon the women and children belonging to Lord Robert Bertie's regiment.

To Lieut. Gen. F——ke, *or the Commander in Chief at* Gibraltar.

SIR, *War Office*, May 12, 1756.

I Wrote to you by General Stewart; if that order is not complied with, then you are now to make a detachment of ſeven hundred men out of your own regiment and Guiſe's; and alſo another detachment out of Pulteney's and Panmure's regiments, and ſend them on board the fleet for the relief of Mahon. But if that order has been complied with, then you are to make only one detachment of ſeven hundred men, to be commanded by another lieutenant-colonel and major, and to ſend it to Mahon; and you are alſo to detain all ſuch empty veſſels as ſhall come into your harbour, and keep them in readineſs for any further tranſportation of troops. I have alſo his royal highneſs the Duke of Cumberland's commands, to deſire that you will keep your garriſon as alert as poſſible, during this critical time, and give ſuch other aſſiſtance as may be in your power for the relief of Minorca; taking care, however, not to fatigue or endanger your own garriſon,

BOOK III. 1756.

from which they must be sent. He observed, that supposing the orders to have been positive, and seven hundred men detached to Minorca, the number remaining at Gibraltar would not have exceeded one thousand five hundred and fifty-six: a deduction of seven hundred more, according to the order of May the twelfth, would have left a remainder of eight hundred and fifty-six: that the men daily on duty in the garrison, including artificers and labourers in the King's works, amounted to eight hundred and thirty-nine; so that if he had complied with the orders as they arrived, he would not have had more than seventeen men over and above the number necessary for the daily work of the garrison: thus, the important fortress of Gibraltar must, at this critical conjuncture, have been left almost naked and defenceless to the attempts of the enemy; and had those detachments been actually sent aboard, it afterwards appeared that they could not have been landed on the island of Minorca. The order transmitted to General F——ke to detain all empty vessels, for a further transportation of troops, seems to have been superfluous; for it can hardly be supposed he could have occasion for them, unless to embark the whole garrison, and abandon the place. It seems likewise to have been unnecessary to exhort the general to keep his garrison as alert as possible, during that critical time; inasmuch as it would have been impossible for the men to have enjoyed the least repose or intermission of duty, had the orders been punctually and literally obeyed. What other assistance it might have been in the governor's power to give for the relief of Minorca, or in what manner he could avoid fatiguing his garrison, while there was an impossibility of relieving the guards, it is not easy to comprehend. Be that as it may, when the trial was finished, and the question put to acquit or suspend for one year, the court was equally divided; and in such cases the casting vote being vested in the president, he threw it into the scale against the prisoner, whom his Majesty thought fit to dismiss from his service.

§ XXXI.

CHAP. V. 1756.

§ XXXI. The expectation of the publick was now eagerly turned towards America, the chief if not the ſole ſcene of our military operations. On the twenty-fifth day of June, Mr. Abercrombie arrived at Albany, the frontier of New-York, and aſſumed the command of the forces there aſſembled, conſiſting of two regiments which had ſerved under Braddock, two battalions raiſed in America, two regiments now tranſported from England, four independent companies which had been many years maintained in New-York, the New-Jerſey regiment, four companies levied in North-Carolina, and a body of provincial forces raiſed by the government of New-England. Thoſe to the ſouthward, including Pennſylvania, Maryland, and Virgina, had not yet determined on any regular plan of operation, and were moreover hard preſſed in defending their weſtern frontier from the French and Indians, who, in ſkulking parties, made ſudden irruptions upon their unguarded ſettlements, burning, plundering, and maſſacring with the moſt ſavage inhumanity. As for South-Carolina, the proportion of negro-ſlaves to the number of white inhabitants was ſo great in that colony, that the government could not, with any regard to the ſafety of the province, ſpare any re-enforcement for the general enterpriſe. The plan of this undertaking had been ſettled the preceding year in a council of war held at New-York. There it was reſolved to attack the fort of Niagara, ſituated between the lakes Ontario and Erie, in order to cut off the communication between Canada, and Louiſiana, and prevent the French from ſupporting their new fortreſſes on the Ohio; to reduce Ticonderago and Crown-Point, ſo that the frontier of New-York might be delivered from the danger of an invaſion, and Great-Britain become maſter of the lake Champlain, over which the forces might be tranſported in any future attempt: to beſiege Fort Du Queſne upon the Ohio; and to detach a body of troops by the river Kennebec, to alarm the capital of Canada. This plan was too extenſive for the number of troops which had been prepared: the ſeaſon was too far advanced before the regiments arrived from England,

BOOK III. 1756.

England, the different colonies were divided in their opinions, and Mr. Abercrombie poſtponed the execution of any important ſcheme till the arrival of Lord Loudoun, who was daily expected. The reaſons that delayed the re-enforcement, and detained his lordſhip ſo long, we do not pretend to explain; though we may be allowed to obſerve, that many fair opportunities have been loſt, by the neglect and procraſtination of an Engliſh miniſtry. Certain it is, the unaccountable delay of this armament rendered it uſeleſs for a whole year, afforded time and leiſure to the enemy to take their precautions againſt any ſubſequent attack, and, in the mean time, to proceed unmoleſted in diſtreſſing the Britiſh ſettlements. Even before this period, they had attacked and reduced a ſmall poſt in the country of the Five Nations, occupied by twenty five Engliſhmen, who were cruelly butchered to a man, in the midſt of thoſe Indians whom Great-Britain had long numbered among her allies.

§ XXXII. Soon after this expedition, having received intelligence that a conſiderable convoy of proviſions and ſtores, for the garriſon of Oſwego, would in a little time ſet out from Schenectady, and be conveyed in batteaux up the river Onondaga, they formed an ambuſcade among the woods and thickets on the north ſide of that river; but underſtanding the convoy had paſſed before they reached the place, they reſolved to wait the return of the detachment. Their deſign, however, was fruſtrated by the vigilance and valour of Colonel Bradſtreet, who expected ſuch an attempt, and had taken his meaſures accordingly. On the third day of July, while he ſtemmed the ſtream of the river, with his batteaux formed into three diviſions, they were ſaluted with the Indian war-whoop, and a general diſcharge of muſquetry from the north ſhore. Bradſtreet immediately ordered his men to land on the oppoſite bank, and with a few of the foremoſt took poſſeſſion of a ſmall iſland, where he was forthwith attacked by a party of the enemy, who had forded the river for that purpoſe; but theſe were ſoon repulſed. Another body having

having paſſed a mile higher, he advanced to them at the head of two hundred men, and fell upon them, ſword in hand, with ſuch vigour, that many were killed on the ſpot, and the reſt driven into the river with ſuch precipitation, that a conſiderable number of them were drowned. Having received information that a third body of them had paſſed at a ford ſtill higher, he marched thither without heſitation, and purſued them to the other ſide, where they were entirely routed and diſperſed. In this action, which laſted near three hours, about ſeventy of the batteau-men were killed or wounded: but the enemy loſt double the number killed, and above ſeventy taken priſoners. In all probability the whole detachment of French, amounting to ſeven hundred men, would have been cut off, had not a heavy rain interpoſed, and diſabled Colonel Bradſtreet from following his blow; for that ſame night he was joined by Captain Patten, with his grenadiers, in his march from Oneida to Oſwego, and next morning reenforced with two hundred men, detached to his aſſiſtance from the garriſon of Oſwego, but by this time the rivulets were ſo ſwelled by the rain, that it was found impractible to purſue the enemy through the woods and thickets. Patten and his grenadiers accompanied the detachment to Oſwego, while Bradſtreet purſued his voyage to Schenectady, from whence he repaired to Albany, and communicated to General Abercrombie the intelligence he had received from the priſoners, that a large body of the enemy were encamped on the eaſtern ſide of the lake Ontario, provided with artillery, and all other implements, to beſiege the fort of Oſwego.

§ XXXIII. In conſequence of this information, Major-General Webb was ordered to hold himſelf in readineſs to march with one regiment to the relief of that garriſon; but, before they could be provided with neceſſaries, the Earl of Loudoun arrived at the head-quarters at Albany, on the twenty-ninth day of July. The army at this time is ſaid to have conſiſted of regular troops to the number of two thouſand ſix hundred, about ſeven thouſand provincials, ſuppoſed to be in readineſs to march from Fort William-

BOOK III. 1756.

William-Henry, under the command of General Winſlow, over and above a conſiderable number of batteau men at Albany and Schenectady. The garriſon at Oſwego amounted to fourteen hundred ſoldiers, beſides three hundred workmen and ſailors, either in the fort, or poſted in ſmall parties between the fort and a place called Burnet's field, to ſecure a ſafe paſſage through the country of the Six Nations, upon whoſe friendſhip there was no longer any reliance. By the beſt accounts received of the enemy's force, they had about three thouſand men at Crown-Point and Ticonderago upon the lake Champlain: but their chief ſtrength was collected upon the banks of the lake Ontario, where their purpoſe undoubtedly was to reduce the Engliſh fort at Oſwego. The immediate object, therefore, of Lord Loudoun's attention was the relief of this place; but his deſign was ſtrenuouſly oppoſed by the province of New-York, and other northern governments, who were much more intent upon the reduction of Crown-Point, and the ſecurity of their own frontiers, which they apprehended was connected with this conqueſt. They inſiſted upon Winſlow's being joined by ſome regiments of regular troops before he ſhould march againſt this fortreſs; and ſtipulated that a body of reſerve ſhould be detained at Albany, for the defence of that frontier, in caſe Winſlow ſhould fail in his enterpriſe and be defeated. At length they agreed, that the regiment which Mr. Abercrombie had deſtined for that purpoſe ſhould be detached to the relief of Oſwego; and on the twelfth day of Auguſt Major-General Webb began his march with it from Albany: but on his arrival at the Carrying-place, between the Mohock's river and Wood's-creek, he received the diſagreeable news that Oſwego was taken, and the garriſon made priſoners of war. Mr. Webb, apprehending himſelf in danger of being attacked by the beſieging army, began immediately to render the creek impaſſable, even to canoes, by felling trees, and throwing them into the ſtream; while the enemy, ignorant of his numbers, and apprehenſive of a like viſitation from him, took the very

ſame

ſame method of preventing his approach: in conſequence of this apprehenſion, he was permitted to retire unmoleſted.

§ XXXIV. The loſs of the two ſmall forts, called Ontario and Oſwego, was a conſiderable national misfortune. They were erected on the ſouth ſide of the great lake Ontario, ſtanding on oppoſite ſides, at the mouth of the Onondago river, that diſcharges itſelf into the lake, and conſtituted a poſt of great importance, where veſſels had been built, to cruiſe upon the lake, which is a kind of inland ſea, and interrupt the commerce as well as the motions and deſigns of the enemy. The garriſon, as we have already obſerved, conſiſted of fourteen hundred men, chiefly militia and new-raiſed recruits, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Mercer, an officer of courage and experience: but the ſituation of the forts was very ill choſen; the materials moſtly timber, or logs of wood; the defences wretchedly contrived, and unfiniſhed; and, in a word, the place altogether untenable againſt any regular approach. Such were the forts which the enemy wiſely reſolved to reduce. Being under no apprehenſion for Crown-Point, they aſſembled a body of troops, conſiſting of thirteen hundred regulars, ſeventeen hundred Canadians, and a conſiderable number of Indian auxiliaries, under the command of the Marquis de Montcalm, a vigilant and enterpriſing officer, to whom the conduct of the ſiege was entruſted by the Marquis de Vaudreuil, governor and lieutenant-general of New France. The firſt ſtep taken by Montcalm was to block up Oſwego by water with two large armed veſſels, and poſt a ſtrong body of Canadians on the road between Albany and the forts, to cut off all communication of ſuccour and intelligence. In the mean time, he embarked his artillery and ſtores upon the lake, and landed them in the bay of Nixouri, the place of general rendezvous. At another creek, within half a league of Oſwego, he erected a battery for the protection of his veſſels, and on the twelfth day of Auguſt, at midnight, after his diſpoſitions had been made, he opened the trenches before Fort-Ontario. The garriſon having fired away

BOOK III. 1756.

away all their ſhells and ammunition, ſpiked up the cannon, and deſerting the fort, retired next day acroſs the river into Oſwego, which was even more expoſed than the other, eſpecially when the enemy had taken poſſeſſion of Ontario, from whence they immediately began to fire without intermiſſion. Colonel Mercer being, on the thirteenth, killed by a cannon-ball, the fort deſtitute of all cover, the officers divided in opinion, and the garriſon in confuſion, they next day demanded a capitulation, and ſurrendered priſoners of war, on condition that they ſhould be exempted from plunder, conducted to Montreal, and treated with humanity. Theſe conditions, however, the Marquis did not punctually obſerve. The Britiſh officers and ſoldiers were inſulted by the ſavage Indians, who robbed them of their clothes and baggage, maſſacred ſeveral men as they ſtood defenceleſs on the parade, aſſaſſinated Lieutenant De la Court as he lay wounded in his tent, under the protection of a French officer, and barbarouſly ſcalped all the ſick people in the hoſpital: finally, Montcalm, in direct violation of the articles, as well as in contempt of common humanity, delivered up above twenty men of the garriſon to the Indians, in lieu of the ſame number they had loſt during the ſiege: and, in all probability, theſe miſerable captives were put to death by thoſe barbarians with the moſt excruciating tortures, according to the execrable cuſtom of the country. Thoſe who countenance the perpetration of cruelties, at which human nature ſhudders with horrour, ought to be branded as infamous to all poſterity. Such, however, were the trophies that, in the courſe of the American war, diſtinguiſhed the operations of a people who pique themſelves upon politeneſs, and the virtues of humanity. The priſoners taken at Oſwego, after having been thus barbarouſly treated, were conveyed in batteaux to Montreal, where they had no reaſon to complain of their reception; and, before the end of the year, they were exchanged. The victors immediately demoliſhed the two forts (if they deſerved that denomination) in which they found one hundred and

twenty

twenty-one pieces of artillery, fourteen mortars, with a great quantity of ammunition, warlike ſtores, and proviſion, beſides two ſloops, and two hundred batteaux, which likewiſe fell into their hands. Such an important magazine, depoſited in a place altogether indefenſible, and without the reach of immediate ſuccour, was a flagrant proof of egregious folly, temerity, and miſconduct.

§ XXXV. The Earl of Loudoun, finding the ſeaſon too far advanced to admit of any enterpriſe againſt the enemy, exerted all his endeavours in making preparations for an early campaign in the ſpring, in ſecuring the frontiers of the Engliſh colonies, in forming an uniform plan of action, and promoting a ſpirit of harmony among the different governments, which had been long divided by jarring intereſts, and other ſources of diſſention. Mean while, the forts Edward and William-Henry were put in a proper poſture of defence, and ſecured with numerous garriſons; and the forces put into winter-quarters at Albany, where comfortable barracks were built for that purpoſe. Fort-Granville, on the confines of Pennſylvania, an inconſiderable blockhouſe, was ſurpriſed by a party of French and Indians, who made the garriſon priſoners, conſiſting of two-and-twenty ſoldiers, with a few women and children. Theſe they loaded with flour and proviſion, and drove into captivity; but the fort they reduced to aſhes. Many ſhocking murthers were perpetrated upon defenceleſs people, without diſtinction of age or ſex, in different parts of the frontiers: but theſe outrages were in ſome meaſure balanced by the advantages reſulting from a treaty of peace, which the governor of Pennſylvania concluded with the Delaware Indians, a powerful tribe that dwell upon the river Saſquehanna, forming, as it were, a line along the ſouthern ſkirts of the province. At the ſame time the governor of Virginia ſecured the friendſhip and alliance of the Cherokees and Catawbas, two powerful nations adjoining to that colony, who were able to bring three thouſand fighting men into the field. All theſe circumſtances conſidered, Great-Britain had reaſon to

BOOK III. 1756.

expect that the enſuing campaign would be vigorouſly proſecuted in America, eſpecially as a freſh re-enforcement of troops, with a great ſupply of warlike ſtores was ſent to that country in fourteen tranſports, under convoy of two ſhips of war, which ſailed from Cork, in Ireland, about the beginning of November.

§ XXXVI. No action of great importance diſtinguiſhed the naval tranſactions of this year on the ſide of America. In the beginning of June, Captain Spry, who commanded a ſmall ſquadron, cruiſing off Louiſbourg, in the iſland of Cape-Breton, took the Arc en Ciel, a French ſhip of fifty-guns, having on board near ſix hundred men, with a large quantity of ſtores and proviſions for the garriſon. He likewiſe made prize of another French ſhip, with ſeventy ſoldiers, two hundred barrels of powder, two large braſs mortars, and other ſtores of the like deſtination. On the twenty-ſeventh day of July Commodore Holmes, being in the ſame latitude, with two large ſhips and a couple of ſloops, engaged two French ſhips of the line and four frigates, and obliged them to ſheer off, after an obſtinate diſpute. A great number of privateers were equipped in this country, as well as in the Weſt-India iſlands belonging to the crown of Great-Britain; and as thoſe ſeas ſwarmed with French veſſels, their cruiſes proved very advantageous to the adventurers.

§ XXXVII. Scenes of higher import were this year acted by the Britiſh arms in the Eaſt-Indies. The ceſſation of hoſtilities between the Engliſh and French companies on the peninſula of Indus, though it encouraged Mr. Clive to viſit his native country, was not of long duration; for in a few months both ſides recommenced their operations, no longer as auxiliaries to the princes of the country, but as principals and rivals, both in arms and commerce. Major Laurence, who now enjoyed the chief command of the Engliſh forces, obtained divers advantages over the enemy; and proſecuted his ſucceſs with ſuch vigour, as, in all probability, would in a little time have terminated the war according to his own wiſh, when the progreſs of his arms

arms was interrupted and ſuſpended by an unfortunate event at Calcutta, the cauſe of which is not eaſily explained: for extraordinary pains have been taken to throw a veil over ſome tranſactions, from whence this calamity was immediately or remotely derived.

§ XXXVIII. The old Suba or viceroy of Bengal, Bahar, and Orixa, dying in the month of April, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſix, was ſucceeded by his adopted ſon, Sur Raja al Dowlat, a young man of violent paſſions, without principle, fortitude, or good faith, who began his adminiſtration with acts of perfidy and violence. In all probability, his deſign againſt the Engliſh ſettlements was ſuggeſted by his rapacious diſpoſition, on a belief that they abounded with treaſure; as the pretences which he uſed for commencing hoſtilities were altogether inconſiſtent, falſe, and frivolous. In the month of May, he cauſed the Engliſh factory at Caſſimbuzar to be inveſted, and inviting Mr. Watts, the chief of the factory, to a conference, under the ſanction of a ſafe conduct, detained him as priſoner; then, by means of fraud and force intermingled, made himſelf maſter of the factory. This exploit being atchieved, he made no ſecret of his deſign to deprive the Engliſh of all their ſettlements. With this view he marched to Calcutta, at the head of a numerous army, and inveſted the place, which was then in no poſture of defence.

§ XXXIX. The governor, intimidated by the number and power of the enemy, abandoned the fort, and with ſome principal perſons reſiding in the ſettlement, took refuge on board a ſhip in the river, carrying along with them their moſt valuable effects, and the books of the company. Thus the defence of the place devolved to Mr. Holwell, the ſecond in command, who with the aſſiſtance of a few gallant officers, and a very feeble garriſon, maintained it with uncommon courage and reſolution againſt ſeveral attacks, until he was overpowered by numbers, and the enemy had forced their way into the caſtle. Then he was obliged to ſubmit; and the Suba, or viceroy, promiſed

on

BOOK III. 1756.

on the word of a ſoldier, that no injury ſhould be done to him or his garriſon. Nevertheleſs, they were all driven, to the number of one hundred and forty ſix perſons of both ſexes, into a place called the Black-Hole priſon, a cube of about eighteen feet, walled up to the eaſtward and ſouthward, the only quarters from which they could expect the leaſt refreſhing air, and open to the weſtward by two windows ſtrongly barred with iron, through which there was no perceptible circulation. The humane reader will conceive with horrour the miſerable ſituation to which they muſt have been reduced, when thus ſtewed up in a cloſe ſultry night under ſuch a climate as that of Bengal, eſpecially when he reflects that many of them were wounded, and all of them fatigued with hard duty. Tranſported with rage to find themſelves thus barbarouſly cooped up in a place where they muſt be expoſed to ſuffocation, thoſe hapleſs victims endeavoured to force open the door, that they might ruſh upon the ſwords of the barbarians by whom they were ſurrounded: but all their efforts were ineffectual; the door was made to open inwards, and being once ſhut upon them, the crowd preſſed upon it ſo ſtrongly as to render all their endeavours abortive: then they were overwhelmed with diſtraction and deſpair. Mr. Holwell, who had placed himſelf at one of the windows, accoſted a Jemmautdaar, or ſerjeant of the Indian guard, and having endeavoured to excite his compaſſion, by drawing a pathetick picture of their ſufferings, promiſed to gratify him with a thouſand rupees in the morning, if he could find means to remove one half of them into a ſeparate apartment. The ſoldier, allured by the promiſe of ſuch a reward, aſſured him he would do his endeavour for their relief, and retired for that purpoſe, but in a few minutes returned, and told him that the Suba, by whoſe order alone ſuch a ſtep could be taken, was aſleep, and no perſon durſt diſturb his repoſe. By this time a profuſe ſweat had broke out on every individual, and this was attended with an inſatiable thirſt, which became the more intolerable as the body was drained of its moiſture. In vain thoſe miſerable

miſerable objects ſtripped themſelves of their clothes, ſquatted down on their hams, and fanned the air with their hats, to produce a refreſhing undulation. Many were unable to to riſe again from this poſture, but falling down were trod to death, or ſuffocated. The dreadful ſymptom of thirſt was now accompanied with a difficulty of reſpiration, and every individual gaſped for breath. Their deſpair became outrageous: again they attempted to force the door, and provoke the guard to fire upon them by execration and abuſe. The cry of "Water! Water!" iſſued from every mouth. Even the Jemmautdaar was moved to compaſſion at their diſtreſs. He ordered his ſoldiers to bring ſome ſkins of water, which ſerved only to enrage the appetite, and increaſe the general agitation. There was no other way of conveying it through the windows but by hats, and this was rendered ineffectual by the eagerneſs and tranſports of the wretched priſoners, who at ſight of it ſtruggled and raved even into fits of delirium. In conſequence of theſe conteſts, very little reached thoſe who ſtood neareſt the windows, while the reſt, at the farther end of the priſon, were totally excluded from all relief, and continued calling upon their friends for aſſiſtance, and conjuring them by all the tender ties of pity and affection. To thoſe who were indulged, it proved pernicious; for, inſtead of allaying their thirſt, it enraged their impatience for more. The confuſion became general and horrid; all was clamour and conteſt; thoſe who were at a diſtance endeavoured to force their paſſage to the window, and the weak were preſſed down to the ground, never to riſe again. The inhuman ruffians without derived entertainment from their miſery: they ſupplied the priſoners with more water, and held up lights cloſe to the bars, that they might enjoy the inhuman pleaſure of ſeeing them fight for the baneful indulgence. Mr. Holwell, ſeeing all his particular friends lying dead around him, and trampled upon by the living, finding himſelf wedged up ſo cloſe as to be deprived of all motion, begged, as the laſt inſtance of their regard, that they would remove the preſſure, and allow him to retire from the window, that he might die in

BOOK III. 1756.

quiet. Even in thoſe dreadful circumſtances, which might be ſuppoſed to have levelled all diſtinction, the poor delirious wretches manifeſted a reſpect for his rank and character: they forthwith gave way, and he forced his paſſage into the centre of the place, which was not crowded ſo much, becauſe, by this time, about one third of the number had periſhed, and lay in little compaſs on the floor, while the reſt ſtill crowded to both windows. He retired to a platform at the farther end of the room, and lying down upon ſome of his dead friends, recommended his ſoul to heaven. Here his thirſt grew inſupportable; his difficulty in breathing increaſed, and he was ſeiſed with a ſtrong palpitation. Theſe violent ſymptoms, which he could not bear, urged him to make another effort: he forced his way back to the window, and cried aloud, "Water! for God's ſake!" He had been ſuppoſed already dead by his wretched companions, but finding him ſtill alive, they exhibited another extraordinary proof of tenderneſs and regard to his perſon: "give him water," they cried; nor would one of them attempt to touch it until he had drank. He now breathed more freely, and the palpitation ceaſed: but finding himſelf ſtill more thirſty after drinking, he abſtained from water, and moiſtened his mouth from time to time, by ſucking the perſpiration from his ſhirt ſleeves*. The miſerable priſoners, perceiving that water rather aggravated than relieved their diſtreſs, grew clamorous for air, and repeated their inſults to the guard, loading the Suba and his governor with the moſt virulent reproach. From railing, they had recourſe to prayer, beſeeching heaven to put an end to their miſery. They now began to drop on all hands; but then a ſteam aroſe from the living, and the dead, as pungent and volatile as ſpirit of hartſhorn; ſo that all who could not approach the windows were ſuffocated. Mr. Holwell being weary of life, retired once more to the platform, and ſtretched himſelf by the Rev. Mr. Jervas Bellamy, who, together with his ſon, a lieutenant, lay dead in each others's embrace. In this ſituation

* In his deſpair of obtaining water, this unhappy gentleman had attempted to drink his own urine: but found it intolerably bitter; whereas the moiſture that flowed from the pores of his body was ſoft, pleaſant, and refreſhing.

CHAP. V. 1756.

ſituation he was ſoon deprived of ſenſe, and lay to all appearance dead till day broke, when his body was diſcovered, and removed by his ſurviving friends to one of the windows, where the freſh air revived him, and he was reſtored to his ſight and ſenſes. The Suba, at laſt, being informed that the greater part of the priſoners were ſuffocated, enquired if the chief was alive; and being anſwered in the affirmative, ſent an order for their immediate releaſe, when no more than twenty-three ſurvived of an hundred and forty-ſix who had entered alive.

§ XL. Nor was the late deliverance, even of theſe few, owing to any ſentiment of compaſſion in the viceroy. He had received information, that there was a conſiderable treaſure ſecreted in the fort, and that Mr. Holwell knew the place where it was depoſited. That gentleman, who, with his ſurviving companions, had been ſeiſed with a putrid fever immediately upon their releaſe, was dragged in that condition before the inhuman Suba, who queſtioned him about the treaſure, which exiſted no where but in his own imagination; and would give no credit to his proteſtations, when he ſolemnly declared he knew of no ſuch depoſit. Mr. Holwell and three of his friends were loaded with fetters, and conveyed three miles to the Indian camp, where they lay all night, expoſed to a ſevere rain: next morning they were brought back to town, ſtill manacled, under the ſcorching beams of a ſun intenſely hot; and muſt infallibly have expired, had not nature expelled the fever in large painful boils, that covered almoſt the whole body. In this piteous condition they were embarked in an open boat for Muxadabad, the capital of Bengal, and imderwent ſuch cruel treatment and miſery in their paſſage, as would ſhock the humane reader, ſhould he peruſe the particulars. At Muxadabad they were led through the city in chains, as a ſpectacle to the inhabitants, lodged in an open ſtable, and treated for ſome days as the worſt of criminals. At length the Suba's grandmother interpoſed her mediation in their behalf; and as that prince was by this time convinced that there was no treaſure concealed

BOOK III. 1756.

at Calcutta, he ordered them to be ſet at liberty. When ſome of his ſycophants oppoſed this indulgence, repreſenting that Mr. Holwell had ſtill enough left to pay a conſiderable ranſom, he replied with ſome marks of compunction and generoſity, "If he has any thing left, let "him keep it; his ſufferings have been great: he ſhall "have his liberty." Mr. Holwell and his friends were no ſooner unfettered, than they took water for the Dutch Tankſall or mint, in the neighbourhood of the city, where they were received with great tenderneſs and humanity. The reader, we hope, will excuſe us for having thus particulariſed a tranſaction ſo intereſting and extraordinary in all its circumſtances. The Suba having deſtroyed Calcutta, and diſperſed the inhabitants, extorted large ſums from the French and Dutch factories, that he might diſplay a ſpirit of impartiality againſt all the Europeans, even in his oppreſſion, and returned to his city of Muxadabad in triumph. By the reduction of Calcutta, the Engliſh Eaſt-India company's affairs were ſo much embroiled in that part of the world, that perhaps nothing could have retrieved them but the interpoſition of a national force, and the good fortune of a Clive, whoſe enterpriſes were always crowned with ſucceſs.

§ XLI. As the Engliſh Eaſt-India company had, for a whole century, been at a conſiderable expenſe in maintaining a marine force at Bombay, to protect their ſhips from the piracies of the Angrias, who had rendered themſelves independent princes, and fortified Geriah in that neighbourhood; many unſucceſsful attempts had been made to deſtroy their naval power, and reduce the fortreſs, under which they always took ſhelter. In the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-four, the fleet of Tullagee Angria, the reigning prince, attacked three Dutch ſhips of force, which they either took or deſtroyed. Elated with this ſucceſs, he boaſted that he ſhould in a little time ſweep the ſeas of the Europeans, and began to build ſome large ſhips, to re-enforce his grabs and gallivats, which were the veſſels on which he had formerly depended. Next year his

his neighbours, the Mahrattas, having ſignified to the preſidency at Bombay, that they were diſpoſed to join in the neceſſary ſervice of humbling this common enemy, ſo formidable to the whole Malabar coaſt, Commodore James was detached with ſome ſhips of force to attack Angria, in conjunction with thoſe allies. They accordingly joined him with ſeven grabs and ſixty gallivats. They proceeded to the harbour of Severndroog, where Angria's fleet lay at anchor: but they no ſooner received intelligence of his approach, than they ſlipped their cables, and ſtood out to ſea. He chaſed them with all the canvaſs he could carry; but their veſſels being lighter than his, they eſcaped; and he returned to Severndroog, which is a fortreſs ſituated on an iſland within muſket ſhot of the main land, ſtrongly, but irregularly fortified, and mounted with fifty four pieces of cannon. There were three other ſmall forts on the continent, the largeſt of which was called Goa. On the ſecond day of April, the Commodore began to batter and bombard the iſland, fort, and Fort Goa, at the ſame time. That of Severndroog was ſet on fire; one of the magazines blew up: a general conflagration enſued: the garriſon were overwhelmed wſth fire and confuſion; the Engliſh ſeamen landed under cover of the fire from the ſhips, and took the place by ſtorm with very little loſs. The other forts were immediately ſurrendered, and all of theſe by treaty delivered to the Mahrattas. On the eighth of April, the Commodore anchored off Bancote, now called Fort Victoria, one of the moſt northern parts of Angria's dominions, which ſurrendered without oppoſition, and ſtill remains in the hands of the Engliſh Eaſt-India company, by the conſent of the Mahrattas. The harbour is good, and here is a great trade for ſalt and other commodities ſent hither from Bombay.

CHAP. V. 1756.

§ XLII. It was in November following, that the ſquadron under Admiral Watſon arrived at Bombay, where it was reſolved to give Angria the finiſhing ſtroke, ſtill in conjunction with the Mahrattas. Mean while Commodore James was ſent to reconnoitre Geriah, the capital of his dominions,

BOOK III. 1756.

dominions, and to ſound the depth of the harbour; a ſervice which he ſucceſsfully performed. The admiral being joined by a diviſion of ſhips, fitted out at the company's expenſe, having on board a body of troops commanded by Golonel Clive, ſailed on the ſeventh day of February, and found in the neighbourhood of Geriah the Mahratta fleet, conſiſting of four grabs, and forty ſmaller veſſels, called gallivats, lying to the northward of the place, in a creek called Rajipore; and a land-army of horſe and foot, amounting to ſeven or eight thouſand men, the whole commanded by Rhamagee Punt, who had already taken one ſmall fort, and was actually treating about the ſurrender of Geriah. Angria himſelf had quitted the place; but his wife and family remained under the protection of his brother-in-law; who, being ſummoned to ſurrender by a meſſage from the admiral, replied, that he would defend the place to the laſt extremity. In conſequence of this refuſal the whole Engliſh fleet, in two diviſions, ſailed on the twelfth-day of February into the harbour, and ſuſtained a warm fire from the enemy's batteries as they paſſed, as well as from the grabs poſted in the harbour for that purpoſe: this, however, was ſoon ſilenced after the ſhips were brought to their ſtations, ſo as to return the ſalutation. Between the hours of four and five in the afternoon, a ſhell being thrown into one of Angria's armed veſſels, ſet her on fire; and the flames communicating to the reſt, they were all deſtroyed: between ſix and ſeven the fort was ſet on fire by another ſhell; and ſoon after the firing ceaſed on both ſides. The admiral, ſuſpecting that the governor of the place would ſurrender it to the Mahrattas rather than to the Engliſh, diſembarked all the troops under Mr. Clive, that he might be at hand, in caſe of emergency, to take poſſeſſion. In the mean time, the fort was bombarded; the line of battle ſhips were warped near enough to batter in breach; and then the admiral ſent an officer, with a flag of truce to the governor, requiring him to ſurrender. His propoſal being again rejected, the Engliſh ſhips renewed their fire next day

1756.

day with redoubled vigour. About one o'clock the magazine of the fort blew up, and at four the garriſon hung out a white flag for capitulation. The parley that enſued proving ineffectual, the engagement began again, and continued till fifteen minutes after five: when the white flag was again diſplayed, and now the governor ſubmitted to the terms which were impoſed. Angria's flag was immediately hauled down; and two Engliſh captains taking poſſeſſion of the fort with a detachment, forthwith hoiſted the Britiſh enſign. To theſe captains, whoſe names were Buchannan and Forbes, the Mahrattas offered a bribe of fifty thouſand rupees, if they would allow them to paſs their guard, that they might take poſſeſſion of the fort for themſelves; but this offer was rejected with diſdain, and immediately diſcloſed to Colonel Clive, who took effectual meaſures to fruſtrate their deſign. In this place, which was reduced with very inconſiderable loſs, the conquerors found above two hundred cannon, ſix braſs mortars, a large quantity of ammunition, with money and effects to the value of one hundred and thirty thouſand pounds. The fleet which was deſtroyed conſiſted of eight grabs, one ſhip finiſhed, two upon the ſtocks, and a good number of gallivats. Among the priſoners, the admiral found Angria's wife, children, and mother, towards whom he demeaned himſelf with great humanity. Three hundred European ſoldiers, and as many ſepoys, were left to guard the fort; and four of the company's armed veſſels remained in the harbour for the defence of the place, which was extremely well ſituated for commerce*.

§ XLIII.

* When the admiral entered their apartment, the whole family ſhedding floods of tears fell with their faces to the ground; from which being raiſed, the mother of Angria told him, in a piteous tone, the people had no king, ſhe no ſon, her daughter no huſband, their children no father. The admiral replying, "they muſt look upon him as their father and their friend;" the youngeſt boy, about ſix years of age, ſeiſed him by the hand, and ſobbing exclaimed, "then you ſhall be my father." Mr. Watſon was ſo affected with this pathetick addreſs, that the tears trickled down his cheeks, while he aſſured them they might depend upon his protection and friendſhip.

BOOK III.

1756.

§ XLIII. The admiral and Mr. Clive ſailed back to Madraſs in triumph, and there another plan was formed for reſtoring the company's affairs upon the Ganges, recovering Calcutta, and taking vengeance on the cruel viceroy of Bengal. In October they ſet ſail again for the bottom of the bay; and about the beginning of December arrived at Balaſore, in the kingdom of Bengal. Having croſſed the Braces, they proceeded up the river Ganges as far as Falta, where they found Governor Drake, and the other perſons who had eſcaped on board of the ſhips when Calcutta was inveſted. Colonel Clive was diſembarked with his forces, to attack the fort of Buſbudgia by land, while the admiral battered it by ſea: but the place being ill provided with cannon, did not hold out above an hour after the firing began. This conqueſt being atchieved at a very eaſy purchaſe, two of the great ſhips anchored between Tanna fort and a battery on the other ſide of the river, which were abandoned before one ſhot was diſcharged againſt either; thus the paſſage was laid open to Calcutta, the reduction of which we ſhall record among the tranſactions of the enſuing year

END OF VOL. III.

BRITISH LIBRARY 30 18 AUG

BOOK III.

1756.

§ XLIII. The admiral and Mr. Clive ſailed back to Madraſs in triumph, and there another plan was formed for reſtoring the company's affairs upon the Ganges, recovering Calcutta, and taking vengeance on the cruel viceroy of Bengal. In October they ſet ſail again for the bottom of the bay; and about the beginning of December arrived at Balaſore, in the kingdom of Bengal. Having croſſed the Braces, they proceeded up the river Ganges as far as Falta, where they found Governor Drake, and the other perſons who had eſcaped on board of the ſhips when Calcutta was inveſted. Colonel Clive was diſembarked with his forces, to attack the fort of Buſbudgia by land, while the admiral battered it by ſea: but the place being ill provided with cannon, did not hold out above an hour after the firing began. This conqueſt being atchieved at a very eaſy purchaſe, two of the great ſhips anchored between Tanna fort and a battery on the other ſide of the river, which were abandoned before one ſhot was diſcharged againſt either; thus the paſſage was laid open to Calcutta, the reduction of which we ſhall record among the tranſactions of the enſuing year

END OF VOL. III.

